This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

31.
291.

31.
291.

S.A. 1932.

RUISES.

GRENADA.

N;

ORINOCO TO
CHOCÓ:

America

OF CHILOE.

NNERS.

E, BATH.

S.A. 1831.

CAMPAIGNS AND CRUISES,

IN

VENEZUELA AND NEW GRENADA,

AND IN

THE PACIFIC OCEAN;

FROM 1817 TO 1830:

WITH THE

NARRATIVE OF A MARCH FROM THE RIVER ORINOCO TO SAN BUENAVENTURA ON THE COAST OF CHOCÒ;

AND

Sketches of the West Coast of South America

FROM THE

GULF OF CALIFORNIA TO THE ARCHIPELAGO OF CHILÖE.

ALSO,

TALES OF VENEZUELA:

ILLUSTRATIVE OF REVOLUTIONARY MEN, MANNERS, AND INCIDENTS.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

LONGMAN AND CO.

PRINTED BY H. E. CARRINGTON, CHRONICLE OFFICE, BATH.

1831.

291.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE author of the following pages has endeavoured to lay before the reader a brief and unvarnished narrative of events, as they occured under his own observation, during a long residence in South America, with a general description of the countries through which he passed; and has given anecdotes connected with the Campaigns and Cruises which he witnessed, and with the celebrated chiefs under whom he served.

The authenticity of these particulars may be relied on; for the writer has related such facts only as he can vouch for from his personal knowledge, or has derived from unquestionable sources of information, in the countries through which he travelled.

It was not until he had completed the work, a few months after his return to England last year that he was at all aware how numerous a collection

of Personal Narratives, Journals, Tours, Wanderings, and Residences in that portion of the New World, has issued of late years from the press. But may not one, who was among the earliest volunteers that assisted to clear the land with their personal exertions, be allowed to glean after the harvest has been gathered in? especially as no single individual, as far as he is aware, has traversed the country to such an extent, nor resided in it for so long a period, and in such eventful times.

As the mass of available matter, which the author had accumulated, appeared to him so copious, that he feared, were he to embody it all in his narrative, he might be accused of plagiarism, or of the still less venial offence against many readers, —the "bestowing all his tediousness upon them," he has been induced to give his stray anecdotes, and waste sketches of scenery and manners, a local habitation and a name, in the annexed "Tales of Venezuela."

Bath, June 27th, 1831.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTION.—Arrival at St. Thomas's.—Dissentions among the Volunteer Patriots.—Fatal Duel.—Sail for the Floridas.—Unpleasant Adventure at St. John's River.—Hospitality of an Irish Planter.—Exploring the Creeks.—Tree Oysters.—Amelia Island.—General Aurrey's Mutinous Garrison.—Turbulent Privateers'-men.—Gale of wind.—Bear up for Grenada. Page 1.

CHAPTER II.

Embark in a Venezuelan Gun-brig.—Appearance of the Coast of Guayana.—Entrance of the Orinoco.—Scenery within the River.—Missionaries' Settlements.—River Indians.—Town of Guayana La Vieja.—Ball at Governor Sucre's.—Admiral Brion. 16

CHAPTER III.

City of Angosturas.—Periodical Inundations of the Orinoco.—Alameda.—Governor's Palace.—Lagoon the Cause of Fevers.—Bolivar's Quinta.—Plot of the Ladies to Assassinate Bolivar.—Execution of General Piar.—Treachery of General Zedeno.—Gun-boats on the river. 28

CHAPTER IV.

The Orinoco above Angostura.—Water Snakes.—Bivouacs on the banks.—Turtle.—Zancudos.—Snake Catchers.—Electric Eel, or *Temblador*.—Manati.—Dangerous Pass of the River.—Ruined Villages.—River Pirates.—Murder of Colonel M'Donald.—Village of Caujaral.—Description of the Alligator.—Officer killed by a Cayman ... ... Page 38.

CHAPTER V.

March from Caujaral to San Juan de Pallara.—Guagivi Indians.—Ornament of their Females.—The Iguana Lizard.—San Fernando del Apuri.—Gun-boats taken on Horseback.—The Army crosses the Apuri.—First Interview with Bolivar.—Description of him and his Staff.—Curiosity of the Native Officers.—Skirmish and Massacre of Spanish Hussars.—Battle of Calabozo.—Assault.—Description of the City.—*Guerra a la muerte*.—Battle of Sombrero.—Advance of the Army.—Bolivar's Estate.—City of Vitoria.—General Urdaneta installed Governor 58

CHAPTER VI.

The Cavalry surprised by Morales.—Retreat of Bolivar.—Flight of the Inhabitants of Vitoria by night.—Halt of the Army at La Puerta.—Clothing and Accoutrements of the Patriot Soldiers.—Bolivar totally defeated.—The Author's narrow escape.—Concealment in the Woods.—Meeting with a Companion.—Journey through the Enemy's Country in search of Bolivar's Army.—Guerilla of Ortiz.—Arrival at Rastro 80

CHAPTER VII.

Arrival at Calabozo.—Bicentico's Guerilla joins the Army.—Zedeno defeated at Los Cerritos.—Large *Camondi*, or water-snake.—Bolivar at San Fernando.—Arrival of English Auxiliaries.—Affray among the

Native Chiefs.—Bolivar returns to Angostura.—Col Hippesley follows him.—Col. Wilson obtains the Command of the Foreign Troops.—Winter Quarters in Achaguas.—Paez's Mint.—Coinage of the Llanos.—Diversions in La Isla,—Feast of San Juan Bautista. Page 106

CHAPTER VIII.

Tour through Paez's Province.—Wild Cattle and Horses.—Wild Asses.—Dairy Farm in the Llanos.—Substitute for Salt.—Milking Wild Cows.—Method of Breaking-in Horses.—Burning the Long Grass.—Paez's Stratagem against the Spanish Troops.—Uses of the Guadua.—Mountain Bridges.—Trapichis, or Sugar Mills.—Country Stills.—Plantains.—Daring Conduct of a Llanero.—Extract of Tobacco used for Chewing. 118

CHAPTER IX.

Paez returns to Achaguas.—Passage down the Orinoco during the Floods.—Bolivar's Dragoon Guard.—Province of Barcelona.—Wild Fruit.—Poisonous Nut.—Bread made of Cazava Root.—Monagas Defeats the Spaniards at Cantaura.—Bolivar returns to Varinas.—Deputation to Santander from New Grenada.—Morillo advances on Varinas.—Bolivar retreats across the Orinoco.—Paez burns San Fernando.—Distress of the Emigrants.—Morillo Crosses the Arauco.—Harassing Campaigns in the Llanos.—Supplies cut off from the Spanish Army.—Chiguiris.—Santander defeats La Torre.—Morillo retreats to Caraccas.—Winter Quarters.—The Yellow Fever 137

CHAPTER X.

Bolivar advances to Guadualito.—Sandy Plains near Merricuri.—The Mirage.—Distress of the Troops for want of Water.—Armadillos.—March to Cazanares.—Carribi Fish.—Rafts made of Hide.—Bolivar enters

the Hilly Country. — Food of the Mountaineers. — Aracacha Root. — Forests in the Cordillera. — Swinging Bridges. — Paramos of the Andes. — Night passed on the summit. — Sufferings of the Troops during the Passage. — Descent from the Cordillera. — Villages in New Grenada. — Defeat of the Spaniards at Vargas. — Bolivar enters Tunja. — Spanish Army Routed at Boyaca. General Barreyra taken Prisoner. ... Page 153

CAAPTER XI.

Cruelty of the Viceroy Zamano. — Military Execution of La Pola. — Royalist Bulletins. — Flight of Zamano to Cartagena. — Bolivar enters Santa Fe. — Inhabitants of the Capital. — Market Place. — Costume of the Ladies of Bogota. — Dress of the Female Devotees. — Bolivar's Quinta. — Description of the City. — Saddler's Shops. — Alameda. — The Cathedral. — Viceroy's Palace. — Casa de Moneda. — Hospital of San Juan de Dios. — Processions in Passion Week. — Indian Masquerade. — Cataract of Tecuendama. — Droves of Mules. — Implements of Agriculture. — Treading out the Corn. — Hospitality of the Peasantry. — Country Curas. — Ignorance of the Friars. — Union of Venezuela with New Grenada. 171

CHAPTER XII.

Santander appointed Vice-President of Colombia. — Expedition against Popayan. — Pass of Boca del Monte. — City of Neyva. — Mountain pass of Quindiu. — Indian Caravanserais. — Road through Ravines. — Indian Carriers. — Taking the Town of La Plata. — Paramo of Pitayo. — Cacique Lorenzo. — Lagoons on the Cordillera. — Victory over the Spaniards. — Calzada retreats to Popayan. — View of the Valley of Cauca. — City of Cali. — Plantations in the Valley. — Gold mines at Quilichao. — Traffic with the Miners. — Ruined Estates and Quintas. — Gen. Calzada evacuates Popayan — Gen. Valdez's conduct. 195

CHAPTER XIII.

City of Popayan.—Public Buildings.—Conde de Valencia. —Wealth of the Inhabitants. — The rich Widow. — Volcano of Puraze. — Thunder Storms.— Scarcity of Tobacco and Sugar. — Indian Antiquities. — Narcotic Herb. — Danta, or Animal Grande. — Sources of the Orinoco, Magdalena, and Cauca. — Trade with the Wild Indians for Gold. — Province of Patia. — Bridge of Mayo. — Forest of San Lorenzo. — River Juanambu. — Singular Phenomenon near Tambo Pintado. — Valdez defeated at Guachi-Bamba. — Arrival of General Sucre. — Armistice. — Revolution at Guayaquil. — March from Cali to the coast of Choco.—Descent of the Rapids in Canoes. — Montana of Las Juntas. — Port of San Buenaventura. — Reach the Shores of the Pacific Ocean. — Sucre's Army embarks. — Island of Gorgona. — Landing at point Santa Helena. ... ... Page 215

CHAPTER XIV.

Catamarans. — Salt Works. — Mineral Tar Spring. — Indian Village of Santa Helena. — Total absence of Rain. — Town of El Morro. — River of Guayaquil. — Description of the City. — Ciudad Vieja, and Ciudad Nueva. — Public Bathing place. — Chimborazo. — Eruption of Cotopaxi. — Reinforcement from Colombia. — Lopez's Conspiracy. — Insurrection of the Gun-boats. — Bolivar arrives. — Lord Cochrane and the Squadron. — Author joins the service of Chile. 239

CHAPTER XV.

Chileno Squadron sails for Acapulco. — Islands of La Plata and Cocos. — Capture of a Pirate Felucca. — Gulf of Fonseca. — Volcanos on the coast of Tehuantepec. — Araucano detained in Acapulco. — Lord Cochrane enters the Harbour. — Description of Acapulco. — Independencia and Araucano detached to California. — Tres Marias Islands. — Capture of a Spanish Gun-brig. —

Mission of Cape San Lucar. — Unfortunate expedition on Shore. — Declaration of independence in South California.—Mutiny and Loss of the Araucano.—Guaymas in the Gulf of California. — Sail for Chile. — Arrive at Coquimbo. ... ... Page 255

CHAPTER XVI.

Valparaiso. — The Port. — The Almendral. — Quebradas. English Village and Cemetery. — Forts. — Market. — Summer and Winter Gales. — Numerous Shipwrecks. — Wreckers. — Earthquake of 1822. — Phenomena then observed. — Fatal Accidents in consequence. — Permanent elevation of the Coast. — Sun-baked Bricks. — Bullock Waggons. — Muleteers. — The Poncho. 279

CHAPTER XVII.

Huazos' Costume. — Superstitions. — Chinganas. — Horse Racing. — National Dances. — The Rodeo. — Marking the Cattle. — Wild Bulls. — Feats of Horsemanship. — Hawking. — Hunting the Vicuna. — Vineyards in Chile. — Horses exported. — Charqui. — La Polilla. — The Scorpion and Tarantula. — River Bio Bio. — Inhabitants of Santiago. — The Estrado. — Drinking the Mate. — Dress of the Chilenas. 304

CHAPTER XVIII.

Road from Valparaiso to Santiago. — Cuesta de Zapata. — Morning view of Casa Blanca. — Caxon de Zapata. — Bustamante. — Espino Wood. — Cuesta de Prado. — Plain of Santiago. — View of the Andes. — Ford of Pudaguel. — Entrance of the Capital. — Plaza Mayor. — Water Carriers. — Public Buildings. — Schools. — Church plate. — Public Penance. — Bearing the Cross.— Feast of Corpus Christi. — Procession of San Pedro by Water. — Casa de Exercisios. 318

CHAPTER XIX.

River of Santiago. — Tajamar. — Anecdote of a Chileno Marquez. — Promenade of the Canada. — Cafes. — Santa Lucia. — Public Cemetery. — Cruelties of Zambruno. — Mode of conveying the Mail in Chile. — Watchmen. — Police. — Impunity of Female Criminals. ... ... Page 334

CHAPTER XX.

Mutiny on Board the Frigate Lautaro. — Independencia sails to blockade Chiloe. — Short passage to Huachucucui. — The Archipelago. — Cedar Planks. — Piraguas. — Rocks of Carelmapu. — Harbour of Valdivia. — Forts. — The Town. — Insurrection in Concepcion. — Col. Beauchef's Regiment embarks. —Island of Mocha. — Harbour of Talcahuano. — Capt. Wilkinson Wounded. — Arrival of Freyre at Valparaiso. — O'Higgins deposed.—Retires to Peru. — Freyre elected President. 349

CHAPTER XXI.

Callao Bay. — Boqueron Passage. — Castles. — Casas-Matas. — Hardships of Patriot Prisoners. — Ruins of Old Callao. — Town of New Callao. — City of Lima. — Convent of Santa Rosa. — Indian Treasures. — Limenas' Love of Flowers. — Their Costume. — Conde de Torre Tagle and Family Starved. — Return to Chile. — Anecdote of the Inquisition. — Island of Mas-Afuera. — Juan Fernandez. — Colony of Convicts. — Manta Fish. — Lautaro sails for Arica. — Slaughter of Horses. — Spanish Privateer. 365

CHAPTER XXII.

Independencia sails to Talcahuano. — The Port and Town. — Children Sold. — Benancio and the Araucano Indians. — Sham Fight. — Caciques' Visit on Board. —

Recruits Embark. — Sickness on Board. — Sail to Coquimbo. — City of La Serena. — Lucumas. — Ship sails to Valdivia. — Native Officers. — Expedition arrives at Chiloe. — Anchors at Chacao. — Loss of the Corvette Voltaire. — The Army Defeated. — Tucapel dismasted. — Expedition returns to Valparaiso. ... Page 386

CHAPTER XXIII.

Admiral Blanco's Expedition. — Last Spanish Fleet doubles Cape Horn. — Sails to Callao. — Meets Admiral Guise. — Proceeds to La Manila. — Huachinango's Mutiny. — Carry La Asia to Acapulco, and El Aquiles to Valparaiso. — Surrender of Callao. — Bolivar threatens Chiloe. — Freyre attacks the Archipelago. — Army lands. — Ships engage the Batteries. — Quintanilla capitulates. — *Last Spanish Flag hauled down.* — Chileno Squadron sold to Buenos Ayres. — Frigate O'Higgins, Capt. Cobbett, founders off Cape Horn, with all hands. ... 403

CHAPTER XXIV.

Preparations for a Tour to Aconcagua. — Shooting Water Fowl. — Chileno Myrtles. — Supper at a Chacra. — Fruits. — Humming-birds. — Mocking Thrushes. — Mountain Pole-cat. — Pehuechen. — Guanacos, Vicunas, and Chilehueques. — Burrowing Owls. — Shrubs and Flowers. — Chileno Lion. — Ostriches. — Indian Suspension Bridge. — Battle Field of Chacabuco. — Return to Santiago. 417

CHAPTER XXV.

Aldunate's Government. — Fuente's Insurrection in Chiloe. — Aquiles detached to the Archipelago. — Indians join Aldunate. — Artillerymen give up the Castles. — Aquiles' narrow Escape. — The Mutineers surrender. — Fuentes attempts Suicide. — Mint sent to Coquimbo. — Difficulties in removing it. — Aquiles sails to Callao. —

CHAPTER XIX.

River of Santiago. — Tajamar. — Anecdote of a Chileno Marquez. — Promenade of the Canada. — Cafes. — Santa Lucia. — Public Cemetery. — Cruelties of Zambruno. — Mode of conveying the Mail in Chile. — Watchmen. — Police. — Impunity of Female Criminals. ... ... Page 334

CHAPTER XX.

Mutiny on Board the Frigate Lautaro. — Independencia sails to blockade Chiloe. — Short passage to Huachucucui. — The Archipelago. — Cedar Planks. — Piraguas. — Rocks of Carelmapu. — Harbour of Valdivia. — Forts. — The Town. — Insurrection in Concepcion. — Col. Beauchef's Regiment embarks. —Island of Mocha. — Harbour of Talcahuano. — Capt. Wilkinson Wounded. — Arrival of Freyre at Valparaiso. — O'Higgins deposed.—Retires to Peru. — Freyre elected President. 349

CHAPTER XXI.

Callao Bay. — Boqueron Passage. — Castles. — Casas-Matas. — Hardships of Patriot Prisoners. — Ruins of Old Callao. — Town of New Callao. — City of Lima. — Convent of Santa Rosa. — Indian Treasures. — Limenas' Love of Flowers. — Their Costume. — Conde de Torre Tagle and Family Starved. — Return to Chile. — Anecdote of the Inquisition. — Island of Mas-Afuera. — Juan Fernandez. — Colony of Convicts. — Manta Fish. — Lautaro sails for Arica. — Slaughter of Horses. — Spanish Privateer. 365

CHAPTER XXII.

Independencia sails to Talcahuano. — The Port and Town. — Children Sold. — Benancio and the Araucano Indians. — Sham Fight. — Caciques' Visit on Board. —

CAMPAIGNS AND CRUISES.

CAMPAIGNS AND CRUISES.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTION.—ARRIVAL AT ST. THOMAS'S.—DISSENSIONS AMONG THE VOLUNTEER PATRIOTS.—FATAL DUEL.—SAIL FOR THE FLORIDAS.—UNPLEASANT ADVENTURE AT ST. JOHN'S RIVER.—HOSPITALITY OF AN IRISH PLANTER.—EXPLORING THE CREEKS.—TREE OYSTERS.—AMELIA ISLAND. GENERAL AURREY'S MUTINOUS GARRISON.—TURBULENT PRIVATEERS'-MEN.—GALE OF WIND.—BEAR UP FOR GRENADA.

In the early part of the year 1817, the writer of the following pages left England, in company with several other volunteers, whose military services had been offered to Venezuela, and accepted by Don Luis Lopez Mendez, the accredited agent for that republic in London. Our regiment, the 1st. Venezuelan Lancers, was the first of the numerous corps formed about that time, that set out from Europe to the assistance of the patriot forces in South America. Colonel Donald M'Donald, (formerly aide-de-camp to General Ballastéros,) our commanding officer, was of course most anxious to maintain the priority, in landing on the shores of Tierra Firme, which he had obtained, by incessant exertion and anxiety, in sailing from Portsmouth before his brother Colonels, Hippesley, Wilson, Gilmour, &c. As the intelligence to be

obtained in London, however, at that time, respecting the actual situation of both patriot and royalist armies,—as well as of what Venezuelan ports might be open for our reception,—was doubtful and contradictory, Col. M'Donald was furnished with instructions to proceed, in the first place, to the island of St. Thomas, in the windward group named after La Virgen Gorda. The Danes being strict neutrals, many patriot families had taken refuge under their peaceful flag; having found themselves under the necessity of flying from the city of Carácas, and other parts of the Spanish Main, on the arrival of the royalist general, Don Pablo Morillo, at the head of the expedition which sailed from Cadiz in 1815. We had therefore reasonable expectations of hearing the latest and most credible accounts, from these emigrants, of the state of affairs in Venezuela.

As St. Thomas's was reported to be frequented by insurgent privateers, droguers, and other small vessels trading to ports on the Main, it was our intention to engage one of them to convey us up the river Orinoco, to the city of Santo Tomas de las Angosturas; at which place Simon Bolivar, on whom the title of Gefe Supremo de la Republica had been recently conferred, had established the head quarters of his army. But unluckily, on our arrival at the West Indies, we were informed that no vessel whatever would attempt the entrance of the Orinoco;—so great was the dread entertained of the royalist gun boats, which were said to be then blockading the mouths of that river. Nothing, indeed, was talked of in the coffee-houses, but the

atrocious cruelties prepetrated by the sanguinary Gabazo, Commodore of the Spanish guarda-costas, by whose own hands all those who had the misfortune to be captured, in the act of endeavouring to hold any intercourse with the patriots, were mercilessly massacred.

It would transgress the limits of my plan, were I to detail the many melo-dramas that were enacted here, every day of our short compulsory residence in this port. Suffice it to say, that the usual average number of quarrels took place, as might have been expected, among a party consisting, chiefly, of inexperienced hot-headed youths, who now, for the first time, wrote themselves men. Many trifling misunderstandings, such as would have been explained away, "by virtue of an if," under any other circumstances, but those of feverish ennui under a vertical sun, were here brought to mortal arbitrement. One of the numerous duels ended fatally. We lost one of our best officers; and the surviving principal, as well as those implicated as seconds, found it expedient to leave the island speedily and secretly. The Danish military Governor, who had behaved to us, from the moment of our first interview with him, with as much politeness,—indeed kindness,—as was consistent with the duties of his situation in a neutral island, hinted to Col. M'Donald that he should be obliged to take serious notice of the occurrence, were it brought officially before him. He took the same opportunity of stating candidly his situation, with respect to the royalists, against whose cause we had volunteered. The island under his command, he said, being

occasionally subject to drought, depended chiefly in times of dearth, on receiving fresh provisions from Puerto Rico and the neighbouring small islands. It was at any time in the power of the Spanish authorities to interrupt those supplies, as well as to prohibit all trade between St. Thomas's and the Main; and he little doubted that such would be their revengeful policy, were they to suspect the Danish islands of countenancing and assisting the insurgents.

Under these circumstances, we saw clearly the necessity of leaving St. Thomas's, as soon as we could engage a vessel to convey us elsewhere. The master of the ship, which had carried us out, had conducted himself towards the officers in general, and Col. M'Donald in particular, with such marked insolence, that we unanimously agreed to run all risks on board a droguer, rather than reembark with him;—even had he been willing to have accommodated us all. His manœuvres, too, while in this harbour, were such, to say the least of them, as justified us regarding him with suspicion; for he cut off the poop of his ship, to give her a flush deck; and mounted several iron guns, which he hoisted out from among the ballast. We therefore landed our beds, and the greater part of our baggage, and messed together at a French boarding-house; where, by the way, we fared sumptuously on turtle and *iguanas*. Our precaution proved not to have been an idle one; for, a few mornings after, while taking our customary walk to the ruins of the old Buccaneers' fort on the hill, which commands a lovely view of the town, bay, and

neighbouring islands, we saw our late schipper get under weigh, and stand out of the harbour under a press of canvas, which he had bent during the night. The Danische artillery-men in the forts were never famed for alertness; and, on this occasion, they were taken completely by surprise; for, it seems, Capt. R. had not given the least intimation of his design. A shot or two were fired, to bring the ship to, but ineffectually; and we soon lost sight of her behind the point.

Our letters of introduction from Mendez were addressed to all, or either, of the three Venezulan Generals, Don Simon Bolivar, Don Santiago Mariño, and Sir Gregor M'Gregor,—who formed together the ostensible Government. The last named member of the Junta was then, as we ascertained from the patriot emigrants, at the island of Amelia in the East Floridas, from which he had lately succeeded in expelling the Spaniards; and the Marqueza de Tovar, a native of Caracas, at whose hospitable house we usually formed a tertulia in the evenings, suggested to Col. M'Donald the expediency of joining our distinguished countryman, at his new conquest, and serving under him, until an opportunity should occur of pursuing the object of our original destination. We agreed to follow her advice, and were eventually rescued by it from our aukward dilemma.

There happened, fortunately, to be lying at St. Thomas's a small American schooner, called the Mary, belonging to Mobile, the master of which, Captain Lane, not being able to obtain a freight for her at this island, was glad to take us as passen-

engers to Fernandina, the Capital, and indeed only town at Amelia; stipulating that he should be allowed to touch, on our way thither, at the Grand Turk salt key, for the purpose of taking in a cargo of salt. During the passage, nothing worthy of mention occurred; excepting that Col. M'Donald, and five of his officers, narrowly escaped being consigned to a Spanish prison, in the *casas-matas* of the forts in San Agustin;—and that, before we had even commenced our campaigns.

Within the Gulf stream, which runs with great rapidity along the coast of East Florida, there is a considerable eddy, or indraught, setting along shore to the Southward, directly contrary to the course of the main stream. For this current, as it afterwards appeared, the master of the schooner had not sufficiently allowed in his reckoning. The consequence was, that he made the entrance of the St. John's river, in a part of the country still in possession of the Spaniards, instead of that of the St. Mary's, close to the mouth of which is Amelia island.

The morning was calm, and no pilot appeared in readiness to take us over the bar. The above mentioned party of officers,[1] who were eager to escape from the confinement of a small crowded vessel, volunteered to pull the jolly-boat in themselves, (taking one sailor only with them as boat keeper,) for the purpose of sending a pilot out to the schooner. On approaching the bar, however, we found the surf on it so heavy, that it was highly dangerous to cross it. In attempting to approach

to the shore, and by that means to enter

the river between the bar and the beach, we unexpectedly drifted, with the flood tide, among the breakers caused by the ground swell. The first sea, that took the jolly boat, filled it up to the thwarts; and the next broke over us, capsizing the boat about half a mile from the shore. As we all, fortunately, could swim, we escaped with a thorough ducking, and reached the land in safety, just in time to warn, by our signals, a small coaster of her danger; for she was very near being lost, by following our boat, supposing us to be well acquainted with the proper channel, by our pulling in with such apparent confidence. It was now evidently impossible for us to return on board, as the power of man could not have pulled the boat out against the surf, which was every moment increasing under the influence of a fresh sea breeze, even had it been in our power to launch her from the beach, where she lay high and dry. The schooner Mary, too, soon found her mistake, and stood on for the right river. She had observed our accident, and had given us up, as either drowned in landing, or taken prisoners by the Spaniards. We had now the severe task to perform of dragging the boat, (ancle deep in a soft sand,) for nearly a league, before we could launch her in smooth water. This exercise, under a broiling sun, and on an empty stomach, (for we had confidently reckoned on breakfasting on shore,) was beyond measure fatiguing. Added to this, we had before us the disheartening prospect of being imprisoned, perhaps for life, in a Spanish dungeon; all which places of confinement, and especially those in the South American colonies,

are, I should suppose, the worst of any in the world. The further hardship also awaited us, in the event of our being taken, of being compelled to labour in irons the at public works; fortunate indeed if we escaped "*un petit pendement bien joli*," in the character of pirates taken in arms on the coast; for we had as yet no commissions to show, the aforesaid letters of introduction being even worse than useless to us here, as addressed, by an unrecognised envoy, to proscribed rebels to his Catholic Majesty Fernando 7mo. Having held a hasty council in this alarming emergency, we agreed to seize the first person we should meet, and compel him to be our guide to Amelia island; one of our party, Lieut. Thomas of the Venezuelan navy, being well aware of the communications between most of the rivers on that coast, by numerous creeks intersecting the land.

After seeing several canoes, all of which made their escape precipitately, scared, probably, "by the nodding plumes," in that unfrequented river, (for we had all, unfortunately, put on uniform before leaving the schooner, as we expected to meet M'Gregor) we came suddenly on two blacks, who were fishing at the mouth of a small creek. They were evidently much affrighted at first, supposing us to belong to some predatory expedition from Amelia island. On hearing us speak English, however, one of them agreeably surprized us, by telling us, in the same language, that his master was a North American planter, who lived a short distance off, up that same creek. They conducted us to a plantation, through woods of majestic live-rees. Many of these, we observed, had been

stripped of their bark, preparatory to being cut down: and this method, we were informed by our guides, rendered the wood harder and more durable. The owner proved to be an Irishman by birth, of the name of Fitzpatrick, who had been long settled in the country. He was married to a Criolla, or native female; and had a large family. He expressed his surprize at the strange chance, that had procured for him the first visit of his countrymen it had been his lot to receive, during the whole time he had been settled in the plantation. At the same time, though highly delighted to hear news of any kind from Europe, and to have this unexpected opportunity of conversing in his native language, he was in great alarm on our account, lest any intelligence should reach the garrison at San Agustin of our being on that part of the coast; as it would inevitably lead to our detention. He was also, although he endeavoured to disguise his feelings, evidently not without apprehension of the consequences to himself, if it should by any means be discovered to the Spanish Governor of the province, that he had harboured insurgents on his plantation, instead of dispatching immediate intelligence respecting them to the nearest military post. He remarked, however, that his negroes were all faithful and attached to him: and, to prevent them from straggling that night towards the forts, he gave them each an extra allowance of rum, which soon set them singing and dancing in the moonlight, to their favourite banjies and guitars.

He concealed us immediately in a barn half filled with cotton, least some accidental visitor might drop

in at the house; and, after a hearty supper of fish, venison, wild turkies and parrots, which was sumptuous, considering the remote forests we were exploring, we soon forgot, in a sound sleep, both our fatigue, and the very serious danger that threatened us. Before day-break, our kind host, who had been kept on the watch all night by his anxiety on our account, awoke us, and conducted us to our boat, which he had plentifully stored with provisions and fruit. Then, regretting much that our mutual safety would not admit of his enjoying our company for a few days longer, he bid us farewell, having furnished us with one of his slaves, as a guide through the numerous natural canals, which unite the two rivers, St. John's and St. Mary's, and separate the island of Amelia from the main land. The coast of East Florida, being very low, is so intersected by creeks, as to render the navigation very intricate, and make it a totally hopeless task for a stranger to endeavour to find his way without assistance. It is, indeed, a perfect wilderness, where not a sound is to be heard, except occasionally the scream of a solitary water-fowl, disturbed in his fishing, or the splash of the small river porpoises, called *toninos*, as they gambol along in shoals. The banks of the numerous islands, formed by this labyrinth of creeks, are covered with mangrove trees, growing so close together, as to render it extremely difficult to land. The branches of these trees, or rather shrubs, hang into the water, and give shelter to innumerable alligators and water snakes.

Tree-oysters are found here in abundance,

adhering firmly to the mangroves, on which they colonize, and multiply amazingly; although, as the tide falls, they are left suspended, at least half the day, out of their natural element. These oysters are very small, and are scarcely worth the trouble of opening. They form considerable masses, resembling masonry, as they attach themselves to each other by means of a firm white cement, which hardens like mortar. There are many old forts in the neighbourhood, built by the former inhabitants of this country, to protect them against the inroads of the Creek Indians. We saw several of this description, formed entirely of blocks cut from these masses of oysters. There is also a more modern work of the same material, considerable both for strength and extent, constructed on an island at the mouth of the river St. Mary, during the last war between England and the United States; an attack being apprehended on the town of St. Mary's, opposite Fernandina.

We at length reached Amelia island; and found the state of affairs in great confusion. Sir Gregor M'Gregor left the place on the very evening of our arrival; having resigned the command of the island to General Aurrey, a French officer, who was, or had been, in the service of Venezuela. This person soon proved himself to be totally incompetent to undertake the arduous situation of Governor of a disputed territory; so exposed, as this was, to the attacks of the enemy from without, and so divided by contending interests and opinions within. His advanced age, and increasing infirmities, had deprived him of all energy, both mental and corporeal:

while his jealousy of the English and Americans, under his command, was so much inflamed by our unlooked for, and, to him, unwelcome arrival, that he actually ordered the guns in the Plaza and blockhouses to be spiked, under pretence of a conspiracy having been formed to deprive him of the command. It must be owned, that the turbulent conduct of the greater part of the officers and soldiers, who composed the garrison we found at Fernandina, might fully justify him in entertaining those apprehensions, and even more serious fears for his personal safety. No more show of discipline was maintained among them, than is usual on board of a privateer;—perhaps even less. They appeared to agree on only one point, which was, the contempt and hatred they felt, and openly expressed, for the Governor, and for all the French and Germans whom he had with him.

Besides all this, there were five or six of the new republican privateers lying close opposite to Fernandina, with their respective prizes: this being the only port then open, to vessels of their description, within an easy sail of the West Indies, where they generally cruized. These vessels carried chiefly Buenos Ayrean colours: there were a few, also, under the Venezuelan and Mexican flags; and many that touched here were strongly suspected, on tolerable good grounds, of being little better than pirates. The crews, consisting of ruffians of all nations and hues of complexion, were constantly lounging about on shore, having, all of them, plenty of money: and the confusion and riots, which they created, at all hours of the day and

night, may be better conceived than described. Almost every second building, throughout the town, was a liquor shop and dancing house; and the excessive cheapness of wine, and spirits of all kinds, landed from the prizes, without restriction, together with the perfect equality subsisting between the privateers'-men and their officers, when on shore, kept the place in one continued uproar. They used frequently to seize one of the newly arrived officers, and chair him, per force, round the Plaza; declaring loudly, that they would turn Aurrey and all his Frenchmen out of the island. The Governor, indeed, offered to lay down his command in favour of Col. M'Donald; but, from the specimen we had witnessed of the garrison's conduct, we begged leave to decline remaining there, on any terms whatever; alleging, as our motive for retiring, that as Sir Gregor M'Gregor had left the place, we thought it our duty to endeavour to join Bolivar as soon as possible, and to put ourselves under his orders without farther delay. The government of this island, or rather of the town of Fernandina, appeared by no means an enviable situation; although there is little doubt that the Governors, as well as the other officers immediately under them, made a great deal of money by the sale of prize goods. These they could get a very cheap rate, and always managed to dispose of them to smugglers, who contrived to introduce them into the United States, which are separated from Amelia Island only by the river St. Mary. M'Gregor, indeed, issued dollar and five dollar notes, which were ordered to

be received at the custom house, in payment of a certain proportion of dues. It is superfluous to observe, that these notes were at a heavy discount on his leaving Fernandina.

The glaring irregularities constantly carried on at this island, as well as the bare-faced smuggling of every description, even of negroes,[c] for which it was notorious, as well as the fact of its being a rendezvous for privateers, without even the pretence of a prize court to decide on the legality of their captures, became at last too great a nuisance for the Government of North America to tolerate in her neighbourhood. The Saranac, U. S. gun-brig, was consequently stationed close to the harbour of Fernandina; with orders to keep a vigilant look out on all privateers, and their prizes, that should enter. At the same time, a negociation was opened, between the cabinet of Washington and the Court of Madrid, which ended in Amelia Island being formally ceded to the United States.

On hearing from some American naval officers, who landed from their brig to pay us a visit, that this arrangement was in contemplation, we took a hurried leave of General Aurrey, who was evidently very glad of the resolution we had formed; and embarked again on board the same schooner which had brought us hither, and, luckily had not yet sailed. The Governor supplied us with excellent sea stores, of every description he could procure; and we took our departure, congratulating ourselves mutually on our separation. He took little pains to conceal his exultation, at his deliverance from those he considered as rivals, and as likely to

supersede him in his Government; and we, on our side, were happy at parting from our friends the privateers-men, whose attentions had become extremely annoying to us. The night previous to our sailing, some of them made prize of Captain Lane's best boat, and one of our officers', Captain M'Mullin's, whole baggage, which happened to lie temptingly in the way, on the pier, waiting to be embarked.

Not long after clearing the land, we encountered so severe a gale of wind, as to strain the hull of our small bark considerably; besides doing much mischief in the rigging, which was all twice-laid. She at length leaked so fast, that we pumped out nearly her whole cargo of salt, and were under the necessity of coming to an anchor at the island of Grenada. Here the schooner was pronounced to be unfit to beat to windward as far as the entrance of the Orinoco; although, with some repairs, she could run down the trades to Mobile. She was therefore sent thither in charge of the mate; as Captain Lane preferred accompanying us, for the purpese of endeavouring to get a commission for a privateer from Bolivar; on which he appeared greatly to have set his heart, after having seen the success of those hopeful rovers we had met with at Amelia island.

CHAPTER II.

EMBARK IN A VENEZUELAN GUN-BRIG.—APPEARANCE OF THE COAST OF GUAYANA.—ENTRANCE OF THE ORINOCO.—SCENERY WITHIN THE RIVER.—MISSIONARIES' SETTLEMENTS.—RIVER INDIANS.—TOWN OF GUAYANA LA VIEJA.—BALL AT GOVERNOR SUCRE'S.—ADMIRAL BRION.

We were here once more adrift, to use a nautical phrase. We, however, fortunately heard that a brig, just bought at Martinico for the service of Venezuela, was lying at Cariaco, a small island of the Grenadine group, close to Grenada; and that she was on the point of sailing for the Orinoco. On sending a note to her Captain, a Frenchman, in which we explained our anxiety to get a passage to Angostura, he immediately came round to Grenada in "*La Felicitè*," and received us on board. He was, indeed, very well pleased to get so good a reinforcement as we brought him; and informed us that the river was still occasionally blockaded by small Spanish vessels, and that the chief mate of the ship, which had brought us from England, had been lately taken by a Royalist guarda-costa, in attempting to enter the Orinoco in an open boat; and butchered by Gabazo, together with most of his men. As the brig sailed well, we were not long in beating to windward of the Grenadines, and passing

tween St. Lucie and St. Vincent's. We shortly
sight of Barbados; when the captain
us sufficiently to the westward, to be
p for the entrance of the Orinoco.

The land along the coast of Guayana is remarkably low, for a great extent towards the interior, from the sea-shore; consequently it cannot be discovered, even from the mast-head of a vessel, until close to it. It then presents a singular fringed appearance; for nothing but the tops of the tall trees, by which the land is covered, are visible on the horizon, apparently floating in the air; being seen through the medium of an atmosphere charged with watery vapours, raised, by the excessive heat of the climate, from a humid soil. The sameness of this line of coast, and the great number of entrances to the river, (seven of which are navigable,) render it extremely difficult to find the proper channel for large vessels. The Indians themselves, who inhabit the woods in the neighbourhood, are frequently bewildered among the intricate creeks. Although anchorage is to be found every where along the coast, the heavy ground-swell, approaching nearly to the nature of breakers in the abruptness of its rise, renders it dangerous for a vessel to anchor, unless she has a pilot on board, sufficiently acquainted with the situation of the bar, to take the vessel over it, if necessary, in case of parting the cable. We were, nevertheless, obliged to bring up outside the bar, as we made the land too late in the evening for endeavouring to cross it; because, although the channel between the island of Cangrejos and Punta de Barima is six or seven leagues across, the navigable part is little more than a mile broad. All the rest of the entrance is in very shoal water; in consequence of the quantities of mud and gravel brought down by this great river, during the peri-

odical inundations. During the night, the brig pitched so heavily to the short seas that were tumbling in, that we lost an anchor and cable; and should in all probability have been driven on shore, but for a light land breeze, which enabled us to stand off-and-on until daylight. We then crossed the bar, in two fathoms and a half water, having been guided entirely by the soundings; for we had no pilot, nor, indeed, any one on board who had ever entered the river before. On the shoals, here, many large trunks of trees are aground; the banks they had ornamented for centuries having been undermined by the wintry floods. Some of them bore a striking resemblance, at a distance, to vessels at anchor, as their roots were embedded in the mud, and the force of the stream had raised the bare trunks to nearly an upright position.

We at last succeeded in entering the main channel of the river, with a fair wind, without which it would be impossible for a vessel to ascend; for the stream runs down at least four miles an hour, even where the land appears to be perfectly level. There is, however, a constant favourable breeze in this, as in most great rivers, blowing during the day in a direction contrary to the stream. Occasionally, when the wind was contrary, for a short time, in consequence of the windings in the river, warps were easily carried out, and fastened to the trees along the banks; by which means we speedily surmounted the obstacle, and recovered the fair wind.

The scenery in this part of the river is strikingly beautiful; and when viewed from a ship's deck, as she glides slowly along the smooth water, presents

a magnificent moving panorama. The banks, on each side, are covered with impervious forests of majestic trees; chained, as it were, to each other by the *bejuco*, or gigantic creeping plant of South America, which grows to the thickness of an ordinary cable. These ancient trees, when decayed through length of years, (for the axe of the woodsman has never yet resounded in these wilds) are supported upright by these enormous plants, which bear a striking resemblance to the huge water-snakes that lurk in the swamps beneath. There are many other parasitical plants, which bear flowers of various brilliant colours, forming festoons on the trees to which they cling. Among the branches, monkeys of every description gambol, and follow the vessel, springing from tree to tree by means of the *bejuco*, which has obtained from this circumstance its Indian name of "monkey's ladder." The most conspicuous, among this mischievous tribe, is the *araguato*, a large red monkey, always seen in herds, the young ones clinging to their mother's shoulders. These are very destructive among the plantations, where they pull up and destroy more roots and fruit, than they eat or carry away. Their howling, during the night, is much louder than could be supposed possible, considering the size of the animal. The noise they make may be easily fancied to proceed from panthers, or other large beasts of prey. This is so much the case, that after leaving Angostura with the army, three English soldiers who had deserted, (when the troops landed in the evening for the purpose of cooking,) and who proposed returning by land to the city, were so terrified by the

noises made by these animals in the middle of the night, that they hailed the boats which had anchored out in the stream, and begged to be taken on board again; declaring that they were surrounded by tigers. Parrots and macaws, with *tucàns* and other birds of beautiful plumage, complete this splendid picture, and fill the air with their discordant screams, to which the metallic note of the *darra*, or bell-bird, responds at measured intervals; at one moment sounding close to the ear, and the next dying away in the distance. Up the small creeks, which are completely embowered by magnificent evergreens, are seen pelicans, spoon-bills, and *garzons*, or gigantic cranes, all busily employed in fishing. When to this is added the occasional appearance of that tyrant of the stream, the alligator, floating in conscious superiority among the bulky *manatìs*, and the more agile *tonìnos*, which are incessantly rising and blowing in shoals, the scene altogether may be imagined, but cannot be adequately described.

The first village we came to, by name Sacopàno, is inhabited entirely by Indians, who have been civilized, and converted to Christianity, by the Spanish missionaries; chiefly Capuchins and Franciscan friars. These priests have been very successful in inducing the Indians to settle in villages, and cultivate the land, instead of leading a wandering life, and trusting to the precarious subsistence obtained by hunting and fishing. The settlements, called by the general term of *Misiones*, are between twenty and thirty in number; scattered over the interior of this country, wherever the land, rising above the swamps, affords ground proper for culti-

vation. Each village consists of a Plaza or public square; alongside of which is the church and the Padre's house: the remainder is occupied by a large *bodèga*, or storehouse, and neat cottages built of bambu, and thatched with the leaves of the *morìchi* palm, one for every separate family;—all having gardens of vegetables in the rear.

The Indians inhabiting the Misiones are entirely under the guidance of the Padres, whose orders are enforced by Alcaldes, chosen from among the natives themselves. These deputed Magistrates bear a silver-headed cane, as a badge of office, and are exempt from any public labour; but all the other males are obliged to assist in cultivating the ground, while the females are employed in making coarse cotton stuffs, grass hammocks, soap, candles, &c. The whole produce of their united industry is brought into the common *bodèga;* and is distributed by the Padre of each Mision, in such portions as are necessary for the support of the respective families. Part of the surplus is paid, as an annual contribution, to the Government at Angostura; and the remainder is sold, or bartered for other articles, which they cannot themselves procure; such as clothing, and agricultural implements. As for their religious improvement, it is much to be feared that it is entirely confined to the observance of the ceremonies enjoined them by their Roman Catholic instructors. To these, it is true, they strictly attend; but the missionaries themselves cannot boast of any farther religious progress.

The wild or uncivilized Indians, who inhabit

this part of the Orinoco, pass the greatest part of their time in canoes on the water; and subsist chiefly on fish and turtle, which are in general plentiful, except during the season of the floods. They build their huts, which resemble large nests made of wicker and plastered with clay, among the spreading branches of large trees, on the banks of some retired creek; for, during half the year, the low country they inhabit is completely inundated by the wintry floods. These continue long at their height; for the Orinoco, and the rivers that supply it, are fed not only by the tropical rains, but by the melting of the snows in the Cordillera. Even in the height of summer, the ground is never sufficiently dry to admit of building habitations on it; for the mid-day sun can hardly penetrate these thick forests. We had as yet seen none of this nation, sufficiently near to distinguish their features and dress, having only caught occasional glimpses of them, as they paddled their canoes rapidly from one creek to another. Shortly after leaving Sacopàno, however, our curiosity was fully gratified.

Not having as yet been able to obtain a pilot for the river, we grounded, about dusk, on a sand bank in the middle of the stream; and, while we were laying ont a kedge, by which we hoped to heave the brig off, we were surrounded by canoes that paddled out of the neighbouring creeks, each light vessel carrying five or six Indians. We were at first apprehensive that their numbers would encourage them to be troublesome; but soon found that they were merely attracted by curiosity, as well as to offer for sale fish and wild fruits. They did not

attempt to come on board, until invited; and then behaved with the greatest propriety Nor did they offer to touch anything without permission; although every article they saw in our possession was evidently perfectly new to the greater part of them; their former masters, the Spaniards, rarely condescending to admit them on board their vessels, except to compel them to work. One aged Indian, who appeared to be a Cacique by the authority he exerted over the rest, was very useful to us, as he understood a little Spanish. On the kedge being laid out, he directed those of his people who were on board to assist in pulling in the hawser; which they did cheerfully and powerfully, and we soon floated off the shoal into deep water. They were fine looking, tall, muscular men; apparently very mild in their manners. Their long coarse hair hung down, neatly combed, so as to cover their shoulders; and their bodies were almost entirely naked.

The first place of any consequence, on the Orinoco, is the town and fort of Guayana la Vieja, situated about 180 miles in a direct line from Punto de Barima; but at least 70 leagues by water, if we take into account the windings of the river. It had been lately taken by the patriot General Bermudez, who attacked by the land side, and was supported by Admiral Brion, with his squadron of gun-boats, by the river. Although it soon became evident that the fall of the place was inevitable, the remains of the Spanish garrison refused to capitulate; being, probably, conscious that they had been always in the habit of refusing quarter to patriot prisoners. Three hundred troops shut them-

selves into the ruins of the fort, which they were incapable of defending: their place of retreat was taken by storm; and they were cut off to a man. Their remains were still lying unburied when we visited this place; and gave us the first specimen of the horrors of "*Guerra à la Muerta.*"

This town is situated on a commanding eminence, at a bend of the river; and, if the fort were in repair, it would effectually annoy any enemy's vessel that might attempt sailing up. It has, however, been long dismantled, although the town is still honoured by having a Governor; and is an important post, on account of the cattle and refreshments it can supply to the gun-boats stationed in the river, and to vessels in general entering or sailing.

The inhabitants of Old Guayana were extremely well pleased at our arrival, as we were among the first English who had arrived to join Bolivar; and the Governor, father to the late celebrated Mariscal de campo Don Antonio Jose Sucré, gave a ball on the occasion, which was very well attended. Not only was every room in his house crowded, but the doors and windows were thronged with natives of all classes, and of every intermediate shade of complexion, between the *soi-disant* white criole, and the coast-of-Guinea negro; a great majority being rather of the darker casts. We, the foreign guests, were all soon separated from one another, and compelled to form each the centre of and exclaiming circle of Guayanezes. fortunately asked too many ques- e same time, about politics, &c.

to render any answer necessary, or even possible. They therefore spared us the mortification of confessing how slight our acquaintance was with the Spanish language.

After considerable exertion on the part of our host, room was obtained for the dancers, who performed several national fandangos, quite new to us, and, apparently, peculiar to the country; such as the *Bambùco*, *Zajudìna*, and *Marri-marri*. At length, when they began to tire of these, a young Criollo rose, and demanded room. After dancing round the room by himself for a minute or two, he figured up to a lady, to whom he made a bow, and retired. She immediately rose, performed the same evolutions, and stopped opposite to one of our party, curtsying by way of calling on him to exhibit in turn. This caused an universal burst of delight among the spectators, and our companion, after in vain protesting that he knew nothing of the dance, was fairly pushed into the centre of the floor by the laughing brunettes. He was of course obliged to acquit himself as well as he could, amidst shouts of applause, and "*Vivan los Inglezes!*" We were all of us called upon in turn to shew our paces, with which we complied, to their great amusement; and were warmly complimented on our readiness to join in their dances, contrary to the fastidious custom of the Spanish officers. The music—if it merits the name—consisted of several *vihuèlas*, (a small kind of guitars,) and harps, in time to which half a dozen professed singers screamed some unintelligible couplets at the top of their voices. These minstrels and troubadours were accompanied by

rattles, made of hollow calabashes, containing some grains of maiz; with short handles, by which they were shaken; also by several women who, seated round a table, vied with each other in *tamboreando*, or beating time with their open hands.

We were glad to escape from this scene of confusion; the dance and mirth becoming more "fast and furious," as the *aquardiente*, a spirit distilled in the country, was handed round liberally, and began to take effect. Besides, we were as yet unused to breathe the atmosphere of tobacco smoke that invariably fills these ball rooms; every individual having, on these occasions, either a cigar or *churumbèla* [3] in his or her mouth, which they do not think of laying aside, even while dancing. It is, indeed, considered a compliment, to be presented by a lady with a cigar that she has half smoked; and it would be an unpardonable affront to refuse it. Supper was at last announced. It consisted chiefly of roast beef, cut into long narrow slices, and plantains; with cheese and honey, which is a very favourite dish in most parts of South America. None of the guests sat down to table, nor were knives produced; as every thing that requires to be cut up is carved in the kitchen. We also found it was not customary for any individual to help himself, but each lady presented a morsel on a fork to a gentleman, who, in return, handed her something delicate, that happened to be placed near him on the table. We were warned to beware of refusing anything offered us; and, in compliance with the fashion of the place, persevered most politely, in spite of fatigue, heat, and a total disin-

clination to a hot meat supper in this climate. At last, one of our party, who had been particularly annoyed by the mischievous attentions of the Guayanezas, presented one of the most active of his tormentors with a pod of red pepper. As she, of course, declined eating it, we soon obtained a truce, on threatening that we would all follow his example.

An Indian hammock, of soft grass net, was provided for each of us under the corredors, and in an adjoining orange grove. In these we rested soundly, with very little disturbance from the mosquitos. We were, however, occasionally awoke by the shrill cry of "*Centinela alerta!*" echoed from sentry to sentry round the town: this sound, though then so new to us, was shortly to become too familiar to disturb our rest. The next day, after a dinner at Governor Sucrè's house, he provided us with launches to proceed up the river, to Santo Tomas; where he assured us we should arrive much sooner by this mode of conveyance, than by the brig, which the rapidity of the current would delay long on her passage.

In the night, we met several gun-boats going down the river on a cruise. On board of one of these was the Venezuelan Admiral, Don Luis Brion, who was on his way to Pampatar, in the island of Margarita, where his ship lay. On hearing that Col. M'Donald was in the leading launch of our convoy, Don Luis came alongside to salute him, and to enquire if he could be of any service to us. He was a middle-aged man, about five feet and a half in height, of a spare but muscular frame.

His complexion was dark, and he wore thick black moustachios; his features were rather of the Jewish cast, and deeply pitted with small-pox. This officer was a native of Curazoa, of Irish descent, his ancestors' name having been O'Brien. He amassed a large sum of money, while in the command of the patriot navy; as, by his orders, all prizes were brought to the island of Margarita, to be condemned and sold. There was, consequently, no chance of competition; so that his agent always purchased the vessels for a trifle. Brion afterwards disposed of them to advantage; by which means, together with his pay and share of prize money, as Admiral, he was soon enabled to leave the service, and retire on a good fortune.

CHAPTER III.

CITY OF ANGOSTURAS.—PERIODICAL INUNDATIONS OF THE ORINOCO.—ALAMEDA.—GOVERNOR'S PALACE.—LAGOON THE CAUSE OF FEVERS.—BOLIVAR'S QUINTA.—PLOT OF THE LADIES TO ASSASSINATE BOLIVAR.—EXECUTION OF GENERAL PIAR.—TREACHERY OF GENERAL ZEDENO.—GUN BOATS ON THE RIVER.

THE journey offered nothing more, worthy of remark, until we arrived at the city of Sto. Tomas. This is the capital of the province of Guayana, and was at that time the seat of Government in Venezuela, although the Congress had not as yet been assembled. This city is commonly called Angosturas, from the narrowness of the river in that part; it not being more than about two miles

in breadth, and from sixty to seventy fathoms deep. This diminution in breadth is caused by the high rocky land, which projects into the river, both on the Guayana and Barcelona sides. Its course is still farther obstructed by two islands; one in the centre, and the other near the right bank. The Orinoco is, consequently, very rapid and turbulent at this place; so much so, as to render the passage across it dangerous; especially during the season of the floods, which commence in April, reach their height in June and July, and afterwards gradually subside. These inundations are occasioned in the spring of the year, in consequence of the melting of the snows on the mountains, near the source of the Orinoco and its tributary streams; and are swelled to their height by the heavy rains, that fall at the time of the sun's approaching, and passing, the Equinoctial line. Some idea may be formed of the immense body of water that the Orinoco disembogues, by the fact of its rising, at the Angosturas, upwards of ninety feet above its usual level; and that the stream runs there, in the centre, at the rate of about eight miles an hour. The low country, on both sides, is overflowed at this time, for many leagues from the banks; giving the savannas the appearance of an inland sea. The wild cattle and horses, which abound in these plains, are driven by the flood from their accustomed pastures, to the higher ground, to sleep and rest. They, nevertheless, graze all day in the meadows, which are infested at this time by innumerable alligators and water-snakes, both of which destroy yearly numbers of young calves and colts. Many beasts are

drowned; being surrounded so suddenly by the waters, as not to be able to effect a retreat.

The city of Santo Tomas is built on the face of a rock, which rises, by a steep ascent, from the river to a small fort on the brow of the hill, commanding the anchorage, and the road from the country. The views from this fort are beautiful, in whatever direction they are seen. They extend, across the river, to the provinces of Barcelona and Cumana; and, on the Guayana side, over pastures covered with cattle, and country houses surrounded by plantations. In the bosom of a shady grove, just below the fort, is a picturesque little convent, which has been deserted by its religious inhabitants, and was converted into an hospital for the army. The streets of the city are all very steep, with the exception of that along the river side. This is by far the pleasantest, both on account of the delightful view it commands, and the cool breeze from the water. Almost all these houses have verandas, and look remarkably well from the river; being all frequently white-washed. The handsomest is the *Almiranteria*, or Admiral's house, which is also the largest in the city, except the Governor's palace. It is kept remarkably neat, being occupied by a Scots merchant, of the name of Hamilton, who was a great favourite of Bolivar, for his hospitality, and devotion to the cause of "La Patria." The Government of Venezuela owed him considerable sums for arms, and stores of various descriptions, with which he had supplied the army; and made over to him, in part payment of this debt, the surplus produce of several *Misiones*, which was

regularly sent up the river to him in launches, for some time. These settlements, however, had latterly become very unproductive, in comparison to what they had been; the small-pox having made terrible ravages among the Indians, and totally depopulated some entire districts in the interior of Guayana. Some missions, also, had lost their spiritual and temporal directors; Bolìvar having been driven to the necessity of banishing, and even of shooting, some of these friars, on account of their obstinacy in persisting, after repeated recommendations and threats, in preaching to the Indians, the divine right of Fernando 7mo., and in warning them of the great guilt of rebellion against his authority. This conduct had, in many instances, caused dangerous disturbances among them.[4] Immediately in front of the Admiral's house, is a natural basin, or floating dock, surrounded by rocks. In this all the Government gun-boats and launches moor; and the fishing piraguas and canoes frequently take shelter during the hurricane months, when the Orinoco is threatened with a *chuvasco*.

The Custom-house stands also close to the river; and lower down on the banks is the Alameda, a pleasant retired walk, shaded with two rows of aged trees. Promenades of this sort (which take their name from the *alamos*, or poplar trees, that are always planted along them,) are to be found close to almost every town, of any size, in South America; and are really essentially necessary to the health of the inhabitants. Were it not for some public rendezvous, where every one is to be met with, in the delightful evenings that succeed

the sultry tropical days of this climate, the Criollos, who, though fond of amusement, are naturally indolent, would take no exercise whatever, except that of dancing.

The Plaza,[5] or principal square, is very awkwardly situated, being built on the slope of the hill, on a piece of irregular ground, about half-way up the ascent. It contains the shell of a cathedral, commenced on a large scale, which has remained unfinished in consequence of the civil war, and of poverty, its inevitable attendant, both in church and state. The palace, which stands opposite, is a plain brick building, of one story in height. In the saloon, the Congress of the Republic was subsequently assembled; and continued its sessions here, until the union of Venezuela with New Grenada in the year 1820, when it was transferred to Nra. Señora del Rosario de Cùcuta. This building having been erected on a steep declivity, presents a very irregular appearance, and seems in danger of falling at the first shock of an earthquake;—a calamity which is here but of too frequent occurrence. The upper side of the plaza is formed by the *calabozo*, or prison, and the barracks; the lower, by a large house, formerly the seat of the Inquisition in Spanish Guayana, but then inhabited by General Santiago Mariño, Governor of the province. Next to this last is a small chapel; the only place of public worship in Angostura.

To the west of the city is a lagoon, filled every year by the rising of the river, by means of the small canal at the end of the Alameda. While this lagoon

e is tolerably healthy, notwithstand-

ing the excessive heat felt here all the year round. But, when the floods have subsided, and the water begins to diminish by evaporation, this swamp exhales the most pestilential miasmata, from both vegetable and animal putrefaction. The lower order of inhabitants, particularly the half civilized Indians, have frequently been known to throw their dead into the lagoon, rather than be at the trouble of carrying them to the *Campo Santo*, or burying-ground, outside the fort, on the top of the hill. The yellow fever, and other contagious diseases, then begin to make their appearance, and annually sweep away hundreds; especially of foreigners. It is more than probable, that a salutary effect would ensue, if the lagoon were drained. This might easily be accomplished; its bottom being much higher than the surface of the river, except during the floods. This annual scourge is evidently not the effect of climate, but of the above-mentioned local cause; for, at the very time that sickness prevails in Angosturas, the village of La Soledad, on the bank immediately opposite, is perfectly healthy; although all the cattle consumed in the neighbourhood, or cut up to make *tazajo*, [6] are slaughtered there.

Beyond the lagoon are many pleasant rides, among the plantations and Quintas. One of these, called el Morichal, from the Morichi palm trees that grow round it, was the place where Bolìvar concealed himself, the night previous to his intended assassination by the ladies of Angostura.

On the evening before this atrocious attempt was to have been made, Bolìvar received private in-

formation, (from a quarter on which he could depend,) that the ladies of this place, all of whom were noted royalists, had formed a conspiracy to surround him on his return from early mass, (which he always attended on Sundays, with only a single aide-de-camp,) and to stab him with poniards, which they were to carry concealed under their *mantillas*. Is was also hinted to him, that the soldiers, who were on guard at the palace, had been tampered with, and were not to be trusted. He immediately, without acquainting even his secretary, sent for an English officer lately arrived, [7] and enquired if he thought that the British soldiers, a few of whom were in Angostura, waiting for boats to convey them up the river to join the army, might be trusted, in a matter on which much depended. The officer assuring him that he would answer for their fidelity, Bolìvar directed him to collect as many as he could immediately; to take them out of the city, by an unfrequeuted path that leads round the lagoon; and, leaving them there, to meet him at a small door, almost overgrown with briars, which opens at the back of the palace. The officer, quite ignorant as yet of what was about to occur, collected about a dozen Englishmen, and posted them where he had been directed. He then hastened to the gate, where he found Bolìvar waiting for him, muffled in a cloak. Don Simon led the way, avoiding every place where sentries were usually posted; and, being joined by the party of Englishmen, proceeded to his quinta of Morichal. There he explained to the officer the danger he was in, and his reason for trusting himself to foreigners, rather than to his

own countrymen. Bolivar went down to the Orinoco at day-break, and crossed over to the Barcelona side, where he joined a division of the army under the command of General Monagas. He never instituted any enquiry, nor took any farther notice of this conspiracy; probably thinking it most prudent to avoid making such a circumstance, as his unpopularity among the Guayanezas, generally known.

The front of the palace, at this city, was the scene of the execution of General Piar. He was a man of colour; and, as was naturally to be expected, almost all his officers and soldiers were blacks and *zambos*. This circumstance, in all probability, gave rise to the accusation brought against him, of having entertained a design of massacring all the white population of Venezuela, and of forming a republic of blacks. This report, though almost too extravagant for belief, was, nevertheless, made the ground of a serious accusation against him by his enemies; and, no matter whether it was credited or not, he was cited by Bolivar to surrender himself at Angostura, for trial by a general court-martial. At this period, every general in the Venezuelan service had a separate army, and a guard of honour, [8] which was entirely under his orders, and would acknowledge no other authority, but his. Piar, aware of the jealousy with which he, being then the only black general in the service, was regarded, and well knowing that the members to be chosen for the court-martial would be all inimical to him, resolved to pay no attention to this order, and was supported in his determination by his army. Finding it impossible to compel his attendance, without having

recourse to actual force, which the weak state of the patriot arms rendered at that time imprudent, General Zedeño volunteered to betray him into the power of those who were determined on his death. This man was Piar's *compadre*,[9] a bond of affinity, which is considered in South America as sacred. Therefore, on going to the mulato camp unattended, he was received cordially, and without suspicion. He told Piar, that Bolìvar wished to have an interview with him; solemnly declaring, that all thoughts of the threatened court-martial had been given up; and pledging his faith, that after the interview was over, he should be at full liberty to return unmolested to his command. Piar, confiding in his assurances, and, as is believed, conscious of his own innocence, determined on presenting himself at Angostura, greatly against the desires and entreaties of his army. He had, indeed, great difficulty to prevail on his body guard to suffer him to set out unattended; for they insisted on their right to accompany him, wherever he went. On his arrival at the capital, he was immediately put under close arrest. He then found that Bolìvar had left the place; and that Santiago Mariño, one of his most inveterate enemies, was in command. Notwithstanding all his remonstrances against such treachery, and breach of faith, a court martial was assembled, which, after a short consultation, found him guilty, and sentenced him to be shot. He received his sentence without surprise, and submitted to his fate with fortitude; having obtained leave, as the only would ask, to give the last word of com-

Whatever may have been the truth, with regard to the charges brought against him, the treachery of Zedeño will ever stain his character. It was the very same wretch who so cruelly treated a Spanish officer, his prisoner, giving him a horse to make his escape across the plains, and at the same time threatening to kill him, if he again fell into his hands; then, having followed him a few minutes after, lancing him in cold blood. This action has been laid, but unjustly, to General Paëz's charge.

The heat of Angostura being very great, we were extremely glad when the order was given to embark in a small flotilla of gun boats and launches, that had been assembled to convey a division of troops, under General Urdaneta, up the river, for the purpose of joining the army that Bolìvar was collecting in the *Llanos*, or plains of the Apuri. These launches, which carry from forty to fifty persons each, are large clumsy boats, with but one mast and lug sail. They have, also, a *caroza*, or awning, in the stern sheets, built of branches and generally covered with raw hides. Besides these, there were several *flechèras* attending on the expedition; in one of which, General Urdaneta used frequently to embark with an aide-de-camp. These last are large long canoes, cut out very light and sharp, pulled by twelve or more Indians, who sit single banked, with paddles, so rapidly as to merit the name they bear, which signifies *arrow-boats*, They are each furnished with a low narrow shed, giving barely room for two persons to sit upright. Brigs may, and have ascended the Orinoco as far as Caÿcara; but this mode of conveyance is

tedious, on account of the shifting shoals, on which a vessel that draws much water cannot avoid getting often aground; and of being obliged to warp from tree to tree, in every winding of the river where the wind is unfavourable, and to anchor during calms; whereas the launches, with from twelve to twenty oars, can at all times proceed. It is also dangerous, in consequence of the violent *chuvascos*, or squalls of wind, that frequently blow on the river; rushing so suddenly from the hills in the neighbourhood of its banks, as barely to give time for a launch to let fly the only sail it carries. These gusts would inevitably either dismast, or overset any vessel with lofty sails, before they could be clewed up.

CHAPTER IV.

THE ORINOCO ABOVE ANGOSTURA.—WATER SNAKES.—BIVOUACS ON THE BANKS.—TURTLE—ZANCUDOS.—SNAKE CATCHERS.—ELECTRIC EEL, OR *TEMBLADOR*.—MANATI.—DANGEROUS PASS OF THE RIVER.—RUINED VILLAGES.—RIVER PIRATES.—MURDER OF COLONEL M'DONALD.—VILLAGE OF CAUJARAL.—DESCRIPTION OF THE ALLIGATOR.—OFFICER KILLED BY A CAYMAN.

THE banks of the river, above Angostura, assume a very different character from those below, the neighbouring country being higher, in many places, and free from wood. They afford occasionally, a view of well watered savannas, extending as far as the eye can reach, and enlivened by innumerable herds of wild cattle and horses. The boats were con-

stantly passing among small islands, shaded with trees, and covered with the most luxuriant vegetation. Many of these islands are visited in the dry season by herds of deer, which swim to them from the main land, to enjoy the shade they afford, and, very probably, to escape the panthers and jaguars, that infest the borders of all the streams.

In this part of the Orinoco we repeatedly saw water snakes, swimming from one island to another; and in some instances they passed over the boats, to the great alarm of the passengers, but without attempting to do any mischief. They are of a light green colour, six or eight feet long, and swim with about a third of their body raised out of the water; propelling themselves rapidly along by the undulating motion of their tail. We were informed, by the boatmen, that their prey consisted chiefly of water-rats and young birds. The *patrons* of the launches always endeavour to avoid sailing under the trees that overhang the river, lest the mast might detach some of the snakes from the branches. We frequently saw numbers of them, exhibiting the most brilliant colours, while basking in the sun on the trees. The rattle-snake, or *cascavel*, was generally among them, and is found about eight feet in length and proportionately thick.

During the day, we enjoyed a breeze, which enabled us to stem the current slowly, but steadily; and when it fell calm in the evening, the troops were landed upon some sand bank, to cook their provisions, and to sleep. The scene, on these occasions, was most animating. The men, rejoicing in the opportunity of exercising their limbs

freely, after having been all day cramped in the very small space allotted them on board the boats, dispersed themselves, in every direction, in search of dry wood, which is to be found in abundance along the banks. A cheerful looking range of fires was shortly kindled, in front of the gun-boats; and rations of *tazajo* and biscuit having been served out, cooking commenced on all sides. Most of the natives are musicians and singers; and few of the groups round the fires were unprovided with a *vihucla*, with which they accompanied their national songs. These are usually chanted in a wild recitative, which breaks out abruptly at a high pitch of the voice, after a rather monotonous symphony on the guitar, repeated between every verse. Each singer was emulously answered by another, from a distant part of the bank, or from one of the gun-boats; which, with a guard in each, lay at a short distance from the shore, to prevent depredations during the night.

We were generally successful in procuring fish and turtle from the Indians; and we found *taracaij's* eggs [10] in plenty, on most of the sand banks. This species of turtle lays about eighty eggs in a shallow hole, which she scrapes by night in the sand, and smooths over with her paws, so completely, that it would be impossible to discover this nest, were it not for her footsteps being visible the next morning, before the rising wind dries the bank and obliterates them. The eggs are round, and nearly the size of a billiard ball. They are covered with a tough membrane, resembling parchment, and contain an excellent yolk, with scarcely any albu-

men. The flesh of the turtle found in the Orinoco is much superior, in flavour, to that of the hawks-bill species, so common on the W. coast of Mexico, which it closely resembles, except that the head is smaller, and that it has webbed paws in stead of fins.

The soft sand, on these banks, would make a most luxurious couch, were it not for the incessant persecution of the *zancudo*, or mosquito. This nightly tormentor is really a serious annoyance; and continues its attacks, without intermission, until the morning. Although much about the size and appearance of the English may-gnat, its proboscis is capable of penetrating through blankets, cloaks, and clothing of any description; causing frequently great inflammation, and, in some instances, troublesome ulcers. It even pierces through the hides of horses and cows; and seems to prefer their blood to that of mankind. This predeliction has given rise to a common custom among the natives, in the cattle farms, of sleeping in the *corral*, or pen, among the cows; as being there, in a great degree, free from the attacks of this insect. We were often compelled to take refuge from it in the smoke of the fires, on which the boatmen purposely heap green wood. The remedy, it must be owned, is nearly as unpleasant as the evil it is meant to avert.

Another method is also recommended by the natives; which is, to retire quietly, about a hundred yards from any company, and to lie down in silence. This expedient succeeds very well, but is not a very advisable experiment in bivouacs on the Orinoco; for the apprehension of a panther lurking near, or of a visit from an alligator or a water-

snake during the night, (than which nothing is more likely to occur,) takes away every chance of sleep, and soon compels a return to the deserted fire. When the *zancudo* retires, the diminutive sand-fly begins its attacks, from which there is no chance of a respite during the day. A small spot is left by it at every puncture, remaining visible a considerable time, and causing great inflammation and swelling on the ancles and wrists, on which it principally settles.

While enumerating these tormenting insects, comprehended, by the natives, under the expressive term, *plaga*, we must not forget to mention the *nigua*, commonly called *chegoe* in the Honduras, and West Indian islands. Being much smaller than a flea, it can with ease escape detection while insinuating itself between the outer skin and cutis. Although it usually attacks the toes and soles of the feet, it will occasionally bury itself in any part, even in the eyelids. The eggs, which it contains, shortly swell its abdomen to the size of a pea, though it was previously almost invisible; and it must then be extracted, if possible, without breaking the thin skin which encloses the ovary. If the insect be permitted to burst of itself, and leave its eggs behind, or if the sore caused by it be improperly treated, mortification and the loss of the foot, if not of life, is frequently the consequence, as many of our poor countrymen found, who were fond of lounging in sick-quarters. It is very destructive in the dairy farms to the young calves, which are kept constantly tied up. It penetrates in swarms into their nostrils, so far upwards, as to render it

impossible to extract them, or even to apply the decoction, or the ashes of tobacco; both which are found to be specifics in ordinary cases. The calves, thus attacked, die a lingering death; for the farmers are rarely so compassionate as to kill them, when in this state. They keep them to the very last, as the only effectual means of ensuring the wild cow's return, from the savannas to the corral, at the milking time.

The *garrapàta*, or tick, is another of those many nuisances, which perpetually remind the traveller, especially if he be an Englishman, of the comforts of a land where such annoyances are unknown. This little insidious enemy lurks in every bush, and clings to the clothes, by myriads, at every landing place. It gives no pain by its bite, and generally contrives to adhere to the skin, unobserved, until it has fattened to the size of a small pea. As it buries its head, completely, wherever it bites, it suffers its body to be dragged away, without relaxing its gripe. The puncture, consequently, festers, and often proves a troublesome sore. One fourth, at a moderate computation, of the domesticated horses in the Llanos, lose their ears by the attacks of these animals, and become dull, unsightly *mochos*.

Among the many medicinal and poisonous plants growing on the banks of the Orinoco, one of the most singular is a species of *bejuco*, which, when properly administered, proves a powerful preservative from the effects attending the bite of every description of poisonous serpents. It even appears to deprive these reptiles either of the power, or in-

clination, to use their fangs. Some of the leaves and small branches are pounded, and applied in that state, as a cataplasm to both arms; the skin having been previously scarified freely above the elbows. This species of inoculation is repeated, at stated intervals; the juice of the bruised plant, diluted with water, being also occasionally drank. Several soldiers, belonging to General Zedeño's division, had undergone this treatment, and frequently made the advantage they had thus acquired useful on a march. They were thereby enabled to take shelter in deserted huts, which we dared not enter on account of the snakes always lurking in such places; although these men could bring them out in their hands, without sustaining any injury. As they had been for some time in our company, we could ascertain that they had not any snakes in their possession concealed for the purpose of deception. Besides, they could have little or no inducement to practise an imposition upon us, as they neither asked for, nor expected, any reward, for exhibiting their skill in destroying these reptiles.

The zarzaparilla grows here in great abundance. Some of the small creeks are so full of it, that the natives come to them, for leagues round, to bathe and drink the water, which they assert to be sufficiently impregnated with the virtues of the plant, to effect cures in many obstinate chronic complaints.

The *tembladòr*, or electric eel, is caught frequently in the Orinoco, and the neighbouring rivers and lagoons. It is about four or five feet long, and rather thicker, in proportion to its length, than the common eel. It is of a dark green colour, with a

row of yellow spots on each side, from head to tail. When recently caught, it has the power of communicating a severe shock; so much so, that it is impossible to hold it in the hand, or to tread on it. By frequently exerting this power, it gradually grows weaker, until the animal appears to lose it entirely, and to become quite languid; it recovers this singular property, however, after some hours rest. It can give a shock, exactly similar to that of an electric battery, through the medium of water; stunning fish, and, if they are small, killing those put into the vessel in which it is kept. This shock is evidently given by a voluntary act of the fish, for it is not always felt instantaneously on handling it; and the moment of the effort being made can be distinguished, by the corrugation of the skin, and the changing of its colour.

The *manati* is also found here, and even as high up as in the rivers Apuri and Araüco. It is killed by the Indians, for the sake of its oil; and the skin, which is full half an inch thick, is used for making *lazos*, or nooses for catching wild cattle, and whips. It grazes on the weeds growing under water; and, during the rainy season visits the savannas which are flooded, and fattens on the high grass, which grows most luxuriantly at that time.

About half way between Angostura and Caÿcara is a remarkable pass of the river, called, from the danger attending it, *La Boca del Infierno*. This is never attempted to be entered, unless there is any particular hurry, or emergency, which renders it necessary for vessels to risk the ascent; or when the shallowness of the water, in the circuitous chan-

nel winding round the rapid, will admit of nothing passing except canoes. The entrance to this strait is between two high rocks, at equal distances from the precipitous banks, and about four hundred yards apart. Through these, the stream appears to have forced its way at some remote period; assisted, doubtless, by some great convulsion of nature. The whole of the channel is rocky, and full of eddies, which rendered the steerage of the launches we were on board of very difficult, and frequently whirled our vessel round, notwithstanding a stiff breeze that was blowing, and the exertions of sixteen stout rowers. The boatmen, at last, had recourse to *espias*, or thick tow ropes, made of twisted bark, which they carried out from one rock to another. By this means, they contrived to warp the launch through the most dangerous part of the rapid. When we emerged from this narrow pass, and had no longer before us any trees or rocks, to which the peons could make fast the *espia*, they were called on to make their greatest exertions. They all seized the oars, except one man, who was left on shore to let go the rope, by which the boat was made fast. This he did, exclaiming, as usual in such emergencies, "*Vaya con Dios!*" [11] and then swam on board. The current was still so rapid, that the peons had to exert their utmost strength for some minutes, without advancing in the least; until our sail again felt the breeze, when we began slowly to ascend. The danger would be great, were the rowers to relax their efforts, and allow the boat to be drawn down the rapid; for the eddies would, in all probability, dash it to pieces, on the rocks that appear

above water in every part of it. About a mile above this pass is the ruined village of Las Piedras, where the boats were ordered to rendezvous; as they had been, of course, separated, by the impossibility of more than one ascending the rapid at a time. As its name implies, Las Piedras is built on a rocky point, which juts out into the main stream, causing a very rapid current, and series of whirlpools, immediately above the landing place.

A singular sound is occasionally to be heard, at this place, when standing on the promontory, apparently proceeding from the interior of the rock. A few of us were lucky enough to hear it very distinctly, about 9, A. M., just as the river breeze was beginning to freshen up the stream. All agreed in likening it to the notes of a distant deep-toned Æolian harp, accompanied by a peculiar throbbing sound, occasionally so rapid as to suggest the idea of a spring of water gurgling through a range of marble cells. Our Indians attributed it, of course, to supernatural agency; and evidently connected it, in their ideas, with the neighbouring Boca del Infierno.

This village, in common with all those that are to be seen on the banks of the Orinoco, for some hundred miles, is a melancholy monument of the war of destruction and extermination, carried on by the Spaniards, at the commencement of the struggles for, and against, the independence of the country. It was here that those blood-hounds in human shape, Bovez [12] and Yañez, pursued the execrable plan of arming the slaves against their masters, for the avowed purpose of having under their command a

set of miscreants, whose natural ferocity was inflamed, by the desire of revenge for real or imaginary injuries. Those satellites of the sanguinary Morillo used to give up the plantations, and defenceless villages, along these shores, to all the horrors that inevitably attend military chastisements, under any circumstances; but are to be dreaded, in a much greater degree, when it is inflicted by such merciless banditti.

At most turns of the river, but especially where the banks are high, and the soil favourable for agriculture, the blackened rafters and tottering walls, of what was once a village church, met the view of our incensed criole troops. On landing, every street and garden was found to be completely choked by the wild cucumber, and castor oil shrub, which are always to be met with among the deserted habitations of men, and rapidly hide every trace of cultivation. Occasionally, a narrow pathway guided us to where a few wanderers had returned to their native dwelling place; but all of them appeared sickly, and incapable of the exertion necessary to clear the ground for tillage. Men were never seen among them; for, of those who were not with either army, some hid themselves upon the approach of troops, through fear of being pressed into the service, and others had already joined the numerous gangs of robbers that infested the river.

These fresh water pirates rendered it extremely hazardous for single boats to pass up or down the river unarmed; particularly merchant *bunquès*, which used to be watched and dogged by the Indians, who were in league with the pirates, and supplied them

with intelligence. These boats rarely carrying more than four rowers, would inevitably be taken, and of course every one on board murdered, of which we had a melancholy example at this very time.

Colonel M'Donald, finding the boat he was in too much crowded, (the *carroza*, or covered part, being full of merchandize belonging to a brother of Gen, Urdaneta,) left it at the village of Cayʏcara, and embarked on board a merchant boat. In this he hoped to enjoy more room, as it carried no troops; besides being able to land, whenever he chose, to shoot wild fowl. He took with him, as a companion, a young Cornet of his regiment, by name Langtree. Unfortunately, either in consequence of frequent delays, or by reason of that boat not being able to keep up with the armed launches, all of which were well manned, in the rapid stream of the Cabullári which we had now entered, she was seprated from the convoy, that had been hitherto her protection, and was boarded by a gang of these robbers. Poor M'Donald, who was an active vigorous man, in the prime of life, was overpowered by numbers, after killing three or four of them; and he, together with every one on board, was murdered, with the exception of one boy. This only survivor escaped, by diving to the opposite side of the narrow river, with four arrows sticking in his body, which he broke off short, and afterwards got extracted.

It was not until a fortnight subsequent to this melancholy event, that we heard of our unfortunate countrymen's fate, from this lad, who came to San Juan de Pallára, where we were quartered; he

having laid concealed, some days, among the bushes on the banks, until a launch passed, which took him in. There was no doubt that Indians must have been concerned in this attack, from the circumstance of arrows having been used; but a sabre, which had been sent out to Bolívar, in the care of M'Donald, by Mess. Gill and Co. of London, was afterwards found in the possession of some of the river pirates, who were taken. They were blown from the muzzles of 18 pounders, on the fort of San Fernando, by orders of General Paëz.

On the banks of the Orinoco, and its tributary streams, incalculable numbers of a species of pheasant breed. They appeared so unused to be disturbed, as to sit with perfect composure on their rude nests, until we came so close as to touch them. They used also to collect, in large flocks, at every landing place where we halted to cook, and would fight as obstinately as vultures, for anything eatable they could find. Their flesh is as coarse and rank as that of the peacock; though their plumage is delicately beautiful. The *buytres*, or turkey-buzzards, strongly resemble moderate sized turkeys in shape and plumage, as well as in the red fleshy tubercles of the neck and head; but the *pauxi*,—the real wild turkey,—which we frequently shot for dinner, is jet black, with a golden yellow top-knot and comb.

We next halted, for a day, at Caÿcara, that our *musquito-fleet* of gun boats might assemble round their commodore, José Maria Dias, a villainous looking zambo of Margarita. The scene between him and his *camarada*, Panchito Padilla, then commodore of the flecheras, and now full Colonel,

was farcical in the extreme. They were truly

"'Arcades ambo;' *id est*, blackguards both;"

and were both alike savage in look, manners, and heart. Since the commencement of the revolution, when they obtained their freedom, (for they were previously slaves,) they had been the regular executioners of the army, and had repeatedly quarrelled, on account of one defrauding the other of his fair proportion of butchery. On one occasion, Dias struck Padilla, (whose *soubriquet* is "*el tuerto*" "the one-eyed,") and they were, of course, at mortal feud. Each, however, openly declared, that he only waited to surprise his enemy at a disadvantage, and to rid the world of him. Meanwhile, they saluted each other formally, and conversed on points of duty; each with his sword drawn, and in evident trepidation. Padilla was a glutton in butchery, and wished to execute thousands; but always killed them at once. His rival Dias, who was an epicure in cruelty, was contented with a few victims, provided he was permitted to torture them at his leisure.

After a long passage up the Cabullári, during which we were obliged to trust entirely to the oars and tow-rope, besides occasionally getting forward in the shallows with poles, as we had no assistance whatever from the wind, we entered the river Araüco, and finally landed at the village of Caüjaral; heartily glad to find, that we were now to proceed by land, the navigation among the small rivers being tedious and unpleasant to a great degree. The channels are so narrow, that the trees on the banks

nearly meet, as they hang over the stream; and totally exclude the breeze, that we used to enjoy so much while sailing up the Orinoco. The *zancúdos* were, if possible, more troublesome than ever; and we greatly missed the dry sand banks, on which friends from different launches used to meet, and converse at the evening bivouac. When we rested for the night, in these rivers, we were obliged to clear away the bushes, before we could land; and generally preferred remaining in the boats, to going on shore; the ground being marshy, and full of noxious insects of every description, so that there was no possibility of taking exercise, or enjoying rest.

The alligators are of enormous size in these retired streams, which, if we may judge by the numbers found here, they seem to prefer to the larger rivers. We had, therefore, many opportunities of observing their form and habits. This animal, which is called *caïmàn* by the Indians, is by no means so active as it has generally been described. Even in the water, where, from its conformation, it must be more particularly capable of exertion, its movements are far from being rapid or sudden; and it appears chiefly to trust, at all times, to surprize for taking its prey. On land, it is remarkably awkward, and heavy in its motions, and is evidently incapable of pursuing any animal with a chance of success. It is scarcely ever found at any great distance from the river, or lagoon, which it haunts; and, in general, when the swamps are dried up by the excessive tropical heats, it prefers remaining in the mud in a torpid state, to wandering farther in search of water. The exertion, necessary for the

caïman to use, in dragging itself up the bank, when it leaves the water, for the purpose of laying eggs, or basking in the sun, appears very great. Its legs, indeed, appear but ill adapted, both in size and position, to the weight they have to support, so that it has nothing whatever of the activity, that distinguishes all the rest of the lizard genus. Although it is amphibious, water appears to be the element most natural to it; for it passes the greater part of its time in it, and retreats thither on any alarm. It is frequently to be seen sleeping afloat on the water; at which time, it is enabled to continue respiration, in consequence of the concave curve of its head, by which its nostrils and eyes can remain above water, while every other part of the body is below. It is a mistake to suppose, that they are always obliged to go on shore, for the purpose of devouring their prey. They can manage this, by raising their heads out of the water, in the same manner in which the seal is seen to eat fish, when too far out at sea to admit of his carrying it on shore: and few objects appear so truly *farouche*, as a group of large alligators feasting on a horse while floating down the stream. The violence with which they tear off whole limbs; and the noise their tusks make, when they close their vast jaws in the act of chewing, are indescribable. If disturbed, when on the land, they appear to be in the most awkward state of alarm, and flounder down to the water in the clumsiest manner possible. They have, at that time, no leisure for offensive or defensive warfare; and may be attacked, and killed with a lance, without attempting to offer any re-

sistance. It is dangerous, however, to intrude between them and the water; as the mere weight of the animal would render it impossible to stop its progress, and the violent motion of its tail, in its exertions to retreat, would endanger the limbs of an assailant.

It lays about thirty or forty eggs in the sand, of an oval shape, six inches long, and covered with a tough membrane, which differs from that enclosing the turtle's eggs, in having a small quantity of brittle shell on the outside These were constantly eaten by the river Indians, and occasionally by us when provisions were scarce; notwithstanding the disagreeable smell of musk, that distinguishes the *caïjmàn*, and is so strong as to infect the air, in the places frequented by it. The young alligators, immediately on breaking their shell, show symptoms of their innate ferocity, by biting at every thing presented to them. They will, even then, allow themselves to be lifted from the ground by a stick, which they seize in their mouth, and cling to obstinately. They are frequently seen, when very young, resting on the back of the full grown *caïjmàn*, when in the water; but we are not authorised to suppose, that they attach themselves to their parents for protection, as is sometimes asserted. They merely climb up, unnoticed, in search of a resting place; as they also do on floating logs of wood, and roots of trees under the banks. Neither is there any foundation whatever for the story, so often repeated, of the *caïjmàn* bringing her newly hatched young down to the river on her back; in fact, no animal that deposits its eggs in the sand, takes any

farther notice of, or interest in them. When there is much noise or agitation in the water,—as for instance, if a drove of horses are swimming across a river, or a number of men are bathing or wading in the same place,—there is little danger to be apprehended from the alligators, although hundreds of them may be near. They lie in wait, however, for the colts and weak horses that are left behind; and seldom fail to intercept one or two of them.

The *caïjmàn* is greatly to be dreaded, after it has once tasted man's flesh; for, like all beasts of prey, it will then brave every danger to obtain this aliment, which it prefers to any other. It is then said to be *cebado*, for it will lie in wait for bathers, who may be carelessly sitting on the banks of the rivers; and for washerwomen, who are all day employed there; and will allow itself to float gently towards them with the stream, raising its eyes and nostrils, at intervals, above the water, to ascertain if it be near enough for an attack. Should it succeed in approaching them unobserved, which often happens, it strikes the victim, whom it has selected, a sudden and violent blow, with the tail. This seldom fails of throwing it into the water, where it falls an easy prey to the voracious animal. There are, however, instances of persons freeing themselves from the *caïjmàn's* jaws, by having the presence of mind to stab it in the eyes, which invariably compels it to loose its hold. It is, perhaps, needless to add, that this operation must be performed with some sharp and hard instrument; and that it would be the height of imprudence to trust to the fingers for *gouging* the animal;—even though it be asserted, that an Indian girl once saved herself in this manner.

When an Indian has occasion to swim across any pass of a river, known to be the haunt of a dangerous alligator, he provides himself with a stout stick, of about eighteen inches in length, sharpened at both ends. Should he be attacked by one, while in the water, he presents the stick to its expanded jaws; and, as the *caïjmàn* endeavours ravenously to seize him, the sharp points of the stick pierce the roof of the mouth and under-jaw, in such a manner, as to render it incapable of extricating itself. The Indian may then with safety kill it, or leave it to drown; which, as it is unable to close its jaws, quickly ensues.

The Llanéros, or inhabitants of the plains, bordering on the rivers where these animals abound, take great delight in catching the *caïjmàn*, by means of a *lazo* of tough bull's hide. This noose they throw dexterously over its head, while it is floating near the bank, and drag it on shore by the united strength of ten or twelve men. Its rage and consternation, on finding itself captive, are excessive; but, after the first violent struggles to effect its escape, it remains perfectly motionless, with the upper-jaw raised, in readiness for an attack; giving occasional proof of the immense strength of its jaws, by the ease with which it splinters, between its tusks, the thigh bones and skulls of bullocks, thrown to it by its captors for their amusement. However dangerous it may be to get within reach of its tail, these active crioles will not hesitate to spring on its back and stand there. When tired with provoking its unavailing resentment, they kill it with lances, wounding it in the fleshy parts under the fore-legs,

where it is most vulnerable; for the scales, which cover every part except the belly, are proof even against a musket ball, if it strikes them at all obliquely.

During Morillo's campaign in the Apúri country, three of us were on our route with despatches from Col. Rangel's camp at Congrial to Gen. Paëz's head quarters at Caña Fistola; and, not being able to procure a canoe, were obliged to swim our horses over a small branch of the lagoon of Cunavichi, which lay across our road, carrying as usual our saddles on our heads. My two companions were brothers, by name Gamarra, natives of Varínas. One of them, a lieut. of Paëz's lancers, loitered so long on the bank, as only to have just entered the water, at the moment we had reached the opposite side. When he was nearly half way across, we saw a large *caïjmàn*, which was known to infest this pass, issuing from under the mangrove trees. We instantly warned our companion of his danger; but it was too late for him to turn back. When the alligator was so close, as to be on the point of seizing him, he threw his saddle to it. The ravenous animal immediately caught the whole bundle in its jaws, and disappeared for a few moments; but soon discovered its mistake, and rose in front of the horse, which then seeing it for the first time, reared and threw its rider. He was an excellent swimmer, and had nearly escaped by diving towards the bank; but, on rising for breath, his pursuer also rose, and seized him by the middle. This dreadful scene, which passed before our eyes, without the least possibility of our rendering any assistance, terminated by the alligator, having previously drowned

the unfortunate man, appearing on an opposite sand bank with the body, and there devouring it.

CHAPTER V.

MARCH FROM CAUJARAL TO SAN JUAN DE PALLARA.—GUAGIVE INDIANS.—ORNAMENT OF THE FEMALES.—THE IGUANI LIZARD.—SAN FERNANDO DEL APURI.—GUNBOATS TAKEN ON HORSEBACK.—THE ARMY CROSSES THE APURI.—FIRST INTERVIEW WITH BOLIVAR.—DESCRIPTION OF HIM AND HIS STAFF.—CURIOSITY OF THE NATIVE OFFICERS.—SKIRMISH AND MASSACRE OF SPANISH HUSSARS.—BATTLE OF CALABOZO.—ASSAULT.—DESCRIPTION OF THE CITY.—*GUERRA A LA MUERTE.*—BATTLE OF SOMBRERO.—ADVANCE OF THE ARMY.—BOLIVAR'S ESTATE.—CITY OF VITORIA.—GENERAL URDANETA INSTALLED GOVERNOR.

On our landing, opposite to Caüjaral, we were provided with horses, by which we proceeded to the town of San Juan de Pallára, where the troops, with whom we came up from Angostura, were ordered to refresh for a time, previous to joining the army of Bolívar. He was then about twelve leagues off, before the walls of San Fernando, a fortified city on the Apúri, in the possession of the royalists. Immediately on leaving the river Araüco, there is a thick belt of trees to be passed, consisting chiefly of *guadua*, or bambu. The underwood, which is at first luxuriantly thick, decreases gradually as the savanna is approached. Previous to entering the extensive plains, still farther inland, the forest opens by degrees, and leaves large grassy glades, surrounded by clumps of trees, which appear to have been purposely planted there to diversify the scenery.

The town of San Juan is situated on the borders of the plains; and is built on a low sand-hill, which is completely insulated during the continuance of the floods. The houses here are of mud, and have a ruinous appearance; they are, nevertheless, tiled, which is an unusual sign of civilization in the Llanos. The ridges of the roofs are generally covered with cowhides; and many of the street doors are closed with the same material, merely hung loosely up, to prevent the sand being blown into the houses. The hides of the wild bullocks appear to be a staple commodity in Varínas. Every part of the saddle gear, even to the rings; trunks and portmanteaus; stools, boxes, cradles, and beds; sledges, churns and pails; sacks for maiz, and bottles for aguardiente or *guarápo*; sieves, and kneading troughs, &c. &c. ad infinitum; are all made of hide. On a hunting party in the savanna, too, a kettle is readily made by stretching a hide on sticks; and venison is frequently boiled in it. Nay, the wounded are conveyed on a hide litter to an hospital, the partitions and roof of which are of hide, and, if they die, are buried in a hide coffin. No vegetation is to be seen near the town of Pallára; except the *vinilla*, or castor oil shrub, and a few stunted tamarind trees. As the inhabitants are too indolent to dig wells, they fetch all their water in *tapáras*, or large oval calabashes, from a stagnant lagoon in the neighbourhood, although very good water may be procured from a running stream, not half a league off.

We saw here one of the wandering tribes of Indians, called *Guagíbis*, which are found in different parts of the plain, extending between the Orinoco

and the Apúri. They are a wretchedly poor set of beings, having no covering whatever but the *guayuco*, or small apron, made of plaited grass: and their whole possessions consists merely of a mat or two, on which they sleep, and a few calabashes to contain their food. They have, also, a few bows and arrows, and wooden lances; not however for war, being now a peaceful nation, but for fishing, as their principal food consists of fish, lizards, and young alligators.

Their females have a singular method of ornamenting themselves. They bore a hole through the under lip, as low down towards the chin as possible, and stick several long thorns in the aperture, with the points projecting outwards. Observing that several of the tribe had decorated their lips with common pins, I gave one of the squaws a few that I happened to have in my possession. She immediately called to her a girl of about twelve years old, (apparently her daughter,) who had not as yet been distinguished by this ornament; pierced her lip, with equal indifference and dexterity, with a sharp instrument made of an alligator's tooth; and placed the pins in the orifice. The poor girl bore this operation with great patience; and appeared to be perfectly consoled, by the possession of her newly acquired ornament, for the pain it must have given her. She ran directly,

"With a smile on her lip, and a tear in her eye,"

to display it to her companions; considering, no doubt, that pins were much more fashionable than thorns.

The *iguana* lizard is a favourite article of food among these Indians; and is really, notwithstanding its repulsive appearance, a great delicacy. The flesh is as white as the breast of a turkey; and has not the slightest disagreeable flavour. It is brought to table, at some of the West Indian islands, together with turtle, to which some people prefer it; particularly on the Salt-Keys, and the Bahámas, where it is found in abundance. There is nothing whatever unpleasant in its appearance, when cooked and served up; except, perhaps, its long black claws, which bear no small resemblance to a monkey's fingers. It is about five or six feet long, when full grown, including the tail; nine inches high; and a foot, or more, in circumference at the thickest part. Its colour is a bluish green; and it has on its head, and under its throat, singular fleshy excrescences, resembling the comb and wattles of a cock. It swims very fast, and climbs trees in pursuit of flies, and other insects, on which it feeds.

We left San Juan de Pallára, in the first week of February, 1818, at sunset, on our march to San Fernando; having been provided with horses and mules immediately previous to our departure. Unluckily, our steeds had never before felt an English bit; and, as we could not procure any of the bridles of the country, and had no time to accustom them to this novelty before marching, they treated some of our party with sundry *caracols* and *boutades*, to the great disorder of the ranks, and the undisguised merriment of the Llanéros. The English pack saddles, also, although made in London after the most approved pattern, were not at all adapted to

the country, nor to the size of our baggage animals. The native soldiers could by no means be taught how to secure them; but abused, in plain criole Spanish, both the makers of such complicated harness, and those who had brought them out. The mules, likewise, showed their dislike to innovation, by kicking off the baggage repeatedly, until they became used to this method of being loaded.

We arrived, about midnight, at the banks of a small stream, where the army bivouacked; and lay down to rest on the grass in our cloaks. In fine weather, this mode of passing the night is delightful. The line of fires gives an appearance of comfort to the rude camp, and is also no contemptible protection against wild beasts, as we found in more than one instance. Each fire is surrounded by a party that has agreed to mess together; and, after the simple culinary process of roasting the beef, which has been served out, on spits cut from the nearest bush, the ample ration is speedily consumed, without any complaint of the want of plates, or even of bread and salt. A cigar, then, or a *churumbéla*, is a luxury; after which follow sa much sounder sleep, than is perhaps often enjoyed in a bed, and under shelter.

On arriving in front of San Fernando, we found the Spanish colours still flying on the forts there. We learned, from the commander of a patriot picket stationed at the river, that Bolívar, having passed the Apúri, had advanced towards the strong city of Calabozo, without attempting to take San Fernando. He had merely left a detachment of cavalry there, to intercept all supplies of provisions,

which precaution shortly afterwards compelled the enemy to evacuate the place, without loss on either side. As he anticipated this event, he did not consider it advisable to expose his army to the inevitable diminution it must have sustained, had he determined on storming the place.

San Fernando is built on a low point of land, nearly surrounded by a bend of the river Apúri. It was then well protected by breast-works and heavy artillery; besides several gun-boats commanding the only approach to it on that side, which is along the banks, totally unsheltered, and exposed to the fire of the city. On the side next the land, is a thick wood, almost impenetrable to troops, except in one place, which was also enfiladed by guns. The troops would, therefore, have suffered severely in taking the town; which was a serious consideration to Bolívar, at a time when soldiers was scarce in the patriot army.

General Paëz, and his body guard, distinguished themselves here, in a way that would scarcely be credited; were it not well known what fearless horsemen, as well as excellent swimmers, the Llanéros are. When Bolívar determined on crossing the Apúri with his army, he was greatly embarrassed for want of canoes; the enemy having destroyed all but a few, that were hauled up opposite the town. He would have made use of rafts for the purpose, but this was rendered impracticable by the enemies gun boats; six of which had anchored below the place where the army was to cross, and would, of course, totally prevent any attempt of that kind from being made. Bolívar being irritated

at this delay, exclaimed impatiently, "Have I no *guapo* near me that can take those launches?" Paëz, who stood near him, very cooly answered, that he would try; and called to a few officers and men of his guard, who were with him, "*Al agua muchachos*!"—"To the water lads!" This was his usual phrase, when merely proposing to bathe. About fifty in number immediately unsaddled their horses, and, stripping to their drawers, their light swords being slung round their necks and under one arm, *(terciado,)* rode into the water, at a winding of the river, about a quarter of a mile above the gunboats. When the royalists on board saw the dreaded Llanéros, who never gave quarter, rapidly approaching the boats, they fired at them in a hurried manner, once or twice, but without effect; for nothing was to be seen of the assailants, but the horses' and men's heads above water. On finding their guns of no avail, they were seized with a panic, and abandoned their boats, some escaping on shore in small canoes that attended the launches, and others by swimming. The only prisoner taken was a woman, who fired the last gun at the horsemen, but could not prevent them from boarding the boats in triumph. Their horses, being turned loose, swam back and landed lower down; but the most difficult part of the enterprize still remained. This was, to take the launches over to the side of the river where the patriot army lay; for, though the captors were excellent horsemen, they proved very indifferent sailors. They were soon, however, joined by some of Arismendi's Margariteños, whom Gen. Urdanéta had brought up, and who were better

acquainted with the art of managing launches: they swam off to the gun-boats and brought them over in safety. By this manœuvre, which is probably unparalelled in military tactics, Bolívar obtained the command of the Apúri. It enabled reinforcements to be sent direct, to the army in the plains; instead of their being delayed by the intricate navigation of the smaller rivers, as had previously been the case.

We crossed the Apùri, without any material opposition; a shot or two being occasionally fired from the forts at our troops, as they marched past on the plain opposite the town. This was resented by some of the Llanéros, who contrived, after dusk, to approach the huts that were built in the environs, and to set fire to them. The conflagration thus unexpectedly raised, as it was to windward of the town, had nearly the effect of dislodging the enemy.

At length we came up with Bolívar, on the road between the river Apúri and the city of Calabozo. He was surrounded by a motley group of staff-officers, and colonels of different corps, whose diversity of colour and costume was truly singular. We had long wished to see this celebrated man, whose extraordinary energy and perseverance, under every disadvantage, have since effected the liberty of a large portion of South America. It is, indeed, more than probable, that these colonies would be still in the hands of the Spaniards, were it not for the indefatigable spirit of patriotism which enabled him, though so often defeated, to liberate Colombia; and which prompted him to lead his veteran troops to the assistance of Peru, whence he also drove the common enemy. Bolívar's

person has been so often described, that to attempt a particular delineation of it here would be superfluous. I shall therefore confine myself to observing that he was then about 35, but looked upwards of 40; in stature short,—perhaps five feet five or six,—but well proportioned and remarkably active. His countenance, even then, was thin, and evidently care-worn, with an expression of patient endurance under adversity, which he has before and since given ample evidence of possessing, however his fiery temper may at times have appeared to contradict the supposition. His manners not only appeared elegant, surrounded as he was by men far his inferiors in birth and education, but must have been intrinsically so; for he had the fortune, when a young man at Madrid, and at a time when the prejudices against the crioles of the turbulent colonies were powerful in Spain, to captivate the affections, and receive the hand, of a daughter of the Marquez de Uztaron. The dress which was worn by him and his suite, corresponded perfectly with the scanty resources of the patriot army. His helmet was such as was then usually worn by a private light dragoon. It had been sent him as a pattern, by a merchant of Trinidad, who had imported on speculation from London some yeomanry accoutrements, which had been sold off on the commencement of the peace. A plain round jacket of blue cloth, with red cuffs, and three rows of gilt sugar-loaf buttons; coarse blue trowsers; and *alpargates*, or sandals (the soles of which are made of the fibres of the aloe plaited,) completed his dress. He carried in his hand a light lance, with

a small black banner, having embroidered on it a white skull and crossed bones, with the motto "*Muerte ò Libertàd!*" [14]

The native officers, by whom he was surrounded, were chiefly men of colour, of lighter or darker shades; except the two generals, Paëz and Urdanéta, who are white. Few of them had any jackets. Their usual dress consisted of a shirt, made of handkerchief-pieces of different colours, and generally of checked patterns, very ample in size, and with wide sleeves, worn *outside* large white drawers, which reached below the knee; and a hat made of *cogollo*, or split palm leaves, with plumes of variegated feathers. They were almost all barefoot; but every one wore large silver or brass spurs, with rowels of at least four inches in diameter, and some of even more extravagant dimensions. They generally wore, under these hats, coloured silk or cotton handkerchiefs, for the purpose of shading their faces from the sun; although, to all appearance, their spreading *sombréros* might have afforded sufficient shelter for such dark complexions. We afterwards found, however, that dark as they all were,—and several were even quite black,—they could not endure the severe heat as well as most of the English. One of Paëz's favourite cavalry officers, Col. Juan Gomez, had a helmet given him by that general, the casque of which was of beaten gold, the work of some rude country artist. Another, who commanded his body guard, Col. Jose Carbajàl, wore a silver helmet; and many officers and distinguished soldiers had silver scabbards to their sabres, besides silver stir-

rups, and weighty ornaments of the same metal on their bridles.

On observing our party approaching, these wild looking chiefs spurred forward to meet us, with a shrill shout of welcome; and favoured us with a profusion of embraces, as is their custom on meeting intimate friends after a long absence. They were soon, however, obliged to leave us, and postpone the examination of our dress and accoutrements to the evening bivouac; as Bolívar himself rode on in silence, merely returning our salute with his peculiar melancholy smile, as he passed.

When we halted for the night, we were summoned by an aide-de-camp to attend the Gefe Supremo. We found him seated in a cotton net hammock, under some trees (a tent being of course out of the question); and were received by him with the politeness of a man who had seen the world. After slightly apolo ising for the poorness of accommodations to be found in the patriot service, he expressed his joy at seeing, at last, Europeans in his army, that would be capable of disciplining his troops, and assisting the native officers by their instruction and example. He then made enquiries, on various points, which showed him to be well acquainted with the state of affairs in Europe; and dismissed us, after recommending us, individually, to the particular care of some of the officers of the staff.

On leaving Bolívar, we were in hopes of being allowed to rest ourselves, after a long march in very hot weather. We were far from being so fortunate; for we were immediately made prize of

by those officers to whom we had been introduced, and conducted, in different directions, to their respective corps, where each of us had to undergo a strict examination of every article of his equipments. They greatly admired our arms; but expressed their surprise at not seeing any lances in our possession, as they were here considered indispensible weapons. Most of us received presents of lances, *al uso del pais*, the same evening; and each was given a capital horse, tolerably well broke, by some one of our new friends. We were closely interrogated as to our names, religion, and country; and, more particularly, as to our motives for visiting South America. It was easy to perceive, that they had no idea whatever of any one being induced, by mere curiosity, to travel through a country so convulsed with war; neither did they give the least credit to our assurances, that our motive for joining them was the desire of assisting them in their struggles for liberty. A South American always suspects some secret reason, beyond the avowed and ostensible motive, for every action. Some sagaciously enquired, whether there were any cattle in England; and, if a scarcity of provisions had not caused a portion of the inhabitants to emigrate. Others, who were deeper politicians, resolved the doubt quite to their own satisfaction, by remarking, that Spain and England were ancient and natural enemies; and that, although there was peace between the respective governments for the present, individuals were actuated, by the old and bitter feud, to seek out their hereditary opponents, wherever they were to be met in arms.

Our new comrades congratulated us heartily on having arrived just in time for "*los toros*;" i.e. a bull-fight. They soon explained themselves to mean, that they expected to attack the royalists the next morning; for Bolívar, they said, had just led them one of his desperate forced marches, of fourteen leagues without a halt, evidently with the intention of surprising Morillo; he had also been observed reconnoitring in advance, without a single attendant;—an infallible symptom, they assured us, of his determination to bring on an engagement.

Before day-break next morning, the whole army was in motion; and, just as the sun rose, the forest through which we were marching began to open out into the plain of Calabozo. Here we were halted, while a small reconnoitering party spurred forward to examine the extensive *llano*, and shortly after returned on a gallop, reporting that a regiment of Spanish cavalry was slowly passing from the city to the neighbouring missions: probably in quest of forage. The native chiefs crowded round Bolívar, clamorously urging their respective claims to be permitted to lead their followers against the enemy. Paëz, however, who appeared rather to demand it as a right, than to request it as a favour, received a nod from Don Simon; and grimly smiling, as he took his lance from a lad who carried it, waved his black bannerol as a signal to his guard, who were impatiently watching his movements, and dashed forward at their head into the open plain. Bolívar then ordered Zedeño and Rangel to skirt the wood with their carbineers, and to cut off the Spaniards' re-

treat. Observing our eagerness to see what was going forward, and recollecting that we had lost our commanding officer, and had as yet been attached to no corps, he desired us to follow him, as his guard of honour, under the immediate orders of Col. James Rooke, one of his aides. We followed him closely, as he rode slowly towards the scene of the expected skirmish; and soon saw the Spanish hussars, who had formed line on observing Paëz's advance, broken by a charge of the Llanéro lances, and flying in the utmost confusion to gain a small clump of trees in the centre of the plain. Here they were soon surrounded by the carbineers; and quarter being unknown at this period of the war, they were cut off to a man, nearly 600 in number. When we reached the spot, the half naked criole soldiers were busy clothing themselves with the sky-blue and white uniforms of the unfortunate *Husares de la Reyna.*

The garrison in the city was by this time alarmed at the firing; and Morillo detached a few regiments of infantry and cavalry, with four light field pieces, to induce Bolívar to deploy and shew his strength. Don Simon, however, contented himself with permitting the Llanéros, to skirmish, and try the practise of the Spanish artillery men. In the afternoon, the royalists retired into the city; and Bolívar sent a flag of truce under the walls, to summon the garrison, and to offer the royalists leave to bury their dead. Morillo appeared at the gate, on being called for, but treacherously ordered the officer to be fired at. He was too faithfully obeyed; for the young patriot, a kinsman of

Carbajal's, was killed. The trumpeter, who attended him, escaped with a slight wound. The clamour was, of course, great in our camp; and Bolívar could only allay his followers' thirst for revenge, by promising that they should be permitted to assault the city, on the following night, after one day's hard fighting; provided Morillo would shew any force outside the walls. The Spanish general, we soon found, was nothing loth to try his strength; for he beat up our quarters early next morning, 14th Feb., surprising and cutting to pieces part of a regiment of Zedeño's infantry, which had bivouacked near the river. Paëz, however, again advanced at the head of his Guardia de Honor, and kept the royalists in check, by several desperate charges on different parts of the line, until Bolívar came up to his support; when the action became general. It lasted, with various success, until the heat of the day; when the Spanish part of the royalist army drew off by degrees, as usual, and was soon followed by the crioles, their comrades. The heat was so excessive, that Bolívar forbade pursuit, for both horses and men, on our side, were panting with fatigue and exhaustion.

A circumstance happened, during the action, that gave Bolívar one of the few hearty laughs we ever saw him indulge in. A tall stout Scots officer, by name P. Grant, who found it very dull to keep in close attendance on Bol var, strayed into the wood, near the city, to reconnoitre on his own account. Here he saw a Spanish soldier, in hasty retreat towards the gates, leading a loaded mule; and instantly gave chase to him. The affrighted

royalist threw himself on his knees, and begged for quarter, pleading that he was a musician; he also, observing that he was not understood, produced a clarionet from his pocket, and gave proof of his abilities, to his captor's satisfaction. Grant knew that such a prize would be most acceptable to Bolívar; but he could not think of losing the mule, which he had ascertained to be loaded with skins of *aguardiente*, and which had trotted off during the parley between its late and present master. He, therefore, tied the trembling musician to a tree; directing him, with bitter threats, not to cease playing until he returned, that he might be sure his hands were not employed in untying his bonds; and, having overtaken the mule, brought both his prizes in triumph to our side of the field.

About midnight, Bolívar ordered the army to the assault, as he had promised the preceding evening. Had this movement been delayed another hour, we should have found Calabozo absolutely deserted; for Morillo had determined on evacuating it, and had actually marched the greater part of his army out. The confusion of the royalist rear-guard, when they found we had gained admittance, was very great; and we had here a specimen of that most awkward of all fighting;—by night, in the intricate streets of a city, with which we were not acquainted. An aide-de-camp was despatched to Paëz, who remained on the plain in command of the cavalry; and he galloped round to the northern gate, by which the royalists were flying, and cut off their retreat. Thus hemmed in, they threw down their arms, and surrendered at discretion, to the number

of about 800; a great proportion having been previously bayonetted, before Bolívar could interpose his authority in their favour. The prisoners were crowded into two churches in the Plaza; and guards being stationed on them and on the gates, a regular *saquéo*, or plunder, commenced, as was then usual after an assault. Fortunately there was not much *aguardiente* in the city; and, as parties of officers went round to break all the spirit jars, and cut open all the wine skins, that could be discovered, the men soon became as orderly as could be expected.

Calabozo is the largest and most populous city in lower Venezuela. The mud wall, which surrounds it, was built as a defence against the incursions of the Cachirì Indians, before a revolution in the colonies was contemplated as a possible occurrence. It is neither lofty nor thick; but was formerly considered by the native inhabitants to be so strong, that they called the city *Calabozo*, or, *the dungeon*. The plain on which it stands is very level, and nearly bare of grass; although a river runs through the suburbs, and fertilizes ground enough for a few gardens in the environs. The streets were, in general, tolerably well paved, and the houses large and roomy; we had very little time, however, to satisfy our curiosity respecting the public buildings; for Bolívar, on dismissing us from farther close attendance on him, advised us strongly not to lose a moment in refreshing our-

s, and filling our havresacks, as we were to

ıe afternoon. We soon found quar-

office of the Quarter-Master-Gen.,

Don Carlos Soublette, was crowded with inhabitants; all applying for the honour of receiving foreign officers into their houses. As they were all notorious *Godos*, we were well aware that their only motive for this seeming liberality was, a wish to secure some sort of protection against the apprehended insults of the troops.

After a short, but sound *siesta*, bugles echoed along every street; and the army assembled in the Plaza. A sufficient guard was left in the city, under the command of Captain J. Sherwood, as *Comandante interino;* and we took the road towards Rastro.

Bolívar, it must be observed, had long been anxious to put an end to the system of cold-blooded slaughter, introduced by the Spaniards under the name of *Guerra á la Muerte*, and continued for so many years by both parties, under the plea of retaliation. It is unnecessary,—perhaps impossible,—to ascertain whether he was actuated by humanity, or by a wish to remove from his cause a stigma which, he was well aware, degraded it in the eyes of the English, from whom he had every thing to hope, either as active friends, or influential mediators. One thing is certain, that he had made incessant endeavours to induce Morillo to consent to a *cangè*, or exchange of prisoners; but the haughty Spaniard invariably rejected his overtures, as insults; and spurned all attempts at intercourse, on this and every other subject, as if it would have been contamination in a royalist to treat with an insurgent. He fired at all flags of truce. Priests, nay, even women, were shot, if

they were made bearers of the white banner. Still Bolívar, though justly incensed, did not give up the cause of humanity. He sent the Spanish general, from this very city of Calabozo, twelve royalist officers and twenty of their soldiers, whom the patriots had just taken, with a letter requesting him, for the last time, to consent to an exchange, in the name of the civilized part of the world to which he belonged. How this appeal was answered, will scarcely be credited.

On the evening of the 15th, when we were within a league of Rastro, whither Morillo had retreated, the advanced guard suddenly halted. On Bolívar's riding to the front, to ascertain the cause of their delay, he saw the sad spectacle of twelve officers and twenty soldiers, patriot prisoners, lying ranged in order across the road we had to pass, all cruelly butchered by their merciless captors. Such conduct requires no comment. It is surely a full extenuation of all Bolívar's *alleged* severity towards his prisoners. His own troops would now have torn him in pieces, had he not consented to retaliate to the utmost extent of his power. He dictated, in the presence of the assembled captains of companies, a peremptory order to Sherwood for the immediate execution of every prisoner in the city we had just left; and ordered a halt, on the spot where we found the bodies, until a report was brought him by his aide-de-camp, young Tovar, that he had been punctually obeyed.

Morillo had not waited for Bolívar at Rastro; but had retreated on Sombréro, full 12 leagues e former village. We had already marched

four leagues; but the men requested to be led in pursuit, until we should come up with the "*verdúgos*," as they justly called the enemy. Bolívar willingly indulged them; and we followed the fugitive royalists the whole of that night, and the next day until the evening, with scarce a halt; except where we came to water. At these pools, the men would rest a few minutes, and refresh themselves with the contents of their havresacks; rising again of their own accord, and resuming their usual swinging pace, or rather trot, with all the determination, and thirst of revenge, of true Indians. Most of the cavalry horses were tired out; but their riders dismounted and joined the line of march, which continued until we came up with Morillo's army in the wood near Sombréro. Exhausted as both sides were, the deadly hatred which they mutually bore each other appeared to invigorate them for a while; but human nature could not support any longer exertion, and the battle, though sanguinary, was short. Here a few of the first foreign volunteers found a nameless grave.

Morillo's retreat through the hilly country was rapid, and our pursuit was uninterrupted, for some time, by any serious rencontre with the enemy; for it was the Spanish commander-in-chief's obvious policy, to draw the patriots out of the level country, where the superiority of their cavalry usually decided the day; and to bring them to an engagement among the passes of the mountains, where the numbers and discipline of the royalist infantry would render a victory on their side both certain

and decisive. We found the towns of Ortiz, Flores, Parraparra, and San Juan de los Morros, deserted by their inhabitants; scarce any of whom were to be seen, until we reached Villa de Cura, a considerable town, at equal distances from the cities of Valencia and Vitória, situated in a highly cultivated country, not far from the small lake and village of Maracaÿ. Here many of the houses were inhabited, and provisions of every kind were very plentiful. We, the foreign volunteers, who were all as yet unattached, except occasionally forming Bolívar's guard of honour, or escort when he reconnoitered in advance of the army, were quartered in a palace, (for so it appeared,) in the Plaza. The owner had retired, with his family, to his country seat near the lagoon; but the domestic slaves had remained, and waited on us with the most obsequious assiduity. The furniture was almost entirely of that beautiful cabinet-work, inlaid with ivory and ebony, for which the artisans of this town are justly celebrated. The owner had cause to congratulate himself, when he returned, that his saloons had been temporarily occupied by English; for, in most other deserted houses, the criole officers took a pride in evincing their detestation of the royalists, by destroying the furniture and paintings.

The views from the road, between this town and the city of Vitória, are beautiful beyond description. We marched all day through noble plantations, on each side of the road; and enjoyed, from every hill, extensive prospects over the well-cultivated valley of Aragoa. This part of the country

is famous for producing the excellent cacao, exported from la Guayra, under the name of *cacao de Carácas*, which bears a high price in the Spanish market.

The troops halted, during the heat of the day in the *Hacienda de San Miguel*, [15] a plantation belonging to Bolívar, but confiscated by the Spanish Government on his being driven from Carácas. A number of female slaves were still on the estate. They appeared quite delighted to see their old master; and surrounded him, embracing his knees, and rejoicing at his return (as they hoped and believed,) to his own estate.

The inhabitants of the city of Vitória, who had been well known during the whole war for their patriotic principles, could not contain their joy at the arrival of their old friend and general Bolívar, at the head of an army; which, they fully assured themselves, would defeat the Spaniards, and put an end to the war. They raised triumphal arches across the streets, in the fullness of their exultation; and, unfortunately for themselves, as they soon afterwards found cause to regret, vied too publicly with each other in their demonstrations of rejoicing. General Urdaneta was installed here as Governor of the province of Carácas; and grand balls and entertainments commenced to be given; although the definitive struggle, that was to decide the fate of the campaign, had not yet taken place. There were, it is true, good grounds for hopes of success; for Bolívar, by sending round his cavalry under the command of Generals Zaraza and Zedeño, through the valley of Maracaÿ, had cut off the communica-

tion between the army of Morillo, and that of his second in command, La Torre.

CHAPTER VI.

THE CAVALRY SURPRISED BY MORALES.—RETREAT OF BOLIVAR.—FLIGHT OF THE INHABITANTS OF VITORIA BY NIGHT.—HALT OF THE ARMY AT LA PUERTA.—CLOTHING AND ACCOUTREMENTS OF THE PATRIOT SOLDIERS.—BOLIVAR TOTALLY DEFEATED.—THE AUTHOR'S NARROW ESCAPE.—CONCEALMENT IN THE WOODS—MEETING WITH A COMPANION.—JOURNEY THROUGH THE ENEMY'S COUNTRY IN SEARCH OF BOLIVAR'S ARMY.—GUERILLA OF ORTIZ.—ARRIVAL AT RASTRO.

On the 15th of March, Bolívar's army was halted in Cucuiza, a small village within a short day's march of Carácas, our advanced guard being close to Morillo's out-line pickets. We had actually formed line, in order to march to the attack of his position, when we received the unpleasant news, from some of the fugitives, that our cavalry camp had been surprised in the night of the 14th, at Cabrera, by Morales and La Torre. The royalists had taken nearly all the horses, cut to pieces the greatest part of the men, and were in full march to gain our rear, and by that means cut off our retreat from the hilly country. Nothing, therefore, but a rapid countermarch, could save us from being surrounded; and this was executed, under a very heavy rain, which rendered the mountain roads almost impassable, and before a pursuing army.

We entered Vitória in the dark, and brought the first tidings of the disaster that had befallen us. A

grand ball had been given that night by Urdanéta, to the principal inhabitants of the city; but it was suddenly interrupted by this unwelcome news, sounding like a sentence of death, to such of the inhabitants as had been forward in expressing their patriotic sentiments. They were well aware that their royalist neighbours would rejoice in the opportunity of securing a share of their property; which would inevitably be confiscated—even if they themselves escaped—when an accusation should be brought against them to Morillo. They also had cause to fear that their lives would be forfeited; and, consequently, were obliged, as their only resource, to emigrate, and follow us instantly, as we did not halt in the Plaza five minutes. Even then, from the firing we heard near, we knew that the Spanish army's advance was skirmishing with our rear guard. This was a dark stormy night; and the condition of the unfortunate emigrants was wretched beyond description. Husbands, who had no time to take leave of their wives and families; and delicate females, some with infants at the breast, ignorant of the fate of their husbands and fathers, and without a friend to assist them, were mingled promiscuously with the troops and baggage mules, on mountain roads, in many places knee-deep in mud. Several had rushed out of the ball room, on the first alarm, and had joined the retreat, without the possibility of obtaining shoes or clothing better suited to such weather, than what they wore on the festive occasion. Although most officers belonging to the army, who were possessed of a horse or mule—especially the British volunteers

—gave it up readily to these unfortunate females, yet numbers were obliged to hurry along on foot, without shoes, or sufficient covering. Many dropped during the night, through fatigue and exhaustion, and either perished from the inclemency of the weather, or still worse, fell into the hands of the merciless Spaniards, from whom they could only expect the most brutal treatment.

The army continued rapidly retreating during the 16th, through the same villages we had passed, only a few days before, in all the confidence and exultation of an army advancing without opposition; until our rear guard became so exceedingly harrassed, by being constantly engaged with the pursuers, that Bolívar found it absolutely necessary to hazard an action, as his only alternative, to avoid the total loss of the powder and baggage, and the capture or dispersion of the whole army. He therefore formed a line on the morning of the 17th, in the valley of Semen, in front of La Puerta, a narrow rocky defile between two abrupt mountains, through which was the road to San Juan de Los Morros. The narrowness of this pass, and ruggedness of the track leading from it, were most discouraging circumstances in the event of a defeat; but, unfortunately, Bolívar had no choice of positions.

At sunrise, the two armies were formed, opposite, and in sight of each other; divided only by a small river, the passes of which were obstinately contested, with various success, during the day. The contrast between the clothing and appointments of the royalist and patriot forces was here very

conspicuous. The regiments of the former wore their respective uniforms, which they had lately received from Carácas. This gave them a martial appearance, and a decided advantage, in the confidence with which it inspired them, when they saw the ragged appearance of the patriots; independent of their consciousness of superiority, in numbers and discipline. The only corps, on our side, with any pretensions to uniform, was Bolívar's guard. This had received English marines' coats, which had been condemned in London and sold to Bolívar's agent; with trowsers, or drawers, of various colours. The greater part, especially the front rank, wore hussar caps, which had once belonged to the unfortunate *Husares de la Reyna.*

The rest of the army wore, literally, what they could get. Some were to be seen, in every corps, with Spanish uniforms, either with or without broad brimmed straw hats; but these few were so far from improving the appearance of the line, that they made it resemble a rabble, and displayed to greater disadvantage the miserable clothing of their comrades. Many were nearly stark naked; but the greater part wore small ragged blankets, and pieces of carpet, which they plundered on the retreat, with holes cut in them for the head to pass through. Straw hats were in general use; but some colonels had partially introduced into their corps a kind of nondescript *schakos*, made of raw cow's-hide of various colours. The fire-arms too, of this devoted army, were all old, and generally speaking, in a very bad condition. Some muskets were absolutely without locks, and were apparently carried

for show, until the fall of a few friends or foes should give their owners an opportunity of exchanging them for more effective weapons. The rear-rank men were, of course, the worst armed; though, as to dress, there was little difference to be perceived. Many of these had lances, or bayonets on poles; and not a few carried their cartridges in their breasts, for want of pouches.

The remnant of the cavalry, that had escaped on the night of the 14th, when they were so unfortunately surprised, had as ill-assorted accoutrements and apparel as the infantry. All had lances of different lengths; and some few carbines were to be seen among them, which, by the way, were muskets that had been cut short in the barrel. They were stationed in the rear; for they were totally unfit, from their small number, and the tired state of their horses, to take any share in the action. The park and baggage guard were Indians, armed with bows and arrows. These, however, were a timid, peaceful tribe, unused to the sound of musketry, who therefore, took every opportunity, when not closely watched, of conveying themselves out of the way of mischief. On the whole, our army wore a most unpromising appearance. We had not even any musical instruments to animate the men; except a few old cracked drums, that were any thing but spirit-stirring, and Capt. Grant's prize clarionet. But, to do the troops justice, they behaved, in spite of every disadvantage, as well as men could do; struggling for victory long after the battle was evidently lost. If the day could have been gained by the number of generals, we had certainly enough

on the field for that purpose. There, were, besides Bolívar, Urdanéta, Soublette, Santander, Valdez, Torrez, Mirez, and Anzoategui, of infantry, with Zaraza, Monagas, and Zedeño of the cavalry. But Paëz had made so strong a remonstrance against his Llanéros being led into the mountainous country, that it nearly amounted to an absolute refusal to proceed. Bolívar, therefore, left him behind at Ortiz;—most fortunately, as it afterwards proved, for he saved the retreating army from annihilation as a body.

While the preliminary skirmishing was going on, at the small river, between both armies, Bolívar rode along the line, attended by his staff, addressing a few words of encouragement to each regiment as he passed, and leaving two or three of his foreign volunteers in each corps, with earnest recommendations to the attention of their new commanding officers. He had thrown off his long *esclavina*, this morning, for the first time since our retreat commenced; and had apparently laid aside, with it, that despondency which had prompted him to ride along in silence, with his face half muffled in its folds. He had also exchanged his cumbrous helmet, for a light leopard-skin cap; and appeared highly animated, and eager for the attack. His usual weapon in action, the small lance with its bannerol of threatening import, was in his hand; and he frequently had occasion to use it, before the day declined, for his personal defence.

When the action became general, Bolívar was to be seen in every part of the field, making incredible exertions to turn the tide of success, which

appeared to have set decidedly against us from the commencement of the battle. In one instance, he struck down with his lance the *abanderado* of one of his own regiments that was retreating. Then, seizing the colours, he rode forward, and cast them down the steep bank of the stream among the enemy; calling his men, at the same time, to the rescue of their standard. They retrieved it, indeed, by a desperate charge, headed by a few foreigners, who never returned from it; but they were compelled, at last, to give way before superior numbers and discipline. Lieut.-Col. Rooke, who followed him closely through the day, and was twice wounded, said afterwards, that he repeatedly believed that Bolívar had lost his senses, or that he wished to die on the field; so utterly careless did he appear of his life.

Towards sunset, Morillo ordered his cavalry, which was quite fresh, to charge our exhausted troops. The patriots wavered for a moment; but were soon thrown into confusion, and cut down on all sides. The defeat was so decisive and sanguinary, that only a few hundred, who actually forced Bolívar with them through the defile of La Puerta, assembled round him that night, at the village of Flores, near Parraparra.

Among the numerous slain, few were more generally lamented than the gallant young Marquez Tovar, Bolívar's aide-de-camp, whose mother and sisters we had seen at the island of St. Thomas.

One of our officers, Capt. Noble M'Mullin, was wounded and taken prisoner in the last charge. As he was known to be an Englishman, he was hurried

before Gen. Morillo, instead of being put to death instantly, as would otherwise have been the case. He found the Spanish general bleeding freely, from a severe lance wound he had just received; and, to save his own life, as quarter to prisoners was out of the question, declared he was a surgeon, and proceeded to prove his assertion, by dressing his wounded foe. He was fortunate enough to satisfy Morillo, by his dexterity, and was ordered to the rear; but contrived to make his escape that night, and joined Bolívar before the battle of Ortiz.

The corps to which I was attached, *Los Barloventos*,[16] was composed entirely of free negroes from Cumanà. Although perfectly fearless, they were chiefly raw recruits, and had seen scarcely any service. Towards the middle of the action, Bolívar, observing that a party of Spanish *cazadores*, or light infantry, had crossed the stream, and occupied a wood on the right of our position, ordered up the grenadier company, to which I and Brathwaite belonged, to dislodge them. Had it been on open level ground, we might have had some chance of success; but mere courage, without discipline, is of little avail against riflemen in a wood. The blacks stood firm, throwing away their vollies, at random, on an enemy they could not see; but which kept up a murderous fire on them, from behind every tree and rock. They had no idea of sheltering themselves in the same manner; nor could they be persuaded to do it; but kept their ground with the characteristic obstinacy of negroes, without either advancing or retreating an inch. The consequence was, that from upwards of ninety, rank and file,

the company was in a short time reduced to about fifteen; and all, probably, would have fallen on the spot they were defending, but that the attention of both sides was called to the plain below, by the shouts of the Spanish cavalry, advancing to the last decisive charge, which broke in on the position hitherto maintained by Bolívar, and cut our little detachment off, effectually, from our army. On seeing this, our opponents, the *cazadores*, left their shelter, and put our small remnant to the rout. The blacks, finding themselves compelled to seek safety in flight, broke the stocks of their muskets, which would only have impeded, without being of any farther service to them; and soon disappeared up the mountain, with the hope of being able to rejoin their corps on the other side of the defile.

I followed, of course, as long as I could; but was soon sensible of the impossibility of escaping in a hilly country, encumbered as I was with boots and a sabre, and fatigued with the day's exertions; to say nothing of our having been, for the last two days, rapidly retreating by forced marches, without any provisions being served out. I therefore threw myself, exhausted, into a bush, where I lay expecting, every moment, to be bayonetted by the pursuers. Finding, however, that several had passed without observing me, I began to entertain some hopes of being able to rejoin our army; and crept farther into the underwood, to the brink of a rock, from whence the whole field could plainly be seen beneath me. It was thickly spotted over with bodies, especially in the defile leading to Los Morros, where men and horses were lying in heaps.

Our army had totally disappeared, except a few stragglers, who were still entangled in the broken ground, and whom the enemy had surrounded- and was firing at, not choosing to encumber them, selves with prisoners. A Spanish general, whom I believed to be Morillo, and his staff, were halted on a small eminence, which the patriot army had previously occupied. A few prisoners, apparently officers, were occasionally brought to him, and, after a short pause, while by his gestures he appeared to interrogate and threaten them, were taken aside and shot.

Night soon approached; and it was evident, by the number of fires, that the greater part of the Spanish army had encamped on the field. Towards midnight, I left my place of concealment, and reached the small river, which had been the scene of the hottest part of the recent conflict. The banks were strewed with bodies, many of which were lying in the shallow stream; and the vultures and wild dogs had already commenced their banquet. I had but little leisure, however, to look about me. Having drank heartily of the brook, I proceeded cautiously up the bed of the river, being concealed by the bushes on the banks, and secure of not being met by any patroles, in that direction.

By day-break, I had advanced pretty high up the valley; and, hearing the crowing of cocks, ventured, at all hazards, to approach a cottage, which I saw not far off, surrounded by sugar-cane patches and plantain groves. The inhabitants, a venerable old Indian, with his wife and four daughters, came out to receive me with great formality; supposing

from my colour and dress that I was a Spaniard. They soon found, from my imperfect manner of speaking the language, that they were mistaken: and readily comprehending that I was one of the English, who they had heard were with Bolívar, assured me that I was in no danger of being betrayed by them, for they also were patriots, as, indeed, most of the Indians in that part of the country were. The old man explained to me, in a few words, the danger there was of my being discovered in the cottage, by stragglers from the Spanish camp, who would, in all probability, come up the valley in search of plantains and other fruit, and to plunder what they could. He, therefore, sent one of his daughters to show me a place of concealment, in a thick copse behind the sugar-cane patch. She spread for me here a mat of rushes to rest on; and after bringing water for my feet, set before me a wooden tray, with a substantial breakfast of broiled fowl, eggs, and roast plantains, besides various fruits. In the evening, one of the youngest children brought me a supply of provisions, in a basket; and told me that several Spanish soldiers had come up to the cottage, and were waiting there, while her mother was making them *arépas.* [17]

I remained in this place of concealment for a few days, visited but rarely by the old man, who was fearful of being watched, and detected in concealing an officer of the insurgent army, which would have cost him his life; but I was constantly supplied with provisions by the daughters, whose occasional absence would not be so much remarked. I felt

uneasy, however, at exposing this kind family to danger; besides being in constant expectation of discovery, by means of the numerous parties of soldiers, whom I could see from my retreat, during the day, traversing the plantations in search of fugitives from the late action; several of whom they had already found in the neighbourhood, and shot. I therefore determined on removing into the forest above the valley, and endeavouring to find some companion in distress, with whom I might seek my way to Bolívar's camp. My worthy host endeavoured to dissuade me from this resolution; assuring me, that he did not apprehend any danger of discovery. Finding me, however, decided on not endangering them any longer, he and his family bid me farewell, with many embraces and kind wishes. They furnished me with a basket, containing roast plantains, and dried meat. The old man gave me at parting a flint and steel, with a cane containing *yesca*, (a kind of tinder made of dried fungus) and an Indian *churumbéla*, with tobacco, which, I found of real value in the damp woods, where I lay concealed for some time afterwards.

The trees in these mountain forests are chiefly the *caoba*, or mahogany, which grows to a majestic size, and affords a delightful shade. There are, besides, many different kinds of wild fruit trees, which are resorted to by the *araguato* monkey. Panthers inhabit these wilds; but, although I often heard their yells, they never approached near enough to give me any serious apprehensions. When my provisions were expended, I was in the habit of going down, cautiously, to the outskirts of

the plantations, after dusk, and cutting sugar-cane: this is well known to be nutritious enough to support life for a long time, without any other food. I ventured, occasionally, near enough to cottages, where I could hear no watch-dogs, to forage ripe plantains: and was, in one instance, fortunate enough to find some *tazajo*, hanging on bambu poles. This lucky windfall I transferred to my basket havresack, without much scruple. I found it difficult to guard against the depredations of the monkies, which frequently robbed me of my provisions, if I lost sight of them for a moment. The mountains here abound with snakes and centipedes, which I used often to discover under the dry leaves, that composed my bed. The former were, however, perfectly harmless, when not molested; although it was necessary to use caution on rising, to avoid touching them; as that would, of course, have provoked them to bite.

The woods at night were brilliantly illuminated by the *cucuis*, or lantern flies, which, flitting in myriads from tree to tree, resemble sparks of fire. This insect is a small dark coloured beetle, similar to that which is found under rotten wood, in England. It carries its greenish phosphoric light in the tail; and its lantern remains invisible, except when it is flying, as it is covered by the wing-cases when in a state of rest.

I soon began to find this solitary way of life too irksome to endure with any degree of patience. I even entertained serious thoughts of surrendering myself to the Spaniards, at all hazards, rather than lead the life of an outlaw, any longer, among these

wild mountains; when I unexpectedly met with a comrade, who soon dissuaded me from this intention, and was eventually the means of enabling me to escape, in safety, to Bolívar's army. One night, as I was cutting a supply of sugar-cane, as usual, I saw, by the moonlight, a native close to me, busily engaged in the same occupation. We were, at first, rather cautious of approaching each other; but, as he soon discovered me to be an Englishman, he informed me that he was an alferez, belonging to Zaraza's cavalry, and had taken refuge in the woods, after the defeat of La Puerta; adding, that he also was foraging for his support. We were both rejoiced at this accidental meeting; and agreed to continue together, for mutual assistance. This event was particularly fortunate for me, as my new companion, whose name was Bicente Artaóna, knew the country well, and was a stout active young criole, whose assistance in procuring provisions, and afterwards in crossing rivers, I found extremely serviceable. The days now passed much more agreeably than in my former solitude; for Bicente knew several places of security in the mountains, to which he used to guide me. Here many patriot families from the neighbouring towns, as well as some of the fugitives, who had followed us in the retreat from Vitória, had taken refuge from the Spanish army. The wretched abodes, in which these wanderers found shelter, were generally in the dry beds of torrents, and were concealed by the overhanging banks. Their most active young men sometimes ventured out in search of provisions; but were often taken, and shot by the *Godos*.

The rains not falling now so frequently, we determined to commence our march in quest of our friends; although perfectly ignorant of the present situation of the army. Having laid in a pretty good stock of provisions, by means of the skilful foraging of Artaóna, we left the mountains, guiding our march by the two gigantic rocks, called the Morros of San Juan, [18] which loomed, at the other side of the valley, in stern and solitary grandeur. While descending the mountains, we followed the course of torrents, as being the most unfrequented route we could take. This was attended by severe exertion, as we were obliged to leap from rock to rock, for hours together, and, occasionally, to swim across any deep pool, to which we came. I was, of course, under the necessity of throwing away my boots, with which it would have been impossible to proceed; but still my companion, the soles of whose feet were invulnerable, was obliged often to halt for me, as I was utterly incapable of keeping up with him, in walking barefoot over gravel and flinty roads. On reaching the more open country, we always concealed ourselves during the day, in some wood, and proceeded forward by night; carefully avoiding every beaten track, as well as all houses and plantations.

Our provisions, however, were at length exhausted; and, as we found the necessity of replenishing our havresacks, we were obliged to venture to a cottage, standing alone near a large corràl, to obtain something to eat. This proved to be a dairy farm; and, fortunately, there was only one in it, who, nevertheless, appeared very unwil-

ling to let us have anything. Finding, however, that we were determined on being supplied, either by fair means or otherwise, he brought us some *arépas* and milk. He told us, at the same time, that our army was only a few leagues farther on, at Flores, where he had been that morning, and advised us to hasten to join it; as, he assured us, he had heard from some of the officers, that they expected to march early the next day. We never dreamed of suspecting the truth of this information; and therefore determined to push on, although it was late, and we were greatly fatigued.

Just before day-light, we found ourselves in the midst of a cavalry camp, as we conjectured, by seeing a considerable number of horses picketted in rows. The soldiers were sleeping round the fires; and their lances were stuck upright in the ground near them. My companion was, fortunately, more cautious than I; and urged the necessity of ascertaining to what party they belonged, before we should venture to approach them. Luckily for us, the rain, that was at that moment falling heavily, kept them quiet near the fires, so that we crept undiscovered through the bushes and long grass, close enough to distinguish the small banners on the lances, which, to our great disappointment, we discerned to be red and blue, the royalist colours. There was just barely time enough for us to retreat, unobserved, before day-break, and to hide ourselves in a neighbouring bambu copse. There we lay flat on the ground, the whole of the following sultry day, much distressed by excessive thirst; for the clouds cleared away as the sun rose.

We could not venture to approach the river, although not far off; for the detachment of cavalry, that we had seen, commanded, as we afterwards found, by Col. Lopez, [19] whose cruelty to his prisoners was notorious, was bathing and watering horses close to us, at different times during the day. The *Godos* passed repeatedly so near our place of concealment, that we could distinctly hear the words of the royalist songs they were singing, as they rode to and from the water.

At night, we hastened to the river, and agreed to follow its course, walking along its bed, which was shallow; for we knew it would lead us clear of Flores and Parraparra. In one of those towns we were now convinced that the Spaniards must be quartered; notwithstanding the assertions of the inhospitable herdsman, who had so treacherously misinformed us the day before, and on whom Artaóna vowed, by all the saints in the calendar, to be fully revenged, at some more convenient opportunity. I am inclined to give the young criole credit for having kept his vows, in this matter, most religiously. A thunder-storm came on, towards night. This we considered a fortunate circumstance; because, when the sudden windings of the river brought us nearer the enemy's watch-fires than was agreeable, or safe, the heavy rain prevented us from being noticed by the sentries, who were, no doubt, closely muffled up in their capotes. When day-light appeared, we concealed ourselves as usual; and, on this occasion, were so fortunate as to find a patch of sugar cane, which afforded us both shelter and refreshment. We were then so

near Parraparri, that we could plainly hear the Spanish "*Diana*," or revelliez, and distinguish the well-known tunes of their band, when they relieved guard. Nevertheless, in the dusk of the evening, we proceeded on our march, trusting still to our friendly river; but, as it turned down a valley in a different direction from Ortiz, by which our road lay, we were obliged to leave it towards midnight.

We reached the environs of Ortiz, early in the morning. As we had now been two days without any food but sugar-cane, Artaóna, after carefully concealing me, set out to reconnoitre; determined, if he should find that the enemy had not yet entered the town, to venture there in search of provisions. He ran no risk of detention by any of the inhabitants, who might happen to be royalists; there being nothing in his appearance that could lead to suspicion. He had stripped off whatever uniform he wore, on flying from the field of battle; and his dress consisted merely of a palm-leaf hat, cotton shirt and drawers, and a small *ruána* cast over his shoulders. I passed a most anxious day, during his absence, constantly dreading discovery; for I could hear people passing along a path, which led close by my place of concealment; and, what was far worse, some children came from a neighbouring cottage, to play, during the heat of the day, in the same copse that had given me shelter.

I was beginning to fear, in consequence of Artaóna's long delay, that he had fallen into the enemy's hands; (for I could not suspect him of deserting me, after his having accompanied me, so far, voluntarily;) when he appeared with a basket

of provisions, which were most acceptable, and brought the welcome news, that we could pass in safety through Ortiz, as it had not yet been entered by the Spanish army. The *Godos*, however, were expected to march in early the next day. Biccente had been at the house of the Padre Cura, a worthy man, who, as well as most of his parishioners, was a patriot; and, on account of his political opinions, had been repeatedly plundered, under pretence of levying contributions for the service of the state. He had expressed a desire to see me in the evening. Accordingly, soon after sunset, we went to his house, through bye-ways, with which my companion was well acquainted, having been born in the neighbourhood of Ortiz.

The priest, Don Cayetano Guaxardo, a venerable looking elderly man, received us with the greatest kindness. He lamented, in particular, the hardships that I had lately suffered; and expressing his surprise, that an European could undergo as much fatigue as a criole. On noticing the ill state of our clothing, which, it must be owned, was tolerably ragged, after the rough usage it had met with in the woods and ravines, he insisted on our accepting linen and pantaloons of his own. This was a positive luxury to us, after wandering near two months without a change of raiment. At the same time, as he was a remarkably stuot *Clerico*, and we were both rather slender, the ludicrous figure we cut, in his ample mosquito trowsers, gave us, and him, a hearty laugh, in spite of our fatigue and distress. Don Cayetano also furnished me with a large pair of boots, which had evidently apper-

tained, not long before, to some Spanish dragoon; assuring me that Artaóna would guide me that night to a place, where we should be able to procure horses. He expressed his regret at being afraid to shelter us in his house; as he was in hourly expectation of the arrival of the Spanish advanced guard. He therefore advised us, for our sakes as well as his own, to leave Ortiz without farther delay. Then, dismissing us with his blessing, and hearty wishes for our safe arrival among our own people, he filled our havresacks with provisions, and gave me, at parting, a bundle of cigars, which were very scarce in this part of the country. I must not omit to mention, that on examining our stores, at the first halt we made, we found a few dollars wrapped in paper, which the worthy old priest had put privately into each of our havresacks, to ensure us a supply until we should join the army.

We continued our journey through a thick palm forest; my companion appearing to be perfectly familiar with the intricate paths which traversed it. He now considered it no longer necessary to travel with the same haste and caution as hitherto; and appeared to direct our course, by making enquiries at several huts that we passed. We arrived, just before day-break, at a large cottage, where he was evidently well known, by the congratulations of the inhabitants on his unexpected safe return. We both lay down on some skins, and slept soundly, until we were wakened by the arrival of a party of horse. This I at first supposed to be the enemy; and concluded that our wanderings were, at length,

brought to a close. I was soon agreeably undeceived, by observing the joy with which they accosted Artaóna, who led me out, and presented me to them; assuming, evidently, great credit to himself, (and, indeed, with justice,) for the care he had taken of me; for, without his guidance and assistance, I could never have escaped from the enemy's country. The whole party, who were about eighty in number, welcomed me with a profusion of embraces, after the criole fashion. They had brought with them a young bullock, which was immediately slaughtered; and, when they had unbridled their horses, and given each his bundle of maize leaves, with which they also came provided, they proceeded to cook their beef at large wood fires.

There was something peculiar about these men, which made me suspect they could not be regular soldiers; for they appeared to be on a perfect equality with each other, except that they all paid some shew of deference to a tall powerful negro, whose face was disfigured with scars, besides having lost two fingers on his right hand. Their clothing, although not uniform, was very good of its kind, and had evidently been obtained by plunder; to which they were also, in all probability, indebted for their silver-mounted bridles. They were all well armed with carbines, lances, and sabres; and had dragoons' valises behind their saddles. My friend, Artaóna, to whom I applied for information on the subject, acquainted me that this was a party of the Guerilla del Palmàr, under the famous Bicentico Hurtádo, of whose exploits I had

often heard, while passing through this country, on the advance of the army, and who was the black I had just noticed. I was now well aware, that these were, in reality, banditti; but that they had assumed the more creditable name of a guerilla, and that they were, at that time, on good terms with Bolívar, although they evaded his order for them to join the army. They now, it seems, only plundered the royalists;—probably, because the patriots had nothing worth taking in that part of the country.

Although my situation was rather awkward, these *soi-disant* guerilléros certainly shewed me, in their rough way, every kindness in their power. When the roast meat was ready, every one was anxious to help me, even to profusion; and when their siesta, which followed this meal, was over, they produced a spare horse for my accommodation, and a saddle and bridle, that had been concealed in the roof of the house, which, it seems, was occasionally one of their places of meeting. Both these articles, to my surprise, were of English manufacture. Their chief told me, that they were on their way to a rendezvous, where he had appointed to meet a part of his troop, detached by him on an expedition, under the command of a lieutenant; and that it was necessary for my safety to remain with them, for the present, until they should obtain some intelligence of the enemy's motions. My former companion, also, assured me, that the country through which we must pass, before reaching the city of Calabozo, where Gen. Zedeño was, could not be traversed without danger, as the

royalist army had parties of cavalry out in that direction. I found myself, therefore, under the necessity of making up my mind to remain with Hurtádo and his party, until some favourable opportunity should occur of taking leave of them.

The rendezvous, at which we arrived late in the evening, was situated in the thickest part of the palm forest of Ortiz; and, to avoid all danger of discovery, a place was chosen for it at the distance of three leagues from any water. My new friends used to ride their horses to a spring, that was at this distance, morning and evening; and brought back sufficient water for their use, in barrels, on mules. The party mentioned by Hurtádo met us here, to the number of about sixty or seventy, with similar arms and clothing; and was again detached, the next day, on some other expedition. We remained here a few days, which were passed by Hurtádo's men in constant gambling, and drinking aguardiente; of which the party that joined them here had brought two goat-skins full. When intoxicated, which was the case with some of them several times a day, they used to quarrel desperately; and frequently drew knives, and inflicted severe wounds on each other.

There were two or three huts, at this rendezvous, built of bambu and thatched with palm leaves, which I was never invited to enter; but I observed several females in them, some of whom were evidently superior in manner and appearance, (not to mention colour,) to the ruffian-looking gang that frequented the place. I was very desirous of knowing who they were, but was advised by Artáona, to

make no enquiries whatever about them; for, he assured me, the jealousy of these banditti was not to be disregarded, and was easily excited. I strictly followed his advice; but had every reason to believe, that these unfortunate women had been taken on some plundering expedition, and brought to this place, from whence they could not escape; for there was always a guard left with them, when the guerilla was away.

I was at first anxious to avoid accompanying these men, on any expedition they might undertake, while I was with them; but, on the first hint I gave of fatigue, in consequence of our late hardships, and of a wish to be left behind with the guard at the huts, I received a warning, too serious to be disregarded, from Hurtádo himself, to say no more about that, if I had any regard for my safety.

They used to leave the forest at night-fall, ride round Ortiz, where the Spanish advanced guard, under Moralez, now was, and lie in ambush in a thick wood, that skirted the road leading to Parraparra. If any baggage, weakly guarded, passed their station, they sallied out, and plundered it of such articles as suited them; doing, however, no injury to the soldiers who conducted it, unless resistance was offered. Although I was obliged to accompany them, wherever they went, and to be an unwilling spectator of their lawless proceedings, they never urged me to assist them in any way. Luckily for me, they were soon guilty of a piece of foolhardiness, that occasioned their being compelled to leave this part of the country, and released me from their society.

They had taken, among some other plunder, a few skins of wine, which had been sent from Parraparra, for the use of Gen. Moralez, who commanded the division of royalists stationed at Ortiz; and, as this liquor was rather a rarity to them, they all had drank to excess; including even Bicentico Hurtádo, who, contrary to his usual custom, became intoxicated. In the height of his glee, he ordered all his men to mount their horses, about midnight; and proposed, by way of bravado, to ride into Ortiz, and alarm the Spanish garrison. This extravagant proposal was agreed to, with shouts of applause; and away we all galloped to Ortiz, which was six or eight miles off. On arriving at the outskirts of the town, Hurtádo led the way softly, until a sentry's challenge showed that we were discovered. He, then, spurred forward at full speed, followed by his whole troop, which passed, shouting and yelling, through the middle of the Plaza, and out by the other side of the town, without a man being hurt; for we rushed across so suddenly, that very few shots were fired at us, and those merely at random.

This gratuitous insult, however, effectually roused the Spaniards, who had, hitherto, taken very little notice of the many daring robberies, that had been committed so near their army. They, now, sent so strong a party of cavalry to scour the palm forest, that Bicentico was obliged to retire into the plains, in the neighbourhood of Rincon de los Toros. From hence, I once more caught a distant sight of the Llanos of Varínas. Their immensity and perfect level, suggest the idea, when descending towards

make no enquiries whatever about them; for, he assured me, the jealousy of these banditti was not to be disregarded, and was easily excited. I strictly followed his advice; but had every reason to believe, that these unfortunate women had been taken on some plundering expedition, and brought to this place, from whence they could not escape; for there was always a guard left with them, when the guerilla was away.

I was at first anxious to avoid accompanying these men, on any expedition they might undertake, while I was with them; but, on the first hint I gave of fatigue, in consequence of our late hardships, and of a wish to be left behind with the guard at the huts, I received a warning, too serious to be disregarded, from Hurtádo himself, to say no more about that, if I had any regard for my safety.

They used to leave the forest at night-fall, ride round Ortiz, where the Spanish advanced guard, under Moralez, now was, and lie in ambush in a thick wood, that skirted the road leading to Parra-parra. If any baggage, weakly guarded, passed their station, they sallied out, and plundered it of such articles as suited them; doing, however, no injury to the soldiers who conducted it, unless resistance was offered. Although I was obliged to accompany them, wherever they went, and to be an unwilling spectator of their lawless proceedings, they never urged me to assist them in any way. Luckily for me, they were soon guilty of a piece of fool-hardiness, that occasioned their being compelled to leave this part of the country, and released me from their society.

account of the danger of being surprised ; and gave me a guide to the camp, where all the male inhabitants, except himself, retired at night, to avoid any sudden attack of the enemy.

CHAPTER VII.

ARRIVAL AT CALABOZO.—BICENTICO'S GUERILLA JOINS THE ARMY.—ZEDENO DEFEATED AT LOS CERRITOS.—LARGE *CAMONDI*, OR WATER-SNAKE.—BOLIVAR AT SAN FERNANDO.—ARRIVAL OF ENGLISH AUXILIARIES.—AFFRAY AMONG THE NATIVE CHIEFS.—BOLIVAR RETURNS TO ANGOSTURA.—COL. HIPPESLEY FOLLOWS HIM.—COL. WILSON OBTAINS THE COMMAND OF THF FOREIGN TROOPS.—WINTER QUARTERS IN ACHAGUAS.—PAEZ'S MINT.—COINAGE OF THE LLANOS.—DIVERSIONS IN LA ISLA.—FEAST OF SAN JUAN BAUTISTA.

HAVING left the camp at Rastro, before day-break, I arrived early in the morning at Calabozo, in charge of a patrole of lancers, who met me at the entrance of the city, and conducted me thither as a prisoner ; for they either could not understand, or would not believe, the account I gave of myself, but insisted on taking me to their general, as a Spanish spy.

Gen. Zedeño was in Calabozo, with an army consisting chiefly of cavalry, besides two regiments of infantry, and six field-pieces. A few hours after my arrival, a false alarm was received, of the royalist army being near the city. Zedeño, without waiting to ascertain the truth or falsehood of the report, immediately evacuated the place ; leaving behind him his guns, and a considerable quantity of military stores of various descriptions. He

retreated with precipitate haste, until the evening, when he halted at Las Lagunillas. So void of foundation was this report, that, a full week afterwards, I rode (with a brother officer) into the city,[20] where we found every thing just as it had been left, and even provided ourselves, each with a good carbine and pouch, out of the stores that had been abandoned.

Shortly after, Bicentico Hurtádo arrived, with near two hundred of his guerilla, and large droves of cattle and horses. This reinforcement, small as it was, encouraged Zedeño to advance once more to Calabozo. The enemy, however, had unexpectedly arrived; and had taken possession of a narrow pass, called Los Cerritos, through which we had to march. Our general, having taken no precautions to reconnoitre in advance, was suddenly attacked here, before he had time to form line, and suffered a complete defeat.

As it was necessary, in consequence of this untoward event, to secure the cattle and horses, Zedeño ordered them to be driven down to the river Apúri, and to be passed over to San Fernando, where Bolívar and Paëz both were quartered. I was rejoiced to find myself detached on this duty; for I was anxious to be again among my own countrymen.

At a place called El Guayaval, (or the guava wood,) where I had halted the party, to refresh the cattle all night near a lagoon, the men discovered, in the morning, a very large water-snake, of the species called by the Indians, *camondi*, which they resolved to kill. It was dangerous to approach it; for, on

being disturbed, it had raised its head out of the marsh, to full the height of a man, and appeared ready to dart on the first person that should venture within its reach. The soldiers, however, advancing cautiously, threw a lazo round its throat, with which, the end of the line being fastened to a horse's tail, they dragged it by slow degrees from its lurking place. Its struggles were, at first, violent; but, as the horse kept a constant tight strain upon the lazo, the snake was unable to extricate itself, or approach the horse. On getting, weaker by strangulation, it was dragged along the plain about half a league, until it was so far rendered incapable of resistance, that one of the men dismounted, and cut its head off at several blows with a *machete*. We found it to be full twenty-five feet in length, and thick in proportion. The belly appearing preternaturally distended, we opened it out of curiosity, and found it to contain a young calf, which did not appear to have been long swallowed. This sufficiently accounted for the ease with which the reptile was killed; as snakes totally lose their activity for some time, after having obtained a hearty meal. My Llanéros assured me, that *camondis* have been killed, on the marshy banks of the river Cunavíchi, measuring eighteen lengths of the *machete*, or long wood-knife, about a Spanish *vara* long, which most crioles carry.

Shortly afterwards, we crossed the river to San Fernando, where I found Bolívar, who had just arrived from Angostura. He had been engaged there in re-organizing his army, after the repeated defeats he had sustained during the late campaign; for,

on the 17th of April, exactly a month subsequent to the unfortunate battle of La Puerta, he had been surprised in his camp, at Rincon de los Toros; and had been unsuccessful in his attack on Ortiz, where he lost many killed and wounded. He was astonished to see me, as I had been reported among the killed, by the few survivors of the *Barlovento* regiment. Bolívar's enquiries were very minute, respecting the country through which I had passed, and the assistance I had received in different places. His chief secretary, Don N. Perez, was directed to take down my answers to the questions he put to me; and I was invited to dine at his own table as long as he remained in San Fernando. This was no small favour, for bread and vegetables, and, above all, wine, were no where else to be met with. The only other Englishman, then with Bolívar, was Col. Needham, of Strenowitz's hussars.

Paëz, who was also here, had collected a large body of cavalry in the plains of Varínas, where he was greatly beloved; and there was every prospect of the different patriot generals being able to contribute troops, from their respective provinces, sufficient in number to form an army, not at all inferior to that, which had been so roughly handled in the preceding reverses of fortune.

Great success was also anticipated from the co-operation of the English officers and men, who had lately arrived in the Orinoco, and were now on their way to the Apúri. In a few days, Col. Wilson arrived with his corps, called the Red Hussars, from the splendid scarlet uniform they wore; and, shortly after, Col. Hippesley, with the

first regiment of the Huzares de Venezuela, and Col. Ferrier, with some artillery officers, and privates, arrived, just at a time when the city of San Fernando was in the greatest state of uproar and confusion imaginable.

Zedeño had returned across the Apúri with his guard. As he was far from being popular in the army, (on account of his treachery to his *compadre* Piar, and several other instances of ungenerous conduct,) he was received by Paëz's cavalry, and others, with hisses and accusations of cowardice, for having evacuated Calabozo so precipitately, and for his defeat at Los Cerritos. They were even proceeding to use him roughly, when his body guard, on hearing of this disturbance, left their camp in the environs, and entering the town at a gallop, commenced a skirmish, in the streets, with those who had insulted their chief. The tumult became so serious, that Bolívar shut himself up in his quarters; and it was only put a stop to by the appearance of Paëz, of whom all stood in awe. He took Zedeño by the hand, and led him trembling, pale, and agitated through the midst of the infuriated rioters, who glared in silence on the recreant general, but dared not raise a finger against him, while under his present safe-guard. He ordered such of the officers of both parties, as were most to blame, to be set in the stocks at the *calabozo*; to which punishment they all submitted without a murmur. Two of them were colonels in his army, who enjoyed in an especial manner his favour and confidence. Arismendi, a remarkably handsome and intelligent Zambo, belonging to his guard; and Castro, who

was some years after appointed by Bolívar Governor of the province of Caüca. Paëz then provided Zedeño with a gun-boat, and advised him to retire to Cumanà; which advice was immediately followed, and order was restored in San Fernando. This affray, which might have led to serious consequences, was set at rest solely by the prompt conduct of Paëz; whose decided character gave him the greatest influence over the minds of both officers and soldiers.

Bolívar, meanwhile, continued shut up in his house, with his aides-de-camp and secretaries; and determined on embarking in a launch, and proceeding to Angostura; which he did, in a private manner, that very night. It was conjectured, at the time, that he did not think it prudent to remain without a body guard, or troops on whom he could depend, among such irregular soldiery as were the Llanéros; for they, as well as the rest of the cavalry, collected in the plains of the Apúri, were devoted exclusively to their own chiefs; such as Rangel, Carbajàl, and Juan Gomez; and, above all, enthusiastically attached to Paëz. Besides this, the season of floods had set in, and the rivers where already so much swollen, as to render it necessary for the troops to go into winter quarters; so that all thoughts of proceeding any farther in the present campaign were abandoned.

Bolivar, on retiring from San Fernando, left it to the option of the foreigners, whether they would return to Angostura with him, or remain in the Apúri with Paëz. The Colonel of the First Venezuelan Hussars decided on attending Bolívar; but

this determination was strenuously opposed by his officers, who disliked the idea of returning to Guayana, without having seen the Spanish army, or heard a shot fired; especially as the Red Hussars, and Ferrier's artillery, had unanimously agreed to remain in the plains. The soldiers, also, were loud in their disapprobation of the return; and were stimulated to resist it, by the ridicule that their countrymen of equal rank, in the other regiments, lavished on them. Gen. Paëz did not ostensibly interfere in any way; but the manner in which he enquired of different officers, whether they meant to put up with the poor accommodations that the plains afforded, or to return to the comforts of Angostura, sufficiently evinced his anxiety for them to remain. All the officers, except the adjutant, colonel's secretary, and another who had been accidentally wounded, sent in their resignations, and volunteered into the Red Hussars. When the appointed hour arrived, for the embarkation of the soldiers, scarcely a man of them could be induced to enter the boats. They expressed their determination to join their countrymen; and Paëz refused to interfere between foreigners. The two regiments were, consequently, united, under the command of Col. Wilson; and, some picked criole soldiers having been added to them, a fine efficient corps, was formed.

A review was shortly afterwards ordered, preparatory to breaking up the camp at San Fernando, und proceeding to La Isla de Achaguas; where provisions were much more plentiful, and better accommodations to be had for the troops. On this

occasion, the field-officers of the different regiments having assembled, they proposed to confer on Paëz the same title,—that of *Capitan General*,—that Bolívar, Santiago Mariño, and M'Gregor already held, as a mark of the confidence that the army reposed in him. Paëz expressed no disapprobation whatsoever at this proposal; but it was never attempted to be put into execution. Nevertheless, he afterwards took occasion, from it, to injure privately, in the opinion of Bolívar, an officer, with whose conduct towards himself he had every reason to be satisfied; and whose strenuous exertions in organizing, and personally drilling, the only regular corps that Paëz had, at that time, under his command, ought to have called for his gratitude. This occurrence, though unimportant in itself, was studiously misrepresented and exaggerated to Bolívar; who was nervously alive to any appearance of intrigue among his generals, and expressed himself highly offended with Paëz on the subject.

The town of Achaguas, where we were quartered during the greater part of the rainy season, is situated on the banks of the Apuríto, an inconsiderable brook in dry weather, but swelled by the floods to the size of the Apúri. It runs *out* of the latter river in the rainy season, and joins the Araüco; forming, by that junction, together with the Orinoco, the island of Achaguas. The place is not large; but is convenient, from its situation, for the head-quarters of cavalry; for it borders on the great plains, or *Llanos* of Varínas, which extend as far as the river Cazanares.

Paëz established here a mint, for the use of the

army. This new establishment, for the simplicity of its machinery, and economy observed in the number of officers employed, was perhaps unrivalled in any country. In a room in the Plaza, where some of the English were quartered, a block of wood was fixed in the brick floor, and a small anvil was driven into the top of it; having a die engraved on it, representing one side of a *pezéta*, or quarter-dollar. The stamp, for the reverse of this coin, was on a short piece of steel, secured in a handle of iron, for the convenience of striking it with a sledge hammer, when placed on a piece of metal of the proper size and weight, which was laid on the under die, or anvil. The shape of this coin was totally disregarded; nor was the master of the mint much more particular about the weight of each separate piece. This, certainly, was of very little consequence, when it is considered, of what metal this money, purporting to be silver, was coined.

Paëz had collected, for this purpose, a considerable quantity of old silver, of different kinds, such as stirrups, sword scabbards, and various other ornaments, taken from the enemy by his troops, who were exceedingly expert in plundering: he had also bought up private and church plate to a large amount. All this was melted down, with one fourth of copper, which mixture, together with the previous alloy contained in the silver, formed, it must be allowed, a base metal worthy of such a mint. The only officers, employed in the coinage, were a smith of all work, who had been used to make and repair coarse articles in silver, and his son, a lad of

about fifteen years old. There was no mystery practised, with respect to the adulteration of the current coin; the doors being left open, without even a centry on them. The process was simply this. After having run the metal into narrow bars, these were heated red hot, in a common forge, and hammered out to the proper thickness. The blanks were then cut, as nearly of the proper weight as could be guessed, with a cold chisel; and were finished for stamping, by roughly filing off the corners of each piece, so as to leave a kind of polygon, resembling what is called in the West Indies, *cut-money*.

This coin, though undoubtedly a base currency, was of the most essential service to the army, and the neighbouring country; as there was previously a great want of a circulating medium. It readily passed current, for the full value assigned it; because Paëz, whose word was confided in, by the inhabitants of his province, had promised to call it all in, when he should be enabled to do so, by a more flourishing state of affairs. This promise was punctually performed, about a year after; when Bolívar brought up sterling money from Guayana sufficient to call in all the depreciated coinage. Few, however, of the Llanéros troubled themselves about exchanging it, and it long after continued in circulation in Varínas.

Our diversions, while quartered at Achaguas, were, necessarily, very circumscribed; the deep mud in the savannas, and the swollen state of the streams, not admitting of our riding to the neighbouring plantations, with any degree of comfort.

As for walking in the town, those who were fortunate enough to be still possessed of shoes or boots, in which number were included the newly arrived English, soon found that they were a useless incumbrance, even in the streets, which were mostly knee-deep in mud. Our chief amusement consisted in visiting the families of emigrants. Numbers of these were here, who had seen better days, and whose conversation, interspersed with anecdotes of their eventful times, was highly interesting. Among them, the Padre Cura of Guadualíto, Don Manuel Quadras, was particularly visited by the English officers in the evenings. He was a man of superior education and talents; and had been accompanied in his exile, (as it might be called,) by his sister and two nieces; whose guitars, and singing, were always ready to enliven the dull hours we passed in these winter quarters.

Paëz, meanwhile, did every thing in his power to make us as comfortable as possible; and provided a corral full of milch-cows, purposely for the English. Whenever he could procure any *aquardiente*, to animate his guests, he would invite all the town to a dance, in which he used to join in the most unwearied style of any. He is excessively fond of this amusement, and was considered, by the ladies of Achaguas, the best dancer in Varínas. At other times, he would order a number of wild horses to be driven into the Plaza, which was covered with a smooth turf; and would amuse himself by giving them to his guard to break in, and frequently, by mounting them himself, as he is a very expert rough-rider.

The feast of San Juan Bautista, which is always celebrated in S. America by horse-racing and bon-fires, was kept up in a most extraordinary manner in Achaguas. There was no ground whatever, either in the town or the neighbourhood, on which racing was practicable. Paëz, however, mounted his horse before day-break, attended by several of his staff, most of them without saddles, and having on merely their shirts and drawers; and proceeded with them round the town, playing on *vihuelas*, and calling on every body, especially the foreigners, to turn out and follow him. The streets were excessively muddy; and the diversion consisted, chiefly, in every one making his neighbour as dirty as he possibly could. This object was so easily effected, that the natural colours of both horses and men were soon completely undistinguishable. Those that refused, or even delayed to join the revellers, were pulled out of bed, *sans ceremonie*, and rolled in the mud. Among the rest, the alcalde of the town, Don Pepe Nuñez, who was always remarkably neat in his dress, and who had been lately married, was detected in endeavouring to escape, and shared the common fate. After riding about some time in this pickle, Paëz led the way in swimming the river Apúrito, where all that had been concerned in this frolic effectually cleansed themselves, and their horses, from the mud with which they were covered. They then separated to their quarters, to clothe themselves, and prepare to attend the general at breakfast, to which every officer at head-quarters had been invited.

What this *dejeunè à la fourchette* wanted in ele-

gance, was amply compensated by the plenty and variety of the viands. Of meat, there were ribs, *zezínas*, and *rayas* of savanna beef, wild hogs from Mericúri, and venison from the neighbouring woods of Gamarra. Of poultry, there were wild ducks, *pauxis*, and *guacharacas*, and plenty of fish from the Apurito. Maiz bread, in *arépas*, *bollos*, and *roscas*, with cheese and *quarápo*, crowned the banquet.

CHAPTER VIII.

TOUR THROUGH PAEZ'S PROVINCE—WILD CATTLE AND HORSES.—WILD ASSES.—DAIRY FARM IN THE LLANOS.—SUBSTITUTE FOR SALT.—MILKING WILD COWS.—METHOD OF BREAKING IN HORSES.—BURNING THE LONG GRASS.—PAEZ'S STRATAGEM AGAINST SPANISH TROOPS.—USES OF THE GUADUA.—MOUNTAIN BRIDGES.—TRAPICHIS, OR SUGAR MILLS.—COUNTRY STILLS.—PLANTAINS.—DARING CONDUCT OF A LLANERO.—EXTRACT OF TOBACCO USED FOR CHEWING.

Paez, having determined to take a tour, during this peaceful interval, round that part of the province of Varinas that was not in the possession of the royalists, selected six of the English officers, who could speak the Spanish language best, to accompany him. This invitation was chiefly for the purpose of gratifying the curiosity of the inhabitants of the Llanos; for they had heard of the arrival of the foreigners, and were anxious for an opportunity of seeing them. It was necessary for all, who accompanied Paëz on this tour, to be able to swim well; for the plains were by this time inundated in many parts, and all the creeks that in-

tersected them, though dry at other times of the year, were now broad and deep,

The Llanos of Varínas consist of a very extensive tract of low land, situated between the rivers Orinoco and Apúri. They are totally uncultivated; except on the borders, where the land is higher, and less subject to inundations. These plains are covered, in every direction, as far as the eye reaches, with a long coarse grass, which affords pasture to innumerable herds of wild cattle and horses. These are all descendants from the Spanish stock, which has been introduced into South America, subsequent to the conquest; for it is well known, that the original inhabitants had no tame animals larger than the *llama* and *guanáco*, nor wild ones of any great size, except the *danta*, a species of tapir. The cows and horses have increased so excessively, as to be found in abundance, in every latitude, from California to Patagonia. In the Llanos of Venezuela, in particular, and in the Pampas of Buenos Ayres, where the richness of the pasture, and extent of level ground, are very great, their numbers are really incredible. In some parts they are so numerous, as literally to render it necessary for a party of cavalry to precede an army, on the march, for the purpose of clearing the way for the infantry and guns.

The herds of wild horses present a beautiful spectacle, when they are alarmed in their native wilds, by the intrusion of an army. Instead of flying, as the deer, and other timid animals, they gallop round in compact masses of many thousands, apparently for the purpose of reconnoitring the strangers; and

frequently advance boldly to within a few yards of the line of march, where they halt to gaze at the troops, snorting, and shewing every sign of astonishment and displeasure, especially at sight of the cavalry. These droves are always headed by some fine looking old bashaws, whose flowing manes and tails, plainly show that they have never been subject to man's controul; and in the rear, the mares and colts follow.

There are also to be seen, in some parts, herds of wild asses; doubtless of the breed of those that have been turned loose, during the general wreck of the farms and plantations caused by the revolutionary war; which has also stocked the plains with hogs, and packs of wild dogs. These last have, in many places, increased so much, as to be dangerous to small parties of travellers; being of the breed of the fleet and ferocious tiger dog of Cumanà, so valuable for protecting the cattle against the attacks of the panther and jaguar. We often saw them, during this excursion; and still more frequently heard them, at night, howling like wolves among the ruins of the *hatos*, which they used once to guard.

The breed of asses has greatly improved in form and appearance, by being at large. Instead of the dejected sluggish drudges, that they are, in general, when domesticated, these are tall and elegantly made, with heads erect, and the activity of a deer. Their colour is a dark brown, with bright white under the breast and belly. The young colts are hunted for their skins, which have long silky hair, nearly black, and are much esteemed for saddle cloths.

As there are no roads through the plains, it is very difficult for a stranger to find his way from one farm to another. These are situated a day's march or more apart, to allow sufficient range for their respective herds of cattle, without interfering with each other. The inhabitants guide themselves by clumps of trees, generally palms, which are to be seen at considerable distances apart, giving the idea of islands in the ocean. These are called *mátas*, and have in general received distinguishing names from the Llanéros, as "*Máta del Zamurro*," "*Máta del Caiman*," &c.; by which means they can direct each other to any particular part, when in search of stray horses or mules.

In the few farms which remain inhabited, being necessarily remote from the cultivated districts, and, in a great measure, from all civilized society, may be seen a curious specimen of pastoral life; where hospitality is exercised as a matter of course, and the visitor is considered as the person conferring the obligation. The houses attached to these *hatos* are all on the ground floor, consisting in general of a large hall, the walls of which are hung round with saddles, bridles, and lazos; containing, for furniture, one large table, and several long massy escaños, or settles, too heavily made to be ever moved. Here all the inmates eat, when driven in by the rain; and the males of the family all sleep, in bad weather; each having an undressed bullock's hide for a bed. This *cuero*, as it is called, although suppled in some measure by constant use, is by no means softer than the earthen floor. There is, also, a separate apartment, or two, for the

females' use in winter. In the summer, it is the custom for all to sleep in the open air, on account of the heat; and the neighbourhood of the corral is generally selected, as a protection against the *zancúdos*, which always prefer attacking the cows, whose skins they completely cover.

On arriving at one of these farms, no ceremony whatever is used, except the usual salutation of "*Ave Maria purísima!*" The travellers' horses are immediately unsaddled, and turned loose; for it is quite a matter of indifference whether they stray or not, as there are always plenty of horses close at hand, which are considered completely public property. Water is then brought to wash the stranger's feet; after which, every one spreads his cloak or blanket in the shade, and lies down, using his saddle for a pillow. Meanwhile, one of the family has already saddled a horse, and set out in search of a calf, or young heifer, for which they have seldom far to ride: indeed, they generally keep one tied up in the corral, in readiness for their daily use, as meat will not keep here until the next day after being killed. In less than half an hour, an abundance of roast beef is set before the visitors; and sometimes, but very rarely in the remote haciendas, some *arépa*. Salt is usually very scarce, (it was at this time worth twelve dollars a pound); and, when it is to be procured, is melted in water, and presented in a calabash, into which each morsel of meat is dipped. By this management, a small quantity of salt goes farther than if it were used in substance. The repast con-

ides with milk, cheese, and generally aguardiente.

Although these people, secluded as they are from society, must naturally be very desirous of hearing news of any kind, their innate sense of politeness forbids them to annoy their guests by asking questions, until they have satisfied their appetite. They retire to rest soon after sunset; and, previous to lying down, the patriarch of the family, who has probably scores of young descendants on the farm, working in company with, and in no way distinguished from, the peons, recites the *Rosario*, or evening service to the Virgin; every one present standing, and joining in the responses. This religious ceremony is scarcely ever omitted by the South Americans. It is scrupulously adhered to by the boatmen on the Orinoco, when they land for the night; and, as I had an opportunity of seeing, by the Guerilléros, as my friends of the palm forest modestly stiled themselves.

These cattle farms, or *hatos* as they are usually called, formerly carried on a very extensive trade in cheese, *tazajo*, and mules, previous to the breaking out of the war with the mother country. But, when the revolution commenced, the communication was cut off between the plains, and the hilly country near the sea coast, where they used to dispose of the produce of the farms. Besides, every man capable of bearing arms was obliged to join one side or another; for there can be no such thing as neutrality during a civil war;—especially as this was conducted. All supplies from the coast were, in like manner, cut off from the Llanéros; and, among the rest, that very necessary article,

salt. The want of this occasioned great distress, in the plains; as the food of the inhabitants consisted almost entirely of meat. Without salt, it was of course impossible to make good cheese, or preserve the *tazajo*, even if there had been any means of disposing of these commodities when made.

As a substitute for salt, they used frequently to collect earth from places in the savanna where the cattle had long been in the habit of resorting; and, after pouring boiling water on it, they strained the infusion, and evaporated it to dryness. It will easily be conceived, that nothing, but extreme necessity, would recommend this salt; which, besides its dirty appearance, was exceedingly bitter.

Their manner of milking cows is rather singular. As they are totally wild, the farmers are obliged to be constantly on the look out, at the season when they drop their calves All those found within the bounds of their farm they collect, and convey to the corrals, followed by the cows; which assemble morning and evening, where their calves are tied up, as long as they have any milk. At milking time, the calves are let loose by turns, and soon find their respective mothers; but are quickly followed by a milker, who can then approach the cow without alarming her, and, having tied the calf to her knee, may proceed to milk the animal without interruption.

Some cows, however, will give down no milk at [illegible] calves, while confined in a corral. [illegible]rally strangled into compliance. A [illegible] animal's neck, the other

end of which is passed over the forked branches of a tree, always either suffered to remain, on clearing the ground for a corral, or planted there afterwards, chiefly for this purpose. The cow is then hoisted up, by two or three men, until she can barely touch the ground with her hind feet. This is said to take immediate effect; and is repeated, as often as she refuses to give down her milk.

When the Llanéros wish to procure horses, they drive together a herd of *chucaros;* out of which, every man who wants a horse singles out whichever he prefers, and noozes him with the lazo. Two or more men hold this line firmly, until the horse falls, from actual strangulation by the halter, which is tightened round his throat by his own violent efforts to escape; while, at the same time, he receives repeated severe stunning blows on the head, with a bludgeon, which is used, unsparingly, during the first stages of horse-breaking. While the animal is insensible, they tie his legs, put a *bozal*, or kind of head-stall on him, with a *tapojo*, or moveable strap, by which his eyes can be covered when necessary, and immediately saddle him; taking particular care that the girths, which are made of twisted hide, are drawn sufficiently tight. They at first merely use a hair rope—*(cabestro)*—by way of halter; as the horse cannot for some time endure a bit in his mouth, without rearing and falling on the rider. The legs are then untied, and the noose that is round the throat, being slackened, the animal in a short time recovers from the temporary strangulation, and rises, but remains quiet; trembling, however, violently, until its eyes are uncovered.

When the rider has mounted, and has well secured himself in his seat, he raises the *tapojo*, and the contest commences, between the strength and activity of a terrified wild animal, struggling for freedom, and the inimitable horsemanship of the Llanéros. The horse appears, at first, so confused and astonished, as to be incapable of motion; but is soon roused by the shouts and blows of the rider's companions. When once he has recovered from his momentary stupor, the exertions that he makes to get rid of his burthen are wonderful, and most trying to a rider. The S. American horses have, nevertheless, very little vice, and rarely, if ever, roll on the ground, or run against trees; manœuvres that would inevitably dismount the best possible rider.

The technical term, which the Llanéros apply to the wild horse's first struggles, is *corcovear*, from the manner in which the animal arches his back, and springs forward in a succession of bounds; striking the ground with all four feet at the same time. The horse appears to stiffen himself purposely, so as to avoid all pliability in his joints, and make the rider, by that means, feel the full violence of every severe jolt. To endure this motion, which does not last very long, is the most difficult part of the task. The loins and spine are frequently severely strained by it; and, to avoid this, the Llanéros always tie their *ruano*, or a thin blanket, round their waist, as a support. As long as the horse continues to plunge in this way, the rider makes frequent use of the cudgel, that has been before noticed in describing the process of saddling.

This violent usage soon breaks the animal's spirit; and, in a day or two, he begins to move in a slow unwilling trot, which is considered as a certain symptom of his commencing to be tamed.

Many of the natives never made use of a bit, being too indolent to take the trouble of accustoming the horse it; for this kind of second breaking is nearly as troublesome as the first. A considerable time must elapse, before a horse will stand quiet to be saddled and unsaddled, without having his eyes previously covered with the *tapojo*. By neglecting this precaution, I once lost a capital young charger, which Bolívar had just given me, with saddle, bridle, valise, and—worst loss of all—my blanket. My servant, a young French criole of the isle of France, who had followed poor M'Donald from England, attempted to unsaddle the horse without covering his eyes; but the animal struck him down with its fore feet, and soon disappeared across the savanna.

The great fertility of the soil in the Llanos, and the partial inundations by which they are every year covered, cause the grass to grow so luxuriantly, and at the same time so coarsely, that it is unfit for cattle to eat, when it has been dried by the heats of summer; for it then resembles dry reeds, rather than grass. It is necessary for it, therefore, to be burned down in autumn, when it is perfectly dry, so as to give room for the young grass to grow up from the roots of the old, which takes place immediately after the first rains. To effect this, the Llanéros set fire to the grass of the plains at different points, producing a conflagration, which

extends for leagues, and affords a magnificent spectacle, when seen from a distance. To form an adequate idea of it, it must be remembered, that the dry grass is from eight to ten feet high, and grows very thick; and that there is frequently seen, along the line of dusky red fire, a solitary palm tree in flames, whose age has rendered it sufficiently dry to burn. The rapidity with which the volumes of fire are driven on by the wind, that constantly prevails in these level plains, is terrific, and threatens certain destruction to any living being, that should unfortunately be surprised by it. There is, however, generally sufficient warning given, by the clouds of black smoke that cover the sky in the direction of the conflagration, giving the sun a lurid red appearance. In the rear of the flames, whose track is marked by the smoking roots of grass, and the blackened soil, flocks of vultures and *gallinazos*, follow, which find abundant subsistence, as long as the fire lasts, in the multitude of snakes, bull-frogs, and other small animals, which have been overtaken by the flames, and scorched to death.

Paëz, on one occasion, made the combustible nature of the dry grass in the savannas available, in an attack on the enemy. He had surrounded a detachment of the royalist army, consisting entirely of infantry, with his lancers, within less than a league of a town called Mantecal, but, as his own force, being composed of cavalry, had but few fire-arms with them, he could make no impression upon the enemy, which had formed a solid square. The Spaniards, although within sight of the town, if they could have reached it, they would

have been perfectly safe from the attacks of cavalry, did not dare to deploy, for the purpose of gaining the edge of the wood; for they held the lancers in great dread, and could not keep them at a sufficient distance to hazard any manœuvre, on account of the shelter the high grass afforded them. Paëz, who is of a violent temper, and impatient of any obstacle to his designs, used every exertion to break or dislodge the infantry opposed to him; but to no purpose, as they were well aware that their lives depended on their remaining firm. He first tried an expedient, highly characteristic of one who had been brought up a herdsman. This was, to collect a number of wild cattle that were grazing near, and to drive them violently among the enemy, by goading them with lances, and alarming them with the wild Llanéro shouts. This caused a momentary confusion, tbat soon subsided: but Paëz suddenly thought of firing the dry grass, which was immediately done in several places, to windward of the enemy's position. The flames, of course, effectually dislodged the unfortunate Spaniards; and those who were not suffocated by the smoke, and blown up by their own cartridges, fell an easy prey to the vengeance of the lancers.

These indiscriminate massacres, which disgraced both parties, during the first struggle for independence in S. America, sound dreadful in civilised ears. We must, however, pause, before we judge these rude Llanéros as rigidly as their antagonists. From whom could the ignorant native of S. America, learn the usages of war, but from the Spaniards? And what was the civilised European's conduct,

when conqueror? Invariably every prisoner was massacred in cold blood; villages and farms were ravaged and burned; and every species of cruelty and insult, without compassion for sex or age, were practised upon an unresisting, and often on an unoffending population:—cruelties that emulated those practised by the discoverers of the New World, and which could only have been perpetrated by those miscreants, who were sent from Spain, under the name of soldiers, picked out of jails and condemned regiments, purposely to be a scourge to the insubordinate colonies; and who were supported and encouraged in their excesses by such as Morillo, whose name is mentioned with execration, even by his own countrymen.

Revenge is a virtue in the opinion of the uncivilised. Ought those then to be harshly judged, who had been driven forth from their homes, each individual smarting under the recollection of wrongs and cruelties inflicted on himself, or on those who were dearest to him, if they retaliated as often as they had it in their power?

The *guadua*, or S. American bambu, abounds in many parts of these plains, forming extensive woods along the banks of the rivers. This is a gigantic species of cane, growing to the height of ninety feet, and frequently even more, with a beautiful feathery appearance. The upper part bends gracefully downwards, and is covered with long slender branches, which spring from the joints, and bear very small light leaves. This cane is extremely useful for the purpose of building houses, and bridges; as well as for fencing plantations, and

surrounding corrals; for it resists the injuries of the weather for many years. The thickest parts serve for posts, beams, and rafters. They are also formed into broad planks, by being split open longitudinally with an axe, and spread out, by cutting through the alternate joints, at sufficient distances to allow of their hanging together. In this state, they answer very well for roofing, and for flooring the upper story, which is that generally inhabited where these houses are in use, as a retreat from vermin, noxious animals, and damp. The ascent to it, is by means of the trunk of a tree, in which notches are cut for the feet. The guadua also serves for making bedsteads, tables, and escaños; which are doth light and neat. The walls of the houses are made of the small branches, tied closely together with slender slips of the *bejúco*, or with thin thongs of raw hide, and are plastered over with clay. The thickest canes being frequently eight or nine inches in diameter, are made into buckets, by cutting off joints for that purpose. Small barrels are also made of the same; and are in frequent use for holding molasses or aguardiente.

One of the principal uses of the *guadua*, for which it is in great request, is for building bridges across the narrow rivers in the plains; and it is particularly adapted to the same purpose among the mountains, as, from its lightness, it can be conveyed up steep passes, where stone or timber could only be carried with the greatest difficulty. The length, elasticity, and strength of the *guadua*, the smallest branches of which are hard to be broken,

render it invaluable in cases where a single arch is requisite, as over a mountain torrent, whose bed is too far beneath its banks, and stream too impetuous, to admit of piers being laid. A sufficient number of the longest and stoutest canes, well secured together lengthwise, and firmly fixed in the banks at each side, will necessarily form an arch by their elasticity; and a series of these, sufficient for the breadth of the bridge, well connected by cross pieces in every direction, soon affords a secure passage to an army. It is easily constructed, and readily destroyed, when necessary, for the purpose of delaying an advancing enemy. These bridges are, in some measure, formed on the suspension plan; for they are always built where trees, on both banks, afford a facility of having long canes fastened to their branches, and attached to the bridge below. Although they are perfectly secure, they can scarcely be crossed without a feeling of danger; as their elasticity causes them to vibrate considerably, on the least impulse being given them. When they are intended to be permanent, ledges are added to the sides, and the pathway is rendered more secure, by being covered with split cane.

In some parts of the Llanos, the sugar-cane is cultivated, and appears to thrive well; but, at the same time, it runs more into leaf than that planted in the hilly country; is thicker, and gives more juice, with less saccharine matter in proportion. A small thin species, called *cana criolla*, very sweet, and soft, is cultivated solely for chewing.

The *trapichis*, or sugar mills, contain very in-

artificial apparatus for squeezing the canes; consisting, in general, merely of two horizontal wooden cylinders, nearly in contact. The upper one is furnished with four holes, for receiving the ends of handspikes, by which it is turned round, in the same way as the windlass used on board merchant vessels. Under this is placed a wooden trough, hollowed out of a block of *caoba* wood, which receives the juice that is expressed. These are clumsy machines, and very tedious in their operation; but those that are worked by mules are scarcely more efficient; and in both there is a great waste of juice, as the whole of it can never be properly extracted from the canes.

The juice is generally used merely after being strained and fermented. In this state it affords a pleasant, and sometimes very strong drink, named *guarápo*. In in most trapichis they distil a portion of the fermented juice, in a still of a very simple construction; being merely a large earthen pot, having another, rather smaller, inverted over it for a head, and luted to it with clay. Instead of a worm, they use a long hollow cane, covered with rags or cotton wool to retain the water, which they continually pour on it, to cool the vapour passing through. By this process they procure an ardent spirit, of a very unpleasant smell and taste, of which nevertheless the natives are excessively fond. It is called, with great propriety, *aguardiente*, i.e. burning water; for it almost excoriates the mouth and throat, when swallowed undiluted, as is their constant custom, They also make considerable quantities of a thick, dark-coloured, syrup, called here

melado, or *miel*, which they use with cheese, and *mazamurra*, a sort of hasty pudding, made of boiled maize, bruised on a stone. On some few plantations they boil the syrup down, without clarifying it, and pour it into moulds, where it forms a coarse, ungranulated substance; called, according to the shape of the moulds, *papelón* and *panéla*. On the coast of Peru, where it is also made, the natives give it the name of *chancáca*.

The plantain, also, grows in abundance, on the rich soil near the rivers, in spots that are rarely inundated. This is very incorrectly styled a tree; for, although it grows to the height of twenty or thirty feet, it is merely composed of a thick pith, from which springs a succession of leaves, without branches. The young leaves, that shoot out near the top, have a beautiful appearance. They are of a light green colour, oval shaped, about five or six feet long, and nearly a foot in breadth. These soon turn yellow, are split into shreds by the wind, and fall off, leaving room for others. The flowers grow in circular rings, at about an inch and a half apart, on a stalk that rises from the top of the plant, and curves downwards among the leaves. They are bell-shaped, and grow upwards, contrary to the direction that the flower stalk takes. The same is observable with respect to the fruit; one of which appears in the place of each flower, as it fades; resembling, at first, in colour and shape, a young bean or lupine; but, when ripe, it is nine inches long, and thick in proportion. This plant requires scarcely any care; the young plants apparently rising from the roots of the old ones, which fall

every three or four years, and, when decomposed, afford good manure to those that remain.

Plantain walks are a favourite resort of humming birds, which appear to prefer the flowers of this plant to most others. They are also much infested by snakes; rendering it dangerous to leave the beaten paths. Good sized bunches of fruit frequently weigh forty pounds. It forms a principal part of the food of the natives, where this plant is cultivated; and is chiefly used while unripe, either roasted in the embers or boiled. A kind of bread called by the Indians *fi-fi*, is also made of them, when bruised and dried in an oven. This was in use among the first patriot troops, when on long marches; and from that circumstance the Spaniards gave the insurgents the nick-name of *Fifis*.

Tobacco is seldom planted on the southern bank of the Apúri, except in small quantities for private use. On the opposite side, however, in the neighbourhood of Obispos, and other villages approaching the hilly country, it is extensively cultivated. The celebrated Varínas tobacco grows here. It is highly esteemed by the Spaniards; and considered by them as nearly, if not quite, equal to that produced in the island of Cuba. As the whole of the tobacco country was, at this time, occupied by the royalist armies, the herb, which is completely a necessary of life among the crioles, was excessively scarce. The troops smoked dried leaves of different wild plants; and even chopped the rushes from the mules pack-saddles, as a substitute for it. One of Paëz's *guardia de honor*, an active resolute Zambo, resolved to endure this privation no

longer. He swam the Araüco by night; penetrated, in disguise, through the Spanish out-posts, at the risk of being hung for a spy, as far as Obizpos, where he had relations; and returned in triumph with three pounds of tobacco, which was all he could conveniently procure. Two of the small rolls he sold immediately, at a doubloon and a half each; but the third he would neither sell nor give to any one, saying, that he had hazarded his life for it, and was determined to enjoy it.

The inhabitants of both banks of the Apúri, and the neighbourhood, are extremely fond of an extract of tobacco, called by them *chuni*, made of the leaves and stalks of that plant, with red peppers, and other strong ingredients. After many hours boiling, the decoction is strained, and evaporated to a consistence something thinner than Spanish liquorice. This extract they keep in small boxes, and the females, in particular, are in the habit of chewing it at all times, without feeling any apparent inconvenience from a drug, which must certainly be very deleterious; especially as, while using it, they rarely get rid of the saliva, as those do who chew tobacco; and they frequently go to sleep with a piece of the extract in their mouth. This habit must be acquired by degrees, in the same manner as that of taking opium; for it produces violent sickness and stupefaction on any novice, who may be persuaded to learn this accomplishment.

CHAPTER IX.

PAEZ RETURNS TO ACHAGUAS.—PASSAGE DOWN THE ORINOCO DURING THE FLOODS.—BOLIVAR'S DRAGOON GUARD.—PROVINCE OF BARCELONA.—WILD FRUIT.—POISONOUS NUT.—BREAD MADE OF CAZAVA ROOT.—MONAGAS DEFEATS THE SPANIARDS AT CANTAURA.—BOLIVAR RETURNS TO VARINAS.—DEPUTATION TO SANTANDER FROM NEW GRENADA.—MORILLO ADVANCES ON VARINAS.—BOLIVAR RETREATS ACROSS THE ORINOCO.—PAEZ BURNS SAN FERNANDO.—DISTRESS OF THE EMIGRANTS.—MORILLO CROSSES THE ARAUCO.—HARASSING CAMPAIGN IN THE LLANOS.—SUPPLIES CUT OFF FROM THE SPANISH ARMY.—CHIGUIRIS.—SANTANDER DEFEATS LA TORRE.—MORILLO RETREATS TO CARACCAS.—WINTER QUARTERS.—THE YELLOW FEVER.

After having visited every part of his province, that was accessible at this time of the year, Paëz returned to Achaguas. An opportunity now offered of reaching Angostura, by a trading launch, that was going down with hides and tallow. A few of us, therefore, who had been longest in the service, and were greatly in want of clothing, which was not to be had in the Llanos, obtained permission of Paëz to go to Guayana, for the purpose of procuring what we stood so much in need of.

Our passage down was very rapid, in consequence of the flooded state of the river. But as long as we continued among the narrow streams, running into the Orinoco, the *patron* of the boat was in constant dread of river pirates; and never omitted repeating the rosario with his peons, every evening at sunset. When we entered the broad

Orinoco, however, he considered himself in safety; and no longer continued that act of devotion.

The appearance of the river was totally changed from what it had been, when we ascended it in the dry season; all the sand-banks being now covered with water, and nothing but the trees to be seen on most of the islands. The quantity of large logs of timber, and brushwood, swept down by the current, rendered the navigation dangerous for boats. The force of the stream in many places undermines the *barrancos*, or steep lofty banks; and frequently, during the stillness of night, we heard the fall of immense masses of earth and trees, echoing along the stream like distant thunder, and threatening certain destruction to any vessel that might be near.

As the boat approached the confluence of the great river Caüri with the Orinoco, near the islet of Bernabè, the *patron* pointed out to us the spot where a portion of the forest of Aripao was ingulphed by an earthquake, on the feast of San Mateo, 1790. A lagoon of half a league in circumference, and from fifty to sixty fathoms deep, was produced, and remains there to this day. He described to us a singular custom of the Caribi Indians, in this river, during any very violent earthquake. They assemble and dance to their rude music; rejoicing at an event which, they believe, bestows new vigour and fertility on the earth.

We reached Angostura on the twelfth day after leaving the Araüco, and learned that a good many officers and soldiers, lately arrived from England,

had been formed into a regiment, which was called Bolívar's dragoon guard, under the command of Colonel Rooke. This corps was destined to join General Monágas, in the province of Barcelona. After having obtained clothing and proper sadlery, we received orders from Soublette, who was adjutant-general, to join it, a short time previous to its departure. The regiment was embarked on board the brig, La Bombarda; and after a tedious passage, landed at the mouth of the river Pao. We were here supplied with horses, and marched through a disagreeable swampy country, having twice to ford the dangerous Rio Claro, to the town of Concepcion del Pao, where Monagas had his head quarters. Here we were brigaded with the Lanzéros de Vitória, and the Carabinéros del Oriente, to all which I was ordered to do duty, as Ayudante de Brigada.

In the province of Barcelona are the Llanos Altos, or upper plains, which are totally different in appearance and soil from the low savannas of Varínas. The face of the country is much more irregular, and it is never inundated; there is consequently less grass, and scarcely any wild cattle. Fruits of various kinds grow in these plains; as the *guayáva*, the *mericúri*, and the *maniróti*. The *guanávana*, a very refreshing fruit, is found in abundance. It is as large as a middling-sized melon; and resembles, in taste, the West Indian sour-sap. The tree that produces it grows in clumps, in various parts of the plains, which afford at once shelter and refreshment to an army on the march. The pine-apple is also frequently found growing wild, under the shade of the same tree.

Another sort of large spreading tree grows also here, as well as in Varinas, called *coco de mono*, or monkey's nut, from the fondness these animals show for the kernels. They are, nevertheless, poisonous, and highly dangerous to unwary travellers, who are induced to eat them from a mistaken notion prevalent; viz. that whatever a monkey or a bird will eat of, must be wholesome for man. The fruit consists of a hard husk, containing four kernels, which, in shape and taste, greatly resemble an almond. A party of cavalry, which I commanded, being out reconnoitring, in advance of the army, halted, during the heat of the day, under a tree of this sort, fatigued and hungry after a long march. Although we had some criole soldiers with us, they were not natives of this part of the country, and were totally unacquainted with the deleterious qualities of the fruit. Finding the taste agreeable, we proceeded to satisfy our appetite without any hesitation; eating the kernels, both raw, and roasted in the embers. We soon, however, experienced their poisonous effects, being attacked by a violent sickness, which seriously endangered our lives; for we could obtain no remedy, the army being unprovided with a medicine-chest, nor had we any thing to drink, except muddy lagoon water. A German sergeant, and one or two others who had eaten more than the rest, died that evening; and those who survived lost their hair, and continued to be annoyed, for many weeks, by the nausea occasioned by the essential oil of the nut; every eatable appearing to us to be infected with its disagreeable flavour.

a, or cazáva root, is much cultivated in

this province. The sweet species is an excellent vegetable, either boiled or roasted: but, even in this state, it is very apt to swell suddenly in the stomach, and even to cause death, when it is eaten to excess, or before sufficiently cooked. This was, unfortunately, too often the case with our troops after a long march. The other species of *yuca* is unfit for food, on account of the bitter poisonous juice it contains, except when made into the cazáva bread. The juice is, nevertheless, given to hogs to drink; and is found to fatten them, without doing them any farther injury than causing a slight intoxication, which soon passes off.

The manner of preparing the cazáva bread is, by rasping the root on large tin or wooden graters, fixed on benches, behind which the women employed in making it stand in rows. A sufficient quantity having been rasped, and not too much to be used at one time, (as the surplus would ferment and spoil,) they put it into long circular baskets of plaited rushes, about ten feet long, and nine inches in diameter, called *manguéras*. They then hang up the strainers, with heavy weights fastened to the lower end; these drawing the plaited work tight together, diminish its capacity, and squeeze out the juice, which is collected in large troughs hollowed for the purpose. When no more juice is found to ooze out, the *manguéres* are taken down, and emptied of their contents on raw hides, laid in the sun, where the coarse flour soon becomes dry, after being spread out. It is then brought to the ovens, which are simply large smooth plates, made of baked clay, two feet in di-

ameter, and supported by stones, with room underneath for a slow fire. This is the most difficult part of the process. The coarse flour is laid, perfectly dry, on the hot plates, where the women, with a dexterity only to be acquired by practice, spread it into a round and very thin layer, nearly the size of the plate it is laid on. This they do, merely with a piece of calabash, which they keep in constant motion; pressing gently every part of the surface, until the heat has united the meal into a cake, without in the least altering its colour, or scorching it. Their method of turning a cake, of that size, resembles sleight of hand; for they effect it with two pieces of split cane, without breaking it, although scarcely as thick as a dollar, and only as yet half cemented together; and of a substance always brittle, especially when warmed. This bread is very nourishing, and will melt to a jelly in a liquid; but it is dangerous, if eaten in any quantity when dry, as it swells, on being moistened, to many times its original bulk. It will keep good, for any length of time, if preserved in a dry place. The juice, expressed from the rasped root, deposits, on standing for some time, a fine white starch; which, when made into jelly, is not to be distinguished from that made of the arrow-root.

A division of the Spanish army under Col. Araña, was at this time detached by Morillo, with orders to endeavour to force its way through the province of Barcelona, and to make itself master of Angostura, where the Congress was assembled. Monágas, however, received intelligence of their advance, and took up a strong position near Can-

taüra, where he was joined by Gen. Mariño, from the neighbouring province of Cumanà. The patriot army was at first thrown into some confusion, by the furious attack and heavy fire of the Spanish troops; but was soon rallied by Mariño, who himself headed a charge, which broke the line of the royalists, and compelled them to fly in confusion. They abandoned the military chest and baggage; and lost their colours, with a considerable number of killed and wounded.

This defeat completely disheartened the royalist forces in Barcelona. They ceased to hazard pitched battles with the patriots, and confined themselves to occasional skirmishing. In this desultory warfare, however, our brigade of cavalry, which furnished out-posts for the advance of the army between Cantaüra and Rio del Tigre, suffered considerably. We were harrassed, day and night, with little intermission, until the end of the rainy season; the whole of which we passed in bivouacs, without once sleeping under a roof.

Bolívar, who was now chosen President of the republic of Venezuela, left Angostura, once more, for the Llanos of Varínas, with reinforcements for the army there. He previously sent orders for his dragoon guards to leave Monágas's division, and return to the mouth of the river Pao, where launches were in readiness to receive us. The army again ascended the Orinoco, and landed at the mouth of the river Araüco; from whence it proceeded, by Cunavíchi and Caña Fistola, to Caüjaràl, and joined Paëz at his head quarters in San Juan de Pallára.

Gen. Franciso de Paula Santandèr had succeeded in organizing a large corps of cavalry, in the plains of Cazanares: and had opened a communication with parties of insurgents, who had appeared in arms in Tunja, the first province in New Grenada to be passed through, after crossing the Cordilléra of the Andes, by which it is separated from Venezuela. Bolívar, on his arrival in the Llanos, delayed not a moment to establish a correspondence with Santandèr, by the rivers Orinoco, Meta, and Apúri; and by his means was enabled to hold communication with his old friends and adherents, in the provinces of Zocorro, Tunja, and Pamplona. From these parts, deputations were sent secretly to Santandèr, earnestly inviting Bolívar to enter New Grenada, where they gave him every assurance of receiving assistance, with men and money.

The insurrection now assumed such a formidable appearance, that Morillo saw the necessity of making a desperate effort to crush the army, which Bolívar had collected in the plains of the Apúri; and to cut off, if possible, his communication with Santandèr. He therefore united the three divisions, commanded by the Spanish generals, La Torre, Calzada, and Moralez, and advanced against San Fernando del Apúri. This had been previously fortified anew by Paëz; and has already been mentioned, as the only strong post in the Llanos; being, in fact, the key of the low country, and of the Orinoco.

Bolivar foresaw the impending storm, and decided on returning across the Orinoco with his in-
y and artillery, which, in the savannas, would

have been rather an impediment, than an effective force. The place where he took up his quarters was a Missionary establishment, by name Los Capuchinos, about half-way between Caÿcára and the rapids. He left Paëz, with all the cavalry of the united army, in charge of the Llanos; earnestly entreating him not to hazard a serious engagement with Morillo, but merely to harass him, as much as possible, by continual skirmishing, and cutting off his supplies. Bolívar, at the same time, took this opportunity to go down the river to Angostura, where his presence was required by the Congress.

Paëz's force consisted of Bolívar's dragoons, his own Guardia de Honor, Colonel Rangel's lancers, and a few of the light cavalry formerly belonging to Zedeño's division, under the zambo Col. Infante; (who, by the way, was afterwards shot in Bogotà, for the murder of a brother officer, his rival in an amour). With this small force he could, of course, make no stand against the royalist army, which consisted of eight battalions of infantry, five regiments of cavalry, and a park of flying artillery. Immediately, therefore, on Morillo's appearing before San Fernando, Paëz evacuated it, and retreated to San Juan de Pallára; having burned the former city, after giving one hour's warning to the inhabitants, to enable them to remove themselves, and their property, to a place of safety.

San Juan de Pallára now presented a scene of the greatest confusion. A number of petty merchants and suttlers had established themselves in temporary shops in the village, where they con-

sidered themselves perfectly secure, under the protection of the army. The retreat, therefore, of Paëz's troops, and the rapid advance of the enemy, was as alarming as it was unexpected by them. Every horse and mule was pressed, by order of Paëz, to convey the baggage and powder, and the hospital, to the pass of the Araüco, opposite Caujaral. There he determined to make a short stand, while the inhabitants of the different towns and villages, that had emigrated through fear of the Spaniards, as well as the sick and wounded, should be conveyed to a place of safety near the lagoon of Cunavíchi, on the banks of the Orinoco. The town, and road to the Araüco, were crowded with old men, women, and children, flying from their homes into the woods, very few of whom had time to save a single article of their property. The shop-keepers were running about in despair; offering any sum of money for horses or mules to save their goods. They met with very little sympathy or assistance from the soldiers, who were incensed against them, on account of the shamefully exorbitant prices which they had uniformly demanded for every article; and the insolence with which they had been in the habit of treating all belonging to the army, without reflecting that they depended on it for protection. At last, heavy firing in the neighbourhood of the town announced the advance of Morillo; when all the shops were of course obliged to be precipitately abandoned; and the troops, who composed the rear-guard, were directed to destroy whatever they could not carry off with them.

As soon as Paëz had ascertained that the emigrants and wounded had crossed the Araüco, he retreated to the pass, which the cavalry swam, with very little molestation from the Spaniards, who were at all times rather shy of measuring lances with the Llanéros. Works had been thrown up, in front of Caujaràl, (partly composed of casks of sugar, salt, &c. that had been abandoned by the merchants,) on which a few guns were mounted; and, as Morillo had no canoes, this prevented him from making any attempt to cross the Araüco here. Nevertheless, after some days spent in manœuvring, he succeeded in passing the river at the Hato del Mericúri, about a day's march higher up. Paëz immediately withdrew the main body of his army into the centre of the plains; leaving only a few detached parties to watch Morillo's motions.

The Spanish general continued advancing in search of Bolívar, whom he believed to be still in the savannas, for he had no means of obtaining any intelligence whatever, respecting the movements of the patriot army; it being next to impossible for a spy to remain undiscovered, in a country where every individual was known. Paëz's determination was, to entice the Spanish forces as far as he could into the centre of the Llanos, and there to wear them out with fatigue, and harass them by repeated alarms and false attacks. This he was enabled to perform admirably well; for his own army, being totally unincumbered by baggage of any description, was always ready to advance, or retreat, at a moment's warning; while the royalist forces could

with difficulty proceed; the long grass and marshes, with occasionally creeks to cross, where no canoes were to be obtained, presenting serious impediments to the infantry, artillery, and baggage.

The cavalry, that Morillo had brought with him, were so far from being able to force Paëz to an action, that they actually did not dare to leave their bivouac, even to cut grass, when that around them was trampled and rendered unfit for forage, without being protected by a battalion of infantry. Their horses, also, having been used to be fed on maiz and cane tops, became weaker every day, when compelled to subsist on the coarse grass in the plains. Paëz never considered it necessary to move from his bivouac, until the Spanish army was close at hand; when an hour or two of galloping would give his men time to unsaddle, and feed their horses. Meanwhile, the enemy's troops slowly pursued him, harassed in their march by detached parties of cavalry, that were constantly hovering round them, and taking every opportunity of cutting off stragglers, and otherwise annoying them.

When the royalists halted for the night, Paëz would also halt; and order a line of fires to be kindled in front of his camp. A little after midnight, he frequently made his troops mount in perfect silence, leaving a detachment to keep up the fires, and pass the usual cry of "*Centinéla, alerta!*" at intervals, as if the whole army was still encamped there. Paëz then would take a circuit round the enemy's bivouac, which was easily done unobserved, on account of the height of the grass, and Morillo not venturing to station any

out-line pickets far from the main body. Before day-break, Paëz would fall suddenly upon their rear-guard and baggage, doing a great deal of mischief, and causing much confusion, before any forces could be brought against him. He would then instantly disappear; having ordered his troops to separate in every direction, and to meet him at some distant rendezvous, which Morillo could not, perhaps, discover, for many days.

The Spanish army soon became sickly; as all the troops composing it were either European Spaniards, or natives of the hilly country, who had never been accustomed to sleep in the open air, among swamps. They were also totally unused to live on beef alone, without either bread or salt; and, as for the supplies of these, and other necessaries for the army, that were occasionally sent from San Fernando, where a few huts had been built for the commissariat, they were invariably intercepted by the activity and vigilance of Paëz's detachments. It would, indeed, have required an escort, little inferior in strength to the whole royalist army, to have conducted any supplies in safety through the plains. Even the beef began, at last, to fail them; for Paëz had previously ordered all the cattle that could be collected to be driven, as far as possible, into the interior of the Llanos. The Spanish cavalry could not venture to leave the main body; nor did they understand the method of hunting wild cattle, even if they had been sufficiently acquainted with the country to go in search of them. Still less was their infantry able to forage. They were, therefore, reduced to the

necessity of killing their horses and mules for food; and occasionally shot *chigüíris*, which are found in droves in the marshes.

These animals are a kind of amphibious river-hog, (some say a small species of tapir,) with coarse black bristles, having very short ears, and no tail; but in other respects it resembles the *pecarì*, or wild hog of the woods. They graze in herds on the borders of lagoons, and small streams, to which they retreat on any alarm; and are capable of remaining as long under water as a seal, or a cayman. Their flesh is tender and fat; but, except in a young *chigüíri*, it has a strong fishy taste, which renders it a very disagreeable food.

Morillo was at length reluctantly compelled to retire across the Araüco, after losing a considerable number of his best troops by sickness, as well as by constant skirmishes; in which the patriot army suffered comparatively little. His retreat was closely followed by Paëz, who succeeded in taking a great part of his baggage, and compelling him to destroy most of his powder, for want of beasts to carry it; many having died through fatigue, and many more having been killed for food by his army. The royalists then took up their quarters in Achaguas; where they continued some months. This is a strong position; and was selected by Morillo, with a view of preventing Bolívar's advance in the direction of New Grenada.

Bolívar, immediately on the retreat of the Spanish army, recrossed the Orinoco with his troops; and, at the same time, Santander attacked and defeated a royalist division, near Cazanares, under

Gen. La Torre, who sustained a loss of fifteen hundred men, and all his baggage; while Paëz kept Morillo, Calzada, and Moralez, in check with his cavalry.

Morillo, finding that these manœuvres had again opened the communication between Bolívar and Santander, was compelled to abandon his present position; which the scarcity of provisions, and the near approach of the rainy season, rendered it no longer advisable for him to hold. He, therefore, fell back on the province of Carácas, under the perfect persuasion, that it was utterly impossible for any invading army to cross the Cordillera in the winter. At that season of the year, the torrents that were to be forded, and the almost precipitous passes in the Andes, in which a handful of determined men might with ease oppose the advance of thousands, presented obstacles of the most formidable and appalling description.

The foreign brigade, consisting of Bolívar's dragoon-guard, commanded by Col. Rooke; 1st. and 2d. rifles, Cols. Pigott and M'Intosh; and artillery, Col. Ferrier, was marched into winter quarters at Mantecal. My duty, as brigade-major, had no sooner become a little easier by this arrangement, than I was ordered down to Angostura, by Bolívar, with despatches for the Vice President, Don F. Zea. While I was detained here for an answer, some troops arrived from England, and landed in all the pomp of new uniforms and a complete regimental band. Unfortunately, they brought with them the seeds of the yellow fever, by which they had already lost some men at Guayana la Vieja and

Barrancas. No place in the world could be more admirably calculated to foster and mature that fatal disease, than the sultry city of Angostura, with its stagnant, half putrid lagoon; its *matanzas*; and its thousands of raw-hides drying on the pavement in front of the stores, in preparation for shipment. The fever spread like a pestilence, and the unfortunate new comers were swept away daily by sections; for the burial ground was beyond the fort, on the hill, and every funeral became the primary cause of sickness in the attendants, who were suddenly affected by it, either at the *Campo Santo*, or on their return from following their countrymen to the grave.

The day previous to that appointed for my return, I was obliged to take the command of the firing party at the funeral of Capt. Brown, 2d. Hussars; on account of a difficulty in finding an officer of his corps for that duty. When we reached the cemetery, we found that the Indians had opened many of the foreigner's graves, in search of the clothing in which they had been buried; and the scene was shocking beyond description. I felt convinced, at the moment, that I could no longer escape the fever; and my apprehensions were realized the next morning. During the progress of my sickness and convalescence, three orderly dragoons, who attended me, took the infection successively, and died. When I recovered, I found that, among the many other victims to this rapid fever, Col. Trewren and Major Mahony, both of whom were preparing to embark for the West Indies, and had called to bid me farewell, under

the impression that I could not live, had died and been buried.

As soon as I could obtain the army-surgeon's sanction for my removal, I embarked in a flechéra, and returned up the Orinoco to the army, which, I found, was already in motion for a winter campaign. Before leaving the savannas, Bolívar conferred on all the British officers and privates of his dragoon guard, who had remained in the Llanos with Paëz, during Morillo's late incursions, the ribbon and cross of the order of *Libertadores de Venezuela*.

CHAPTER X.

BOLIVAR ADVANCES TO GUADUALITO.—SANDY PLAINS NEAR MERICURI.—THE MIRAGE.—DISTRESS OF THE TROOPS FOR WANT OF WATER.—ARMADILLOS.—MARCH TO CAZANARES.—CARIBI FISH.—RAFTS MADE OF HIDE.—BOLIVAR ENTERS THE HILLY COUNTRY.—FOOD OF THE MOUNTAINEERS.—ARACACHA ROOT.—FORESTS IN THE CORDILLERA.—SWINGING BRIDGES.—PARAMOS OF THE ANDES.—NIGHT PASSED ON THE SUMMIT.—SUFFERINGS OF THE TROOPS DURING THE PASSAGE.—DESCENT FROM THE CORDILLERA.—VILLAGES IN NEW GRENADA.—DEFEAT OF THE SPANIARDS AT VARGAS.—BOLIVAR ENTERS TUNJA.—SPANISH ARMY ROUTED AT BOYACA.—GENERAL BARREYRA TAKEN PRISONER.

THE army had remained for some time stationary at Mantecal, and it was generally believed, that these were to be the winter quarters of the patriot troops. However, no sooner had the rainy season thoroughly set in, than Bolívar broke up his camp here, and marched the army towards Guadu-

alíto, a small town on the borders of the upper plains of Varínas, where the rivers Apúri and Araüco approach near to each other.

Some parts of the upper Llanos, bordering the latter river, are by no means so fertile as the lower country; and there are long tracts of barren ground, such as that near the pass of Mericúri, where there is no food whatever for the sustenance of cattle. Where the sandy soil was covered with a small thorny sensitive plant, marching was excessively distressing to the infantry; particularly as shoes were scarce articles in the patriot army. The want of water, also, in summer, in these vast barren expanses, frequently obliges the cavalry to abandon their horses, and to carry their saddles, until they can provide themselves with a remount.

That tantalising optical illusion, the *mirage*, is frequently witnessed in these arid wastes. Although so well known, it still continues to flatter the traveller, and almost to persuade him, against his better judgment, that he sees distinctly, at about the distance of a mile, a clear pond of water, just rippled by a gentle breeze. The tapering shadows of the palm trees, which abound in the dry parts of the plains, are reflected by the vapour; and tend to perfect the deceptive resemblance, by their undulating motion.

The horses and bullocks, meanwhile, are not to be so easily deceived by this appearance; for they well know, by some indications imperceptible to man, for a considerable time previously, when they are approaching water. They immediately snuff up the air in the direction leading to it; and ex-

As soon as Paës had ascertained that the emigrants and wounded had crossed the Araüco, he retreated to the pass, which the cavalry swam, with very little molestation from the Spaniards, who were at all times rather shy of measuring lances with the Llanéros. Works had been thrown up, in front of Caujaràl, (partly composed of casks of sugar, salt, &c. that had been abandoned by the merchants,) on which a few guns were mounted; and, as Morillo had no canoes, this prevented him from making any attempt to cross the Araüco here. Nevertheless, after some days spent in manœuvring, he succeeded in passing the river at the Hato del Mericúri, about a day's march higher up. Paëz immediately withdrew the main body of his army into the centre of the plains; leaving only a few detached parties to watch Morillo's motions.

The Spanish general continued advancing in search of Bolívar, whom he believed to be still in the savannas, for he had no means of obtaining any intelligence whatever, respecting the movements of the patriot army; it being next to impossible for a spy to remain undiscovered, in a country where every individual was known. Paëz's determination was, to entice the Spanish forces as far as he could into the centre of the Llanos, and there to wear them out with fatigue, and harass them by repeated alarms and false attacks. This he was enabled to perform admirably well; for his own army, being totally unincumbered by baggage of any description, was always ready to advance, or retreat, at a moment's warning; while the royalist forces could

with difficulty proceed; the long grass and marshes, with occasionally creeks to cross, where no canoes were to be obtained, presenting serious impediments to the infantry, artillery, and baggage.

The cavalry, that Morillo had brought with him, were so far from being able to force Paëz to an action, that they actually did not dare to leave their bivouac, even to cut grass, when that around them was trampled and rendered unfit for forage, without being protected by a battalion of infantry. Their horses, also, having been used to be fed on maiz and cane tops, became weaker every day, when compelled to subsist on the coarse grass in the plains. Paëz never considered it necessary to move from his bivouac, until the Spanish army was close at hand; when an hour or two of galloping would give his men time to unsaddle, and feed their horses. Meanwhile, the enemy's troops slowly pursued him, harassed in their march by detached parties of cavalry, that were constantly hovering round them, and taking every opportunity of cutting off stragglers, and otherwise annoying them.

When the royalists halted for the night, Paëz would also halt; and order a line of fires to be kindled in front of his camp. A little after midnight, he frequently made his troops mount in perfect silence, leaving a detachment to keep up the fires, and pass the usual cry of "*Centinéla, alerta!*" at intervals, as if the whole army was still encamped there. Paëz then would take a circuit round the enemy's bivouac, which was easily done unobserved, on account of the height of the grass, and Morillo not venturing to station any

out-line pickets far from the main body. Before day-break, Paëz would fall suddenly upon their rear-guard and baggage, doing a great deal of mischief, and causing much confusion, before any forces could be brought against him. He would then instantly disappear; having ordered his troops to separate in every direction, and to meet him at some distant rendezvous, which Morillo could not, perhaps, discover, for many days.

The Spanish army soon became sickly; as all the troops composing it were either European Spaniards, or natives of the hilly country, who had never been accustomed to sleep in the open air, among swamps. They were also totally unused to live on beef alone, without either bread or salt; and, as for the supplies of these, and other necessaries for the army, that were occasionally sent from San Fernando, where a few huts had been built for the commissariat, they were invariably intercepted by the activity and vigilance of Paëz's detachments. It would, indeed, have required an escort, little inferior in strength to the whole royalist army, to have conducted any supplies in safety through the plains. Even the beef began, at last, to fail them; for Paëz had previously ordered all the cattle that could be collected to be driven, as far as possible, into the interior of the Llanos. The Spanish cavalry could not venture to leave the main body; nor did they understand the method of hunting wild cattle, even if they had been sufficiently acquainted with the country to go in search of them. Still less was their infantry able to forage. They were, therefore, reduced to the

necessity of killing their horses and mules for food; and occasionally shot *chigüíris*, which are found in droves in the marshes.

These animals are a kind of amphibious river-hog, (some say a small species of tapir,) with coarse black bristles, having very short ears, and no tail; but in other respects it resembles the *pecarì*, or wild hog of the woods. They graze in herds on the borders of lagoons, and small streams, to which they retreat on any alarm; and are capable of remaining as long under water as a seal, or a cayman. Their flesh is tender and fat; but, except in a young *chigüíri*, it has a strong fishy taste, which renders it a very disagreeable food.

Morillo was at length reluctantly compelled to retire across the Araüco, after losing a considerable number of his best troops by sickness, as well as by constant skirmishes; in which the patriot army suffered comparatively little. His retreat was closely followed by Paëz, who succeeded in taking a great part of his baggage, and compelling him to destroy most of his powder, for want of beasts to carry it; many having died through fatigue, and many more having been killed for food by his army. The royalists then took up their quarters in Achaguas; where they continued some months. This is a strong position; and was selected by Morillo, with a view of preventing Bolívar's advance in the direction of New Grenada.

Bolívar, immediately on the retreat of the Spanish army, recrossed the Orinoco with his troops; and, at the same time, Santander attacked and defeated a royalist division, near Cazanares, under

Gen. La Torre, who sustained a loss of fifteen hundred men, and all his baggage; while Paëz kept Morillo, Calzada, and Moralez, in check with his cavalry.

Morillo, finding that these manœuvres had again opened the communication between Bolívar and Santander, was compelled to abandon his present position; which the scarcity of provisions, and the near approach of the rainy season, rendered it no longer advisable for him to hold. He, therefore, fell back on the province of Carácas, under the perfect persuasion, that it was utterly impossible for any invading army to cross the Cordillera in the winter. At that season of the year, the torrents that were to be forded, and the almost precipitous passes in the Andes, in which a handful of determined men might with ease oppose the advance of thousands, presented obstacles of the most formidable and appalling description.

The foreign brigade, consisting of Bolívar's dragoon-guard, commanded by Col. Rooke; 1st. and 2d. rifles, Cols. Pigott and M'Intosh; and artillery, Col. Ferrier, was marched into winter quarters at Mantecal. My duty, as brigade-major, had no sooner become a little easier by this arrangement, than I was ordered down to Angostura, by Bolívar, with despatches for the Vice President, Don F. Zea. While I was detained here for an answer, some troops arrived from England, and landed in all the pomp of new uniforms and a complete regimental band. Unfortunately, they brought with them the seeds of the yellow fever, by which they had already lost some men at Guayana la Vieja and

Barrancas. No place in the world could be more admirably calculated to foster and mature that fatal disease, than the sultry city of Angostura, with its stagnant, half putrid lagoon; its *matanzas*; and its thousands of raw-hides drying on the pavement in front of the stores, in preparation for shipment. The fever spread like a pestilence, and the unfortunate new comers were swept away daily by sections; for the burial ground was beyond the fort, on the hill, and every funeral became the primary cause of sickness in the attendants, who were suddenly affected by it, either at the *Campo Santo*, or on their return from following their countrymen to the grave.

The day previous to that appointed for my return, I was obliged to take the command of the firing party at the funeral of Capt. Brown, 2d. Hussars; on account of a difficulty in finding an officer of his corps for that duty. When we reached the cemetery, we found that the Indians had opened many of the foreigner's graves, in search of the clothing in which they had been buried; and the scene was shocking beyond description. I felt convinced, at the moment, that I could no longer escape the fever; and my apprehensions were realized the next morning. During the progress of my sickness and convalescence, three orderly dragoons, who attended me, took the infection successively, and died. When I recovered, I found that, among the many other victims to this rapid fever, Col. Trewren and Major Mahony, both of whom were preparing to embark for the West Indies, and had called to bid me farewell, under

the impression that I could not live, had died and been buried.

As soon as I could obtain the army-surgeon's sanction for my removal, I embarked in a flechéra, and returned up the Orinoco to the army, which, I found, was already in motion for a winter campaign. Before leaving the savannas, Bolívar conferred on all the British officers and privates of his dragoon guard, who had remained in the Llanos with Paëz, during Morillo's late incursions, the ribbon and cross of the order of *Libertadores de Venezuela*.

CHAPTER X.

BOLIVAR ADVANCES TO GUADUALITO.—SANDY PLAINS NEAR MERICURI.—THE MIRAGE.—DISTRESS OF THE TROOPS FOR WANT OF WATER.—ARMADILLOS.—MARCH TO CAZANARES.—CARIBI FISH.—RAFTS MADE OF HIDE.—BOLIVAR ENTERS THE HILLY COUNTRY.—FOOD OF THE MOUNTAINEERS.—ARACACHA ROOT.—FORESTS IN THE CORDILLERA.—SWINGING BRIDGES.—PARAMOS OF THE ANDES.—NIGHT PASSED ON THE SUMMIT.—SUFFERINGS OF THE TROOPS DURING THE PASSAGE.—DESCENT FROM THE CORDILLERA.—VILLAGES IN NEW GRENADA.—DEFEAT OF THE SPANIARDS AT VARGAS.—BOLIVAR ENTERS TUNJA.—SPANISH ARMY ROUTED AT BOYACA.—GENERAL BARREYRA TAKEN PRISONER.

THE army had remained for some time stationary at Mantecal, and it was generally believed, that these were to be the winter quarters of the patriot troops. However, no sooner had the rainy season thoroughly set in, than Bolívar broke up his camp here, and marched the army towards Guadu-

alíto, a small town on the borders of the upper plains of Varínas, where the rivers Apúri and Araüco approach near to each other.

Some parts of the upper Llanos, bordering the latter river, are by no means so fertile as the lower country; and there are long tracts of barren ground, such as that near the pass of Mericúri, where there is no food whatever for the sustenance of cattle. Where the sandy soil was covered with a small thorny sensitive plant, marching was excessively distressing to the infantry; particularly as shoes were scarce articles in the patriot army. The want of water, also, in summer, in these vast barren expanses, frequently obliges the cavalry to abandon their horses, and to carry their saddles, until they can provide themselves with a remount.

That tantalising optical illusion, the *mirage*, is frequently witnessed in these arid wastes. Although so well known, it still continues to flatter the traveller, and almost to persuade him, against his better judgment, that he sees distinctly, at about the distance of a mile, a clear pond of water, just rippled by a gentle breeze. The tapering shadows of the palm trees, which abound in the dry parts of the plains, are reflected by the vapour; and tend to perfect the deceptive resemblance, by their undulating motion.

The horses and bullocks, meanwhile, are not to be so easily deceived by this appearance; for they well know, by some indications imperceptible to man, for a considerable time previously, when they are approaching water. They immediately snuff up the air in the direction leading to it; and ex-

change their weary despairing gait, for eagerness and activity. The spur is no longer needed; nor is it possible to restrain the horses, or to guide them any other way than that, by which their instinct forcibly leads them.

An army, on approaching water, after having suffered much from thirst, exhibits the picture of a complete defeat. It is extremely difficult, upon such occasions, to preserve any subordination; for every individual leaves the ranks, and rushes forward, with that wild look, which peculiarly characterizes excessive thirst. It would indeed, in most instances, be certain destruction to an army, to find an enemy in possession of the water, which they themselves were approaching under these circumstances. Such as have never felt the sensation of extreme thirst, cannot possibly form an idea of the welcome refreshment the first long draught of water affords; although the tepid fluid in these pools, would disgust any person who was not really and painfully thirsty. It is, in general, of a greenish colour, swarming with insects, and frequently containing the bodies of horses, and other animals, that have just had strength sufficient to reach the water, and die. Add to this, that the bullocks and mules, which are driven with the army, rush at once into the pond; and, when their thirst is quenched, lie down and roll in it; and some idea may be formed of the polluted draught, that awaits those who arrive latest.

The *cachicáma*, or small armadillo, burrows in the driest parts of the Llanos; and is much sought after by the inhabitants, who are particularly fond

of the flesh, which can hardly be distinguished from that of a sucking pig. There are, also, herds of *matacámis*, or red deer, which are easily shot or caught alive with the lazo; for they are not very timid, and stand still, gazing at the hunter, until he approaches within pistol shot. The flesh is very dry and insipid, in comparison to the juicy wild beef; and the animal is scarcely ever an object of pursuit, in a country so well stocked with cattle. This will, probably, sufficiently account for the little alarm it evinces at the sight of man. The small spotted antelope, on the contrary, which is also very numerous, and is hunted for its skin, as well as for its delicately flavoured flesh, is so excessively timid, that, when pursued, it often appears to lose all power of exertion. It frequently falls, without receiving any perceptible injury; and is knocked down, with ease, by the long twisted reins used by the Llanéros,

A species of small owl, called by the crioles, *aguaita-camino*, burrows, and makes its nest, in the loose sandy soil. It takes its name from appearing to *watch the road*, as it sits, with the most ludicrous solemnity, in groups of two or three, on the heap of earth it has thrown up; straining its large grey eyes to distinguish the passengers, whom it hears, but cannot see by day; and ducking its head, as if bowing, as awkwardly as a puppet on wires.

Bolívar shortly afterwards left Guadualíto, crossed the Araüco, opposite to a large straggling village of the same name, and proceeded through the plains towards Cazanares. It is impossible to give

an adequate idea of the hardships that the troops suffered during this journey, at a time of the year, when it is always considered that the plains cannot be crossed, even by cavalry. The infantry was obliged to march daily, for many hours together, up to the middle in water, without arriving at a resting place; and was harassed, besides, by occasionally falling into concealed holes, and sticking fast in the marshy soil. It was even considered a subject of exultation by them, to discover a dry spot of ground, to rest on at night, after the fatigues of the day.

Many of the men were severely bit, in their legs and thighs, by a small fish called the *carríbi*. These are never more than three or four inches in length, and are shaped like a gold-fish; which they also resemble in the brilliant orange hue of their scales. Although they are so small, their exceeding voraciousness, and the incalculable numbers in which they swarm, render them very dangerous. They are, indeed, to the full as much dreaded, if not more so, by a Llanéro, than the *caijmàn*. Their mouth is very large, in proportion to their size; and opens much in the same manner as a bullet mould. It is furnished with broad and sharp teeth, like those of a shark in miniature; so that, wherever they bite, they take away the piece of flesh. When once either man or beast is attacked by them, they will strip the limb of flesh, in a surprisingly short time; for the taste of the blood, spreading in the water, collects them by myriads.

Where small creeks or branches of rivers, which were not fordable, crossed the road the army was

taking, it was necessary to make rafts of the light drift-wood, that is found in most parts of the Llanos,—or, where it was not to be procured, of bullock's hides,—to pass the infantry, powder, and baggage. This last kind of raft is, probably, peculiar to the plains of Varinas. It is constructed of a raw hide, with the angles cut off, and holes bored round the edge, so as to admit of its being drawn together like a purse, with a running thong. It is stuffed out, with crooked billets of wood, saddle-trees, or any thing light and bulky; so as, when drawn tight, to contain air enough to support several persons clinging to it, while drawn across a stream, and back again, by means of long lazos. When baggage, or cases of powder, are to be passed on these rafts, it is necessary to unite two or three together; and good swimmers always accompany them, for the purpose of keeping them steady.

The appearance of the country begins to alter very much, on approaching the mountains; the sight of which is really as welcome to a traveller's eye, after a long residence in these apparently endless plains, as the first appearance of the "high blue western land" is to the sailor, after a long voyage. The ground becomes gradually more and more uneven; and is watered by rapid rivulets, instead of the stagnant pools, and sluggish muddy rivers of the low country. Plantations are more frequently seen; and the houses, though smaller, are built with more attention to comfort and warmth, than those which the Llanéros inhabit. Poultry and pigs, also, make their appearance, in proportion as the

larger cattle become scarce; and *arépas* can be more frequently procured. The cold, too, begins to be felt severely; especially just before day-break, when the wind blows over the snowy ridges of the Cordilléra.

In the neighbourhood of the town and river of Cazanares, the *quebrádas*, or mountain torrents, began to give frequent and serious interruption to the march. It was found necessary for the cavalry to carry over the arms and accoutrements of the infantry; and these last were obliged to form two lines, and hold fast by each others hands; the force of the streams being so great, as frequently to throw the men down, and, in some instances, to sweep them away. Bolívar passed repeatedly across, at several of these torrents, carrying soldiers who were weak, and women who were following their husbands, behind him, *en croupe*. He was, indeed, invariably humane in his attentions to the sick and wounded on a march; and, quite as much so, to the female emigrants and others, whose sufferings and privations, whether following an army from necessity, or choice, were truly pitiable.

As the roads continued to ascend, and become stony, all the horses, that were natives of the plains, began to flag and get lame; for they were totally unused to a hard soil, and had never ascended nor descended steeper places than the banks of the rivers, where they were accustomed to drink. This was actually the cause of the desertion of an entire corps of Llanéros, under Col. Carbajàl, whom Paëz had detached to accompany Bolívar into New Grenada; he himself remaining

in Achaguas with the rest of his army, except Col. Rangel's lancers. These were chiefly natives of the hilly province of Merida; and were fifteen hundred strong, about four years previously, when they first followed Rangel into the plains; but now barely mustered four hundred, on their return over the Andes; the rest having all been killed in action. Carbajàl's men, who bore with cheerfulness their own fatigues, could not look with indifference on the hardships and loss of their horses; and left the army in bodies at every halt, until none but a few officers remained. Rangel's mountaineers, on the contrary, breathed with greater freedom as they ascended the Cordilléra, and felt no repugnance to being mounted on mules, or even to walking on foot; a degradation to which no true Llanéro could think of submitting.

In the lower parts of the hilly country, there is little cultivation to be met with; but on ascending higher, by a series of alternate steep acclivities and short descents, some beautiful vallies and glens are seen, where the inhabitants rear crops of potatoes; small, indeed, in size, and poor in quality, as the ground is rarely and scantily manured, but, such as they are, forming a principal part of the mountaineer's nourishment, being boiled with their coarse mazamurra. They have also the *aracácha* root, which is peculiar to the hilly country of S. America. It is a pleasant and nutritious food: in taste, and shape, something resembling the Jerusalem artichoke. It appears to be an exceedingly productive and hardy root, thriving in bleak exposed situations, and in poor stony ground. The

natives frequently use it, together with maiz, for making one kind of that celebrated Indian beverage, called *chicha*, which is pleasant and strengthening, and is commonly drunk by the mountaineers. The roots are irregularly shaped; and adhere in clusters to the original plant.

The Cerrános, as the natives of the Cordilléra are called, are short in stature, and have a meagre unhealthy appearance, that strikes the traveller forcibly, by the great contrast there is between them, and the tall, stout, beef-fed Llanéros. They look half-starved, and as if they were exotics, not yet hardened to the climate they inhabit. Their clothing, too, is by far too scanty; for they have no kind of manufacture, as yet, established among them; nor have they, apparently, the means of procuring common necessaries, either by purchase or barter.

The snowy peaks of the Andes were now frequently seen, from openings among the lower mountains leading to them; and apparently opposed an inaccessible barrier to the entrance into New Grenada. The more, indeed, a stranger gazes on them, the less he can conceive the practicability of passing them. The narrow paths leading to the *Paramos*, wind among wild mountains, which are totally uninhabited, and covered with immense forests, overhanging the road, and almost excluding the light of day. The trees are of a vast size; being constantly watered by the clouds they arrest in their passage, which perpetually hang on them, causing an incessant drizzling rain. This had rendered the paths so slippery, when our army

passed, that they became excessively dangerous; especially to the few tired mules and bullocks, that yet survived the fatigues of the march, and a total privation of sustenance; for nothing whatever grows under these forest trees, but ivy, moss, and lichens. In many parts, the torrents that rage from rock to rock, almost perpendicularly beneath the narrow pathway, were so far below, that their roar was scarcely heard; and, as the wearied animals fell one by one, they could be traced in their descent by the crushing of the shrubs, growing in the clefts of the fearful precipice, until they were seen to roll down the foaming stream.

We frequently passed small wooden bridges, thrown across the face of waterfalls, that have worn themselves a passage to join the torrents below. These are always so moss-grown, and generally so frail and decayed, that they would be considered scarcely safe enough for the passage of a village brook. There is another kind of bridge, which is in use over those ravines, where the banks are too far apart to allow of an arch being thrown across. This is called a *tarabita;* and consists of several lazos twisted together, so as to form a stout hide rope; which is well greased, and secured, by both ends, to trees on the opposite banks. On this is suspended a sort of cradle, or hammock, made either of basket work or hide, capable of holding two persons, which is drawn back and forwards, by long lines fastened to it for that purpose, Horses and mules are also conveyed across in safety, being suspended by broad girths secured round the body, in the same way

that cavalry horses are slung, when about to be embarked in a transport. These *tarabitas* are frequently forty or fifty fathoms across; and the tremendous depth below renders it advisable, for those who have rather weak nerves, to close their eyes while crossing. This mode of conveyance causes a sensation, similar, in all probability, to that experienced by an aëronaut.

Although the army was drenched, night and day, by the incessant rain, we did not experience any very severe cold, while passing through the forest; for the trees afforded great shelter. But, on emerging from the woods, and entering on the *Paramos*, or bare unsheltered passes between the inaccessible peaks, the cold wind is most penetrating, and chills even those who are well clothed; which was unfortunately far from being the case with Bolívar's army at that period. Those who had been possessed of shoes on leaving the Llanos, had long since worn them out; and very many, even of the officers, had literally no trowsers, and were glad to cover themselves with pieces of blanket, or whatever they could procure.

The appearance of the Andes, among these elevated ranges, is magnificently wild. Although they seem, when viewed from the lower mountains, to be completely covered with snow, yet there is little of it in the *Paramos*, except where it collects under the shelter of rocks; for the incessant gusts of wind, that sweep through these bleak passes, prevent it from lodging in them. There are also, on the sides of some of the mighty peaks, precipices of solid rock, on which no snow can rest; but the

general appearance of this range, when near, is that of mountains incrusted with ice, cracked in many places, from whence cascades are constantly rushing. There is no longer any beaten track, for the ground is rocky and broken; with not the least sign of vegetation, except dark coloured lichens; and, in some places, covered with patches of frozen snow. Nevertheless, it is not difficult to find the way; for it is strewed with the bones of men and animals, that have perished, in attempting to cross the *Paramos* in unfavourable weather. Multitudes of small crosses are fixed in the rocks, by some pious hands, in memory of former travellers who have died here; and along the path are strewed fragments of sadlery, trunks, and various articles, that have been abandoned, and resemble the traces of a routed army. Huge pinnacles of granite overhang many parts of these passes, apparently tottering, and on the point of overwhelming the daring traveller; while terrific chasms, that are appalling to the sight, yawn far beneath, as if to receive him. A sense of extreme loneliness, and remoteness from the world, seizes on his mind, and is heightened by the dead silence that prevails; not a sound being heard, but the scream of the *condòr*, and the monotonous murmur of the distant water-falls. Clouds are constantly sailing past, so dense, as to hide completely from the view the lower hills and forests; and they frequently obscure the path in places, where the consequences of losing the way, or even of making one false step, are fearful to think of. It is indeed often necessary to lie down, for the purpose of avoiding the violence of the

wind, which is most impetuous here. The sky above is one uninterrupted deep blue, and appears actually nearer the spectator than when he saw it from the vallies; but the rays of the sun, although his orb is perfectly cloudless, seem to possess no power of warming, and give a wan sickly light, like that of the full-moon.

The fatigue and cold, added to the weak state the men were in, for want of sufficient food for several days past, soon began to take effect on them. It was almost impossible to prevent them from lying down, on account of the excessive drowsiness they uniformly complained of, which was in many instances the precursor of death. It was in vain for the officers to attempt getting them on by force, and there was no leisure for argument; the urgency of the case convincing every one of the absolute necessity of attending to his personal safety, and passing those dangerous heights, while he yet had the power of exertion. Those who lay down, soon became quite livid in the face, and died in an insensible stupor, as if they had fallen in a fit of apoplexy. The extreme rarification of the air, at this height, may possibly contribute to this fatal result. The lungs appear, at each inspiration, to be insufficiently inflated; and an asthmatic sensation is induced, accompanied by palpitation of the heart.

A night passed on this *Paramo*, the army not being capable of crossing it without a halt, was dreadful in the extreme, from the inclemency of the weather. It was impossible to procure fuel for a fire; and, had there been any, the continued violent gusts of wind would have prevented it from being

kindled. Officers and men, therefore, sat down, huddled together indiscriminately in close groups, to keep each other warm. Many died during this truly fearful night. Among the rest was a poor widow, with her whole family of children, with whom she was returning, under the protection of the army, to her home near Zipaquirà; from whence she had emigrated into the Llanos with her husband, a patriot officer, at the time when Morillo recovered possession of Sta. Fè de Bogotà.

During this night, the heavens appeared of a dark blue, inclining to black; the number of the stars was either really, or apparently, much increased, and their twinkling evidently a great deal brighter. The moon was also much more prominent, and globular in appearance; almost of a metallic lustre; and the dark map, on its surface was far plainer to the naked eye than when seen from below. We saw several very brilliant shooting stars; but little difference was observable, except in the greater apparent length of their course, and rapidity of their motion.

The descent from the Andes, though both precipitous and rugged, is by no means so much so, as the ascent from the Llanos. It is also far from being so long; because the country between the two longitudinal branches of the Cordilléra, extending throughout the whole of S. America, is much more elevated, than that on the outer sides of the same mountains. The climate inclines to cold, especially in parts exposed to the chilling blasts from the snow; but, on reaching the sheltered vallies, the temperature is delightful. The soil appears in

general fruitful, and every spot capable of it, is cultivated; as is always the case in a mountainous country, where the inhabitants never fail to compensate for the disadvantages of locality, under which they labour, by redoubled activity and industry. Those, on the contrary, who live in more level districts, will often scarcely take the trouble of cultivating ground enough to provide themselves with subsistence.

There is a singular looking breed of horses, found among these mountains, very diminutive in size; not neatly formed like ponies, but rather resembling cart horses in miniature. They have large shaggy manes, very rough coats, and thick fetlocks covered with long hair. They are never shod, nor are their hoofs ever pared; so that the horny part projects forward, in some instances, to nearly a foot in length. This gives the animal a most awkward appearance, and suggests the idea of people walking with snow shoes; yet, notwithstanding this apparent incumbrance, they are very sure footed little animals, and considered equal to mules on bad rocky roads.

While descending into the vallies, the troops halted at a small village, situated at the foot of a moderately high and steep hill, which is constantly crumbling away, without any obvious cause. This cannot be accounted for by the action of water, for no springs are found to rise from it. Be the cause what it may, the loose stones and gravel, that are continually rolling down its sides, had already destroyed the church, and several houses that were near it; and it was apprehended by the inhabitants.

that they would ultimately be obliged to desert the place, and rebuild their village somewhere in the neighbourhood.

The patriot army reached the valley of Zogamozo, before the royalist general had any intelligence of its having succeeded in crossing the Cordilléra; his advanced guards having been all withdrawn from the villages among the hills, as it was supposed utterly impossible to effect the passage in the winter season. No sooner, however, had Barreyra, who commanded the Spanish army in New Grenada, learned that Bolívar had actually entered that country, than he hastily collected his forces, and took possession of the heights above the Pantános de Vargas, between the Cordilléra and the city of Tunja. This was the capital of the province of the same name; and it was a great object with Bolívar to enter it, as the principal inhabitants were well known to be favorable to the patriot cause, and had already sent assurances of their readiness to join him, on the first opportunity that should offer.

Although Bolívar's forces were in a very weak state, from the recent severe fatigue and privations they had undergone, and were labouring under the accumulated disadvantages of the bad condition of their fire-arms, and a deficiency of ammunition, he did not hesitate for a moment to attack the royalists' in their position. They had at first some slight advantage, in consequence of their superiority in numbers; but the fortune of the day was eventually turned in favor of the patriots, by a few hundred English, whom Bolívar had collected from different

corps, and formed into an infantry regiment, under the command of Col. Jas. Rooke, who was wounded early in the attack, and lost his arm. Major M'Intosh then led the soldiers up a very steep hill, under a heavy fire, which they did not return, until they had reached the heights; from whence they drove the Spaniards in confusion, at the point of the bayonet.

Bolívar entered Tunja, early the next morning, having passed the royalist army in the dark, by a forced march through bye roads; while Barreyra was retreating more leisurely, in the same direction, by a different road. This was an important advantage gained by Bolívar; for he had now obtained a strong position, in a country where all were friendly to him; where there was also plenty of provisions to refresh his exhausted soldiers, and an ample supply of clothing, of which they stood greatly in need. Recruits soon flocked in from all quarters; and Bolívar found himself, in a short time, at the head of an army, respectable in number and appearance, and anxiously desiring to be led against the enemy.

Barreyra, meanwhile, finding himself shut out from Tunja, retreated towards Venta Quemáda; and having received reinforcements from Sta. Fè de Bogotà, and the neighbourhood, took up his position in front of the bridge of Boyacà. This place was remarkable, as being the spot where the last battle had been fought, and lost, by the ancient inhabitants of Cundinamarca, against the Spanish invaders. It was now destined to witness the last struggle, and total defeat, of the Spaniards in New Grenada. Barreyra could hope for no assistance

from Morillo; for, even if that general had been aware of the threatening aspect of affairs so near Bogotà, the season of the year would have prevented him from sending troops across the Andes, by such passes as those between Carácas and Tunja.

Bolívar again advanced, and attacked Barreyra, in the position he had chosen. The royalists, who were well aware that on the success of the day depended the fate of the capital, and, indeed, of all New Grenada, defended themselves with great courage and determination. They were defeated, however, after a short but severe struggle, and scattered in confusion; having unsuccessfully attempted to destroy the bridge by which they retreated. Never was there a more complete victory. The whole of the Spanish army, with their baggage, powder, and military chest, fell into the hands of the conquerors.

Barreyra, on finding his capture inevitable, threw away his sword, to avoid the mortification of being obliged to surrender it to Bolívar, whose military talents he had always affected to treat with the greatest contempt, in his proclamations. He was taken prisoner, with all his surviving officers, among whom was his second in command, Col. Ximenez, a Spaniard, well known to the patriots for his inveterate hatred, and cruelty to them. He was distinguished by the apellation of *El Caricortado*, from a sabre wound he had formerly received in the face. His favourite mode of putting prisoners to death, was by having them tied back to back, and thrown into a river, while

he stood by, delighting to witness their struggles for life.

All the soldiers of the royalist army, who had attempted to escape into the country round the scene of action, were brought in, tied by the peasantry, who had armed themselves with the weapons thrown away by the fugitives in their panic. It was difficult, indeed, to protect the Spaniards from the resentment of the country people; for they held them in detestation, on account of the system of cruelty and robbery that they had exercised towards them.

CHAPTER XI.

CRUELTY OF THE VICEROY ZAMANO.—MILITARY EXECUTION OF LA POLA.—ROYALIST BULLETINS.—FLIGHT OF ZAMANO TO CARTAGENA.—BOLIVAR ENTERS SANTA FE.—INHABITANTS OF THE CAPITAL.—MARKET PLACE.—COSTUME OF THE LADIES OF BOGOTA.—DRESS OF THE FEMALE DEVOTEES.—BOLIVAR'S QUINTA.—DESCRIPTION OF THE CITY.—SADDLER'S SHOPS.—ALAMEDA.—THE CATHEDRAL.—VICEROY'S PALACE.—CASA DE MONEDA.—HOSPITAL OF SAN JUAN DE DIOS.—PROCESSIONS IN PASSION WEEK.—INDIAN MASQUERADE.—CATARACT OF TECUENDAMA.—DROVES OF MULES.—IMPLEMENTS OF AGRICULTURE.—TREADING OUT THE CORN.—HOSPITALITY OF THE PEASANTRY.—COUNTRY CURAS.—IGNORANCE OF THE FRIARS.—UNION OF VENEZUELA WITH NEW GRENADA.

ZAMANO, the cruel and bigoted Viceroy of New Grenada, who was hated and despised alike by royalists and patriots, was meanwhile in his palace at Santa Fè de Bogotà. This man was both sanguinary and covetous to an extreme. He was

completely guided by the friars; and generally wore the habit of the Capuchins, as a *devoto* of that order. He adopted it also as a disguise, when he was obliged to fly from the capital, at the approach of the patriot army.

On the first intelligence being received of Bolívar's advance, Zamano caused a gallows to be erected in the Plaza, in front of the palace windows; and *banquillos*, or seats for those who were sentenced to be shot, were placed in the Alaméda, *in terrorem*, as a warning to all such as laboured under a suspicion of being disaffected to the Spanish government. Spies were busily employed in every direction; and their bare accusation, unsupported by any proofs, against an individual, was sufficient to induce Zamano to pass immediate sentence of death, and confiscation of property, on him. The greatest extortions and cruelties were practised by Zamano's satellites, under the threat of denouncing their victims.

Among those who were put to death during this period of terror, the Colombians will long remember the unfortunate Doña Apolinaria Zalabarriata, better known by the name of *La Pola*, who was sentenced to death by Zamano, and shot, together with her betrothed husband. She was a young lady of good family in Bogotà; and was distinguished by her beauty and accomplishments. Enthusiastically attached to the cause of liberty, she devoted herself to the hazardous task of obtaining, and transmitting to Bolívar, secret intelligence respecting the force, disposition, and plans of operation, of the royalist army. The particulars of

this important information, she contrived to collect from the Spanish officers themselves, at the *tertúlias*, or evening conversaziones at her house, which were frequented by many of them, who listened with delight to her powers of conversation, and singing, accompanied by her guitar. From these officers, who could not possibly suspect so young, and apparently artless, a female, of any dangerous design, she used to enquire, as if merely in the course of conversation, about their respective regiments; and, by asking after their absent companions, she found means of learning where their advanced posts were stationed. She regularly transmitted all the information she could collect to Bolívar, by means of a trusty messenger; but, unfortunately, one of her packets was intercepted, and the messenger, under the terror of impending death, was compelled to betray her. She was immediately tried by a military court, (martial law having been proclaimed in the capital,) and was condemned to be shot, together with her lover; although no proofs whatever could be produced of his having been privy to her undertaking. They were placed in *capilla*, for twelve hours, previous to being brought out for execution; but even this short interval would not have been granted, had not Zamano considered it of the greatest importance to discover, if possible, who were her accomplices. To effect this, no means were left untried to induce her to betray them. She was on the one hand threatened by the friar, who was sent to confess her, with eternal punishment hereafter, if she should dare to conceal anything from him; and

on the other, attempted to be bribed, by offers of pardon and rewards, for herself and her betrothed, if she would declare by whom she had been assisted. She, however, resolutely denied having any accomplice, except the messenger whom she had employed.

The lovers were both led out the next day, and bound close to each other, on two *banquillos*, surrounded by troops. When the picket of grenadiers appointed to shoot them was marched up close, and in readiness, she was once more offered pardon, on the former conditions. She again, without evincing any signs of fear, declared that, if she had any accomplices, she would scorn to betray them for the purpose of saving her own life; but that, as Bolívar was fast approaching, they would be known on his arrival. Having observed that her intended husband was hesitating, as if about to speak, through a very natural dread of the death he saw so near, she implored him, as her last request, if he had ever really loved her, to shew, by his death, that he was worthy of her choice; assuring him that the tyrant Zamano would never spare his life, whatever disclosures he might make; and reminding him, that he ought to derive consolation from the reflection, that his death was shared by her he loved. The friars then retired, and the firing party made ready. She then, for the first time, felt dread; and exclaimed, "*Conque, verdugos, teneis valor de matar una muger!*"—"You have then the heart, butchers, to kill a woman!" She immediately covered her face with her saya; and, on drawing it aside for that purpose, the words "*Viva la Patria*" were discovered embroidered in gold on the basquiña. The signal

was then given from the viceroy's balcony; and they were both instantly shot.

Zamano endeavoured, with the most jealous care, to conceal from the small garrison left at Bogotà, and from the inhabitants in general, the fact of the defeat the Spanish army had sustained at Vargas, and the consequent rapid advance of the forces under Bolívar. There were constant repetitions of the farce of solemn masses of thanks, and *repiques de campanas;* all the bells of the different churches and convents ringing, or rather jingling, according to the custom of the country, with ropes fastened to the clappers. Pompous bulletins were also published, announcing great victories gained by his Catholic Majesty's troops, at different points, over the insurgents, while, at the same time, it was impossible to conceal the fact, that Bolívar was advancing rapidly on the capital.

This evident inconsistency caused an old citizen, on reading one of the bulletins exposed to view on the palace gates, to observe, with more wit than wisdom, that the insurgents were the strangest troops he had ever heard of, for that they regularly advanced after being defeated. "One victory more, for his Majesty's arms!" said the old man; "and we shall have the rebels in this Plaza." The joke unluckily, reached the viceroy's ear, and the imprudent jester narrowly escaped the *banquillo;* well satisfied with only having his shop, and the rest of his property, confiscated to the use of the state. He ultimately escaped unpunished; for Bolívar's forced march to the capital, after the battle of Boyacá, was very nearly the first annunciation of that victory.

Many royalist officers, and others, who had cause to dread a meeting with Bolívar, were seen on the very morning that the patriot army arrived at Bogotà, running about the streets in quest of horses, to make their escape, and threatening death to Zamano, for his deceit, whenever they should meet him. He escaped, at midnight, to the river Magdalena, in the disguise of a Capuchin friar; all of whom, being Spaniards, fled also. The evening previous to his flight, he gave an entertainment at the palace to the officers of the garrison, and some of the principal inhabitants; when he assured them, there was no danger whatever to be apprehended from the insurgent army, which, he said, had been cut to pieces by Barreyra's troops; and declared, that with his *old sandals*, (as he expressed himself,) he could annihilate the miserable remnant that had escaped. Many prisoners were made in the city, and much treasure taken, in consequence of this extraordinary behaviour. It was caused by his fear, that if the truth were known, before he should have made his escape, the road to Honda on the Magdalena, which was a very narrow and bad one, would be crowded with fugitives; and perhaps he might find it difficult, in the confusion, to secure a gun-boat or *champan*, to save himself and his baggage. A detachment of the patriot cavalry, which crossed the country direct for the Magdalena, was very near intercepting Zamano; and succeeded in taking several mules, laden with doubloons and other valuable property.

The patriot inhabitants of the capital were now at liberty to give loose to their joy, on finding

themselves at length delivered from the tyrannical government of the Spaniards, after so many years of subjection, either to martial law, or to the *Audiencias*, courts in which corruption was so notorious, as to be commonly alluded to in the national songs [21]. Crowds of all ranks thronged the streets, congratulating each other on an event that they had hardly dared to hope for; and while some busied themselves in preparing triumphal arches in the Plaza and principal streets, to receive the victorious army, others hastened out to meet Bolívar, and to conduct him into the city.

The army entered Bogotà, proceeded by the band of music that had formerly belonged to the Spaniards, and hailed by the acclamations of the inhabitants, who vied with each other in expressions of joy and gratitude. Their surprise was great, on seeing the numerous train of prisoners led along, which would have fully equalled the number of their guards, had it not been for the volunteers, who flocked from every village to join the patriot troops, after the last battle had been decided. Every principal inhabitant was desirous of securing one or two officers, as inmates of his house; more especially Englishmen, to whom they expressed the highest gratitude, for the share they had in the last victories.

The natives of Bogotà, although evidently depressed by persecution, and the consequences of a long civil war, in which almost every family had lost relatives and friends, appeared naturally disposed to gaiety; and *tertúlias*, balls, and concerts, were given in every house. The ladies of this city are

remarkably lively, and pleasing in their manners. They are in general small in stature, and delicately formed; resembling, in shape and features, the Andalusían women, more perhaps than do any other inhabitants of S. America. The coolness of the climate enables them to take a great deal more exercise than is usual in other large cities; and this gives them a freshness of complexion, rarely to be observed in other parts of this country.

It is customary, here, for the ladies to appear very early in the morning, attended by their female slaves, at the market, which is held in the principal Plaza, in front of the palace. The profusion of fruit, flowers, and vegetables, offered for sale, renders it a pleasant morning walk; the productions of hot climates, together with those of temperate, and even of cold regions, being assembled here from various parts of the country, and at a moderate distance from the capital.

The walking dress, worn by the Bogoteñas, is singular and becoming: it consists of the *saya*, *mantilla*, and *sombrero*. The *saya* is merely a skirt, which covers the clothes that are worn in the house; and is made either of fine black kerseymere, or sarsnet, with generally two or more deep fringes of broad black lace, or silk net, with tassels and black bugles. It is so narrow, that the wearers cannot possibly take long steps; and, when they have to pass a gutter in the streets, they are obliged, literally, to take a standing jump, with both feet close together. Over the back of the head is the *mantilla*, which barely covers the neck and shoulders, and is kept close to the body by the folded arms. This

is a small kind of semicircular cloak, made always of fine black cloth, bound with ribbon. Lastly, they wear a *sombrero*, or very broad brimmed hat, of fine black beaver, with a low round-topped crown. This is worn of a white colour by the female devotees to Nuestra Señora del Carmen; all of whom are generally young ladies, who, on some occasions of sickness or peril, either of their own or some near relation, have vowed, in case of their deliverance to assume the habit of the Carmelite nuns for a year, or a longer period, as the case may be.

The Carmelite habit, as worn in Bogotà, consists of a *saya* of fine cloth or stuff, of the reddish brown, or fawn colour, used by the nuns of that order; with a white hat, *mantilla*, and shoes. Round the waist is bound a cord of twisted silk, in imitation of the scourges carried by the nuns; having, however, tassels, instead of knots, hanging from it. This dress is very becoming; for the fair ladies, who assume it, do not think themselves obliged by their vow to imitate the nuns so closely, as to cut off their hair. This may, perhaps, account for the number of youthful, and generally pretty, females, that are to be seen wearing it; while the dark coloured habits of the other orders, as the Franciscan, and that of La Señora de Dolores, are usually worn only by elderly devotees, and those whose admirers would not be quite inconsolable, were they to take the veil in earnest.

Bogotà is built at the foot of a very steep, and almost inaccessible hill. On the summit of the cliff, about 2500 feet above the city, are the two chapels

of Nras Señoras de Guadalùpe, and de Monserràte; which are only to be approached by narrow winding paths, on which there is scarcely footing for a goat. A few monks reside here, in almost perfect solitude, although so near a populous city; for they are scarcely ever visited, except by the peasants, who carry them their weekly supplies of provisions. The traveller, whose curiosity may lead him to ascend this mountain, will find himself amply repaid for the difficulty and danger of the undertaking, by the magnificent view from these chapels. The whole of the city, with its numerous churches, monasteries, and private gardens, is below his feet; and the valley of Bogotà, thickly scattered with villages and farms, and so well watered as to appear, in general, as if inundated, is seen in its whole extent, as far as the table land and town of La Mesa, near Tocayma. During the time the Spaniards had possession of the capital, officers of their army used to be sentenced to an arrest at either of the chapels, for certain breaches of military discipline.

Half way up the ravine, that separates the peaks of Monserràte and Guadalùpe, stands a delightful little Quinta, belonging to Bolívar. The garden, that surrounds it, contains a profusion of flowers of every description; more especially roses, of which there is, or was, a little wilderness; and is refreshed by several fountains. The water that supplies these, is conducted, in pipes, from the mountain springs. Here the Libertador used to retire from the palace, as often as he could escape from the necessary business of the state.

The private houses in the city are generally good. They are mostly built of one story high, round a *patio*, or court-yard, containing fountains and orange trees in the Moorish style, which has been introduced from Spain, and prevails in most of the large cities of S. America. The staircases are broad, and have invariably, at the landing place, a painting of the giant, San Cristoval, carrying our Saviour, represented as an infant, across the Red Sea (which, by the way, is generally scarlet in these paintings), and bearing a palm tree for a walking staff. The rooms above stairs open into each other, all round the *patio*, which gives a refreshing coolness to the house. Three or four of the largest rooms are generally furnished for the reception of company; and the variety of amusements, suited to all ages, that are found in the different apartments, make the *tertúlias* really delightful entertainments, which would otherwise be too stiff and formal. Chocolate and sweetmeats are handed to every visitor, at all hours of the day: afterwards, iced water is offered, and the guests are sprinkled with perfumes on their taking leave.

The principal street is the Calle Real, which extends from the Plaza, to the bridge of San Francisco, and contains some of the handsomest shops in the city; likewise arcades, which are much frequented in rainy weather. Most of the other streets, which cross this at right angles, and extend up the hill, as far as it is possible for buildings to be erected, are narrow and ill paved. They are, however, kept clean, and well watered, by clear streams that descend from the hill, and run down each side of the street.

Trades, of different kinds, are usually conducted in separate streets; but the work-shops are very dark and small; and the Calle de los Platéros, or silversmiths' street, leading down to the Puente de los Capuchínos, is remarkable for the mean appearance, and want of cleanliness, of the *tiendas*. In the Calle de los Talabatéros, the saddlers work chiefly in the open air. They were employed, principally, in gaily embroidering ladies pillions; for side saddles were as yet only used in the neighbourhood of the sea ports. The stirrups that are exposed to sale here, whether of wood, iron, or brass, are well worth observation, for the singularity and clumsiness of their shape. They are all made apparently with a view to the security of the foot, when riding among rocky passes in the hills; some of them resembling the basket hilt of a Highlander's claymore; and others, especially the embossed brass stirrups, not much inferior in size and capaciousness to one of the small convent bells: for they are large enough to admit the whole foot. The bridles are always the work of the silversmiths. They are covered with a profusion of silver ornaments, as well as the cruppers with breechings, which are used in this part of the Cerranía, and the breast straps; both of which articles are very useful to secure the saddle in a hilly country.

The river Fúno, which runs through the city, and is crossed by two bridges, is here merely a mountain torrent, and becomes inconsiderable in summer. Close to it, and leading from the convent of the Capuchin friars towards the suburbs, is a very long Alameda, shaded by tall poplar trees,

and enclosed on both sides by gardens. This is a well frequented promenade, and ride, in the summer evenings; and the guitar is often heard delightfully played, under the trees in the adjoining gardens. The inhabitants used frequently to relate to us the terror they felt, for some days, after Morillo's arrival from Europe with twelve thousand Spaniards, who were bivouacked in, and about, this Alameda. He remained here nearly a week, in sullen silence, refusing to admit to his presence a deputation of the inhabitants, who waited on him to implore him to spare the city; seriously deliberating, whether or not he should reduce it to ashes, for its adherence to Bolívar. Avarice at length prevailed. He was content with an enormous contribution; but executions became so numerous, that even his merciless colleagues remonstrated against them.

The cathedral is a fine modern fabric, built of a hard white stone; and is a very striking object, on approaching the city through the valley of Bogotà, by the road of Facatativà. Along the front, which faces the Plaza, runs a noble broad terrace, which is ascended by eight or ten steps, called *el altozano*, also paved with white stones. The interior of the cathedral was not finished; but was ornamented with several handsome paintings of saints, and scriptural subjects, procured from Italy, at a great expence, by the Viceroy Zamano. The screen across the choir, and the partitions between the different chapels, were beautifully carved in a hard black wood, and highly polished; forming a striking contrast to the white pannels, surrounded with gold

beading. It has, since then, been reduced to ruins, together with most of the other public edifices here, at Popayan, and at Lima, by a succession of earthquakes.

At the opposite side of the Plaza, stands the palace, a brick edifice, the exterior of which is far from being handsome. The suites of rooms, however, in the interior, are large, and magnificently furnished; especially the Sala de Audiencia, which remained when inhabited by Bolívar, as it had been left by Zamano, fitted up in a style of vice-regal splendour. Two state carriages, which stood in a coach-house in the patio, were profusely gilt, and the side pannels were painted with fancy landscapes. Next to the palace is the *calabozo*, as is frequently the case in the capital cities of S. America.

The convents and monasteries in Bogotà are numerous, and rich in their decorations. That of San Francisco deserves particular notice, for the number of valuable paintings, which cover the walls of the corridors. There are two colleges for young students, designed for the church and law. One of these is situated where the Compañia of the Jesuits formerly stood; and the other behind the Calle Real. Though small, they are well regulated; and are always filled with young men of the first families in New Grenada. One set of students wears white scarfs, the other red, to distinguish them from each other.

The Casa de Monéda, or mint, is the handsomest public building in Bogotà; and the accommodations for the officers, belonging to the establishment, are excellent. The machinery for coining is, of course

of the old Spanish construction, but of the greatest strength and solidity; and every department is regulated and arranged with such minute attention, as shows the value that the Spaniards placed on these great sources of their wealth. By the laws of the colonies, every owner of a mine was obliged to bring his gold and silver to the nearest mint, where it was paid for at the price established by Government; all other traffic in the precious metals being declared contraband. It was left, however to his option, whether he would have his bullion coined into specie, on paying the fees of the mint, and other incidental expences. These were generally so contrived, as to make it perfectly indifferent, in point of profit, to the owner of the metal, which course he adopted.

The hospital of San Juan de Dios, established, as usual, in a monastery of that order of friars, is a noble institution; and redeems these friars, at least, from the charges of gluttony, indolence, and total uselessness, which are imputed, with too great truth, to many of their brethren of other orders. Several hundred sick, of every description of disease, whether inhabitants of the capital or strangers, are admitted here, carefully nursed, and even, if necessary, clothed by these friars. They have a handsome chapel, and a dispensary for the poor; to whom they also daily distribute food at the kitchen. The expenses, which are considerable, are defrayed by the revenues from the estates, which these, as well as some other friars, possess; and by sums collected in begging through the town.

Every night, during passion-week, processions,

of an imposing and singular nature, pass through the streets by torch-light. These consist of images, as large as life, of our Saviour and his disciples, the Virgin Mary, and angels. Pontius Pilate, the Jews, and Roman soldiers follow, all in their proper costume; placed, in groups, on different moveable platforms. These sets of images belong to the convents, and represent most of the principal circumstances, which are recorded as having occurred, during that eventful week. They are carried by a number of men, who volunteer for this service; which, though very fatiguing, from the weight of the images and the scaffolding, is considered to be highly meritorious. The men are concealed from the view of the public by black curtains, reaching to the ground on every side of the platform.

The scene of the *Last Supper*, which is the property of the Franciscans, is one of the largest and most splendid. There is a long table on the platform, covered with silver plates, and other vessels of the same metal, and spread with a profusion of the finest real fruits that can be procured. The table is surrounded by images of our Saviour and the twelve apostles, seated in different attitudes, and in the costume in which they are generally represented in paintings. The weight of this *anda* obliges the bearers to make frequent halts; and it is customary, on these occasions, for females, who either really have, or pretend, a longing for some of the fruit at the table, to apply for it, with a certainty of not being refused. The angels, represented in some of the groups, are generally personated by young children, whose mothers make

great interest to have them elevated to this distinguished honour; which is often a subject for them to boast of, through the remainder of their lives. The torch-bearers, called *los Judéos*, who are regarded with a superstitious dread by all children, and by many of the full-grown mob, are all young men of family, who disguise themselves for the amusement of masquerading. They wear long black silk *sayas*, and hideous masks, with high pointed caps, or *corrozos;* resembling those worn by the victims of the Inquisition, at an Acto de Fè. Their torches not only serve to illuminate the streets, but are also used to make room for the procession.

A masquerade, of a very different description, appeared in the Plaza, in honour of Santander, on the evening when he gave a grand ball, on the occasion of the union between Venezuela and Cundinamarca. The noise of fireworks, immediately in front of the palace drew all the dancers into the balcony; and a triumphal car appeared, drawn by a chained youth, designed to represent Fernando 7mo., with royal robes and a gilt crown. In the car rode an Indian boy, wearing a gaily coloured pasteboard coronet, decorated with plumes of feathers, a scarlet mantle, and the sceptre of the Incas. He was escorted by a troop of his countrymen, armed with bows and arrows; and sang some verses of a national song, alluding to Mohtenzuma, and the discovery of South America. Santander then invited him, with his attendants, into the *salon*, where they danced the Indian dance of *Marri-marri*, and then retired.

At about six leagues distance from Bogotà is the celebrated cataract, called el Salto de Tecüendáma, which is well worth a traveller's attention. The river Fúno, an inconsiderable stream in its passage through the city, increases gradually in size, as it winds through the valley, where it receives the tribute of several small brooks; and it is ten or twelve feet deep, and fifty-eight yards in breadth, when it approaches the falls. It first enters a narrow rocky channel, not twenty yards wide, through which it rushes, with a turbulent impetuosity, until it takes the tremendous leap, from which the place has acquired the name of El Salto. The depth of the fall is full two, some say three, hundred yards, into an abyss, which cannot be approached with safety, but by those who possess steady nerves. The body of water is interrupted about half way in its headlong descent, by a projection of the rock, against which it is broken into foam, and throws up a column of mist, that may be seen, in fine weather, even from the convents on the hill above Bogotà. Spouts of water, resembling rockets, are projected from the stream, in the violence of its descent, and burst into spray at many yards distance from the fall. The Indians, who live in the neighbourhood, have always in readiness trunks of trees, stripped of their branches, which they cut down on the banks of the river above the fall; and, for a trifling gratification, launch them into the stream, at the desire of travellers who visit this cataract. The very great rapidity, with which the tree is hurried over the fall, projects it clear of the body of water, like an arrow from the bow, into the abyss beneath.

There it disappears for some minutes; and rises below the falls, shivered to pieces. It was customary, some years ago, during the time of the Spanish government, for parties of pleasure from the city to meet at Tecuendáma, for the purpose of seeing a living bullock thrown in, and swept over the cataract. This cruel exhibition, however, as well as that of bull fighting, has been abolished, much to the credit of the Colombian government.

The roads through New Grenada are not calculated for wheel-carriages; excepting immediately in the vicinity of the large towns. Consequently, merchandize, and provisions of every description, are conveyed from place to place on mules. The breed is necessarily much attended to, as may be perceived by the large droves of these valuable animals, that are constantly passing along the roads. In size and strength they are inferior to none in the world; and the sleekness of their skins, and their fat condition, bear witness to the care that is taken of them. Grain, of every kind, is conveyed in small sacks, made of bullocks' hide untanned, of a size convenient to be carried by mules. These both preserve the corn perfectly dry during the journeys, and last for years.

The plough, used in the interior of South America, is of a very primitive construction; as are all the implements of agriculture and mechanics. It is of wood, and in one piece, being made of the crooked limb of a tree, selected for the purpose. It is sometimes, although rarely, strengthened in the share part with iron; but this is not essentially

necessary, as the ground is usually rather scratched up, than ploughed. As it has but one handle, the ploughman is enabled, at the same time, to steer it, and to use the goad; he therefore requires no assistance in guiding his oxen or mules, which are harnessed in a very old-fashioned manner. The costume of the husbandmen, and the appearance of of the ploughs, drawn generally by a yoke of oxen, strikingly resemble those in the vignettes, which are sometimes to be found in old editions of Virgil's works. The harrows are even more simple in their formation than the ploughs. They are often nothing more than long branches of thorns, fastened together, and rendered sufficiently heavy, by large blocks of wood tied across.

Instead of the corn being threshed, it is trod out, according to the ancient method, by bullocks or horses. The latter are generally preferred for this purpose, as being the more active and manageable of the two. A circular inclosure is railed in, of about the size of those usually constructed in England for equestrian exhibitions. In the centre of this there is piled as much wheat, or other grain, in the straw, as they think prudent, according to the state of the weather, to risk at one time out of the rick. Having prepared the ground, by sweeping, and beating it with *mazetas*, or heavy wooden rammers, until it is perfectly hard and level, they strew it, about knee deep, with the straw that is to be trodden out. They then turn in about twenty or thirty brood mares, with their foals, which are always used for this purpose; as they are never ten in for riding, and therefore it is of little

consequence if they should be knocked up, or lamed in the operation. These are kept in a constant gallop round the enclosure, by a boy who rides after them with a long whip; and further urged to exertion, by the shouts of the numerous idlers, who always assemble at the *trilla*, as this mode of threshing corn is called; for the time of performing it is considered a season of rejoicing, and refreshments are provided in abundance for all who choose to attend. At intervals of about a quarter of an hour, the horses are let out for a few minutes to take breath; while the straw is shaken up with singularly large three-pronged forks, and, if found to be sufficiently trampled, is thrown over the railing to make room for more. As there is always a large drove of mares collected for the *trilla*, to furnish, in succession, reliefs to those that become tired, the trampling out of the corn continues all day, and, if the weather be clear, all night without intermission, until all the corn in the ricks is thrashed.

The grain, with the chaff and dust of the floor, is swept up, and transported in *alguenas*, or large hide panniers, on mules, to a spot which is always chosen on the brow of a gentle slope, in an exposed situation, for the convenience of having an uninterrupted breeze of wind; as on that they entirely depend for winnowing their corn. They effect this, by throwing the grain, as it is brought from the *trilla*, into the air, with broad wooden shovels. This they continue doing, until it is sufficiently freed from chaff and light dust. It is then further cleansed by means of sieves, which are made of

hides pierced with holes. Barley, or rice, is usually kept merely under sheds, or, by the more careful, in capacious wooden troughs, which are frequently left completely *à la discrecion* of the poultry. Wheat, which is far more valuable, is generally stored up in very large hide sacks, each capable of holding a good many bushels. These are ranged upright against the wall, in storehouses, or even in the open air; for, when laced up with thongs, they are impervious to wet.

The country people are very friendly and hospitable; particularly fond of conversing with strangers, and of asking questions respecting Europe; about which they have in general very confused and indefinite ideas. In passing through a village, either alone, or in command of a detachment, it is considered a point of politeness to go to the house of the priest. To omit this would be considered a serious slight, and mark of disrespect. Indeed the alcalde, to whom it is necessary to apply for quarters and rations for the detachment, after declaring, as is probably the truth, how happy he should be in having the officer as his guest, generally concludes by hinting, that the Señor Cura has a right to the preference.

These clergymen, especially in districts remote from large cities, are completely petty sovereigns in their respective parishes. Their people always mention, or address them, with a respect approaching the veneration due to a superior being; implicitly obeying them, and appearing anxious for any opportunity of rendering them some service. Besides the regular tithes, they never approach

their Cura without some present of fruit or poultry; and regularly assemble at harvest, or other times when much work is to be done, to assist his peons, without any expectation of reward. The Cura generally inhabits a small neat house, comfortably furnished, which is situated close to the church, and contains a library chiefly composed of works on religion; such as, Lives of the Saints, Latin Homilies, and works of controversy. They also frequently possess some very curious old books, and manuscripts, on miscellaneous subjects. [22]

The secular clergy are, for the most part, Europeans, or their immediate descendants. They are consequently, in general, better educated, and more enlightened than the friars, who are almost all crioles. These are a very ignorant, and, of course, a very intolerant set of men, who have scarcely a second idea on any subject, beyond what they learn within the convent walls; where, as some of the brotherhood themselves admit, a great deal of profligacy is witnessed. Those orders, who are permitted by their vows to possess lands, live in indolence on their revenues; excepting, as has been already observed, the monks of San Juan de Dios. The Padres Mendigos, such as the Franciscans, (who alone are allowed to beg every day,) can always collect enough of alms for their support, without being under the necessity of working. In some few country convents, the Dominicans, who are the wealthiest order, would occasionally admit Bolívar's sick and wounded. Our criole comrades, however, assured us, that this hospitality was merely to be accounted for by the war, which rendered it

dangerous, at that time, for them to refuse their assistance. Their mode of treating wounds is very antiquated, and far from being always successful.

Col. Rooke, who lost his arm in consequence of a wound that he received at the battle of Vargas, was left behind at a small convent not far from Tunja; for it was considered dangerous to carry him with the army, through bad roads, so soon after undergoing a capital operation. His arm had been skilfully amputated by an English surgeon, who left every necessary direction with the friars, for the treatment of the patient, and dressing the stump. They, however, had more confidence in their own modes of cure, which had been either handed down to them by tradition, or were extracted from some old treatise on healing, to be met with in the library of the monastery; and, having taken off the bandages, stuffed the wound with lint, moistened with oil and wine. This treatment brought on a mortification; and caused our poor colonel's death.

Bolívar, having succeeded in liberating the extensive and populous territory of New Grenada, which was again called by its ancient name Cundinamarca, was enabled to recruit the army, sufficiently to establish garrisons at every point, where there was a possibility of an attack; as also to send numerous levies over the Andes, to reinforce the armies in Venezuela, in lieu of the troops he had drawn from that part of the country. Every thing being tranquil on this side of the Cordilléra, he had leisure to turn his thoughts to the long projected union between Cundinamarca and Venezuela;

which were to form a republic under the name of Colombia. The Venezuelan Congress, then sitting in Angostura, unanimously agreed to this; and a new Congress, composed of deputies from every one of the liberated provinces, assembled at the town of Nra. Señora del Rosario de Cucuta.

CHAPTER XII.

SANTANDER APPOINTED VICE-PRESIDENT OF COLOMBIA.—EXPEDITION AGAINST POPAYAN.—PASS OF BOCADEL MONTE.—CITY OF NEYVA.—MOUNTAIN PASS OF QUINDIU.—INDIAN CARAVANSERAIS.—ROAD THROUGH RAVINES.—INDIAN CARRIERS.—TAKING THE TOWN OF LA PLATA.—PARAMO OF PITAYO.—CACIQUE LORENZO.—LAGOONS ON THE CORDILLERA.—VICTORY OVER THE SPANIARDS.—CALZADA RETREATS TO POPAYAN.—VIEW OF THE VALLEY OF CAUCA.—CITY OF CALI.—PLANTATIONS IN THE VALLEY.—GOLD MINES AT QUILICHAO.—TRAFFIC WITH THE MINERS.—RUINED ESTATES AND QUINTAS.—GEN. CALZADA EVACUATES POPAYAN.—GEN. VALDEZ'S CONDUCT.

Bolivar now left Bogotà, to join the armies that had been collected in different parts of Venezuela; and turned all his attention on the province of Carácas, where Morillo had concentrated his forces. Previous to his departure, he left Gen. Francisco de Paula Santander, who had been appointed by Congress Vice-President of Colombia; in command of Santa Fè.

Intelligence was received at head-quarters, that a party of the royalists, who had advanced from Popayan, were pressing men into their service, and

plundering the upper part of the province of Neÿva. Santander, therefore, detached a division of the army against them, under the command of Generals Valdez and Mirez; with orders to penetrate, if possible, into the valley of Caüca, and to advance towards Quito. This division consisted of four regiments of infantry; the Albions, commanded by Col. M'Intosh, in which corps were collected all the English who had accompanied Bolívar over the Cordilléra, with some others lately arrived at Bogotà, reinforced by crioles who were recruited in Tunja, and disciplined in the English manner; and the battalions of Neÿva, Bogotà, and Cundinamarca. There were also three regiments of cavalry: the Guias, or Guides, commanded by the veteran Carbajal; the Huzares del Oriente, Col. Cestari; and the Escolta, Col. Luque.

The road, after leaving Santa Fè, passes for a considerable distance along causeways, which have been raised in the midst of marshes. After passing the Indian village of Bogotà, from which the capital has received its name, the road is level and good, through Fontabon, as far as La Boca del Monte. Here the *escaléra* commences, being a succession of broad stone steps, each a foot in height, cut in the solid rock. By this the army descended, through a deep glen, covered on each side with magnificent forest trees, to a rugged ridge, about a thousand yards below the level of the table land of Bogotà. It became necessary, of course, to dismount the artillery, and to convey the guns and their carriages to the bottom on mules. The confusion was very great among the baggage

animals ; several of which fell under their loads, and rolled over each other, to the great embarassment of the peons. The Indians assert, that the plain or valley of Bogotà was formerly a lake, which burst its way down to the Magdalena, by this ravine, as a natural drain or *desaguadéro*. The difference in temperature that is felt, in less than an hour, by this abrupt descent, and by the vallies beneath being sheltered from the cool mountain breezes enjoyed above, is so great as to be oppressive.

Between Tocaymas and Espinal, the army passed the broad and rapid river Magdalena, in *champanes*, or *zampanes*, at the Paso del Flandez. Here, we found the country in a high state of cultivation, and the climate very warm ; especially in the neighbourhood of Tocaymas, and Purification. Villages, and populous towns, are at short distances from each other ; which circumstance, together with the hospitable character of the inhabitants, and the great abundance of provisions, rendered the march pleasant, both to officers and soldiers.

The city of Neÿva is the last place of any consequence, between Bogotà, and the second branch of the Cordilléra, which divides the Entre-Andes from Popayan and the valley of Caüca. The inhabitants of this city and the neighbourhood, have received the appellation of *Los Caratozos*, from a cutaneous disease very prevalent among them, called *caráte ;* which produces white spots on different parts of their copper-coloured skin ; and, in some instances, turns even the hair white, in patches, on the head. It was easy, by this being almost

universal among them, to distinguish the men of the regiment that was formed there, from those of the Cundinamarca, or any other corps.

From Neÿva, there are two roads leading over the mountains into the province of Caüca; by the pass of Ibaguè, and by the Paramo of Pitayò. The former is generally used by merchants, and by such travellers as can afford to hire carriers; without whose assistance very few would find it possible to surmount the difficulties of this road. It leads direct to the town of Cartago, over the mountains of Quindiu, a low branch of the Cordilléra. The first part of the road traverses a swampy forest, which arrests the passing clouds, and is, consequently, almost perpetually visited by rain. These wilds are totally uninhabited; the only shelter to be obtained being in a few ruinous huts, called *tambos*, that have been erected for this purpose at certain distances. Here the traveller may lodge at night; but must make up his mind to be annoyed by musquitos, and to be in danger from scorpions, centipedes, and vermin of all kinds, included in the expressive term *savandija*, which swarm in these places.

The *tambo* is an ancient Indian institution, very much of the nature of a caravanserai; and is frequently met with in most mountainous parts of S. America, particularly towards Quito, and in Alto Peru. The Indians, in the neighbourhood of each, keep the roof in some kind of repair, and provide it with fuel, earthen ollas, and calabashes, for the use of all travellers who may be compelled to take shelter in it, during such a continuance of bad weather, as to render the roads impassable.

Even in the most favourable seasons, this part of the road cannot be passed through in less than a fortnight, or three weeks; exclusive of the casual delays, when the mountain streams become suddenly swollen by heavy rains. It is totally impossible to obtain provisions, of any kind, during the journey. It is therefore necessary for every traveller to take with him supplies, sufficient to maintain himself and his peons for a month at least; as well as maiz for the mules, for they can get nothing to eat, while in the forest, except the leaves of a small species of cane, called *culegüi*, which they find occasionally.

After having passed this dreary tract, those who have hitherto rode are obliged to dismount from their mules, on account of the narrowness of the roads, which allow no room for the rider's knees. Besides, as the paths are hollowed out by the rains, and are at all times slippery, they would expose him to the imminent danger of breaking his legs, at the first stumble of the animal carrying him. The path, for the greater part of the way, follows the course of the winter torrents, which form gullies, sometimes twenty or thirty feet deep. The sides and top of these are so overgrown with shrubs, from the luxuriance of the vegetation, that the travellers often proceed, for a considerable distance, in almost total darkness. When passengers meet droves of loaded mules, or bullocks, in the narrow passes, they are obliged to climb up the sides of these subterranean galleries, by means of the roots of shrubs, until the animals have passed. There are, at certain distances, openings called

contadéros, that lead out of these gullies. Here the cattle drivers halt their herds, to count them, and until one of their number has proceeded to the next opening, to ascertain that the road is clear.

At the commencement of this part of the pass, carriers, called *Chasquis*, are stationed, who undertake the laborious task of transporting goods of every description, and even passengers, in safety. The men, who are bred up from their youth to this way of obtaining a livelihood, earn their hire very fairly, by their excessive and continued exertions. They carry their load on a pad, which rests on their shoulders, in the same manner as that used by the porters in London; part of the weight being supported by a broad strap, which passes round their forehead. With the assistance of a *garróte*, or stout staff, which they find essentially necessary, for steadying them in the perilous slippery descents, they carry with apparent ease from six to eight *arróbas*, (that is, from a hundred and fifty to two hundred pounds,) at a kind of trotting pace; and can persevere, in this hard work, for a month together, travelling eight or nine hours a day. After receiving payment for a journey, they will do no work whatever, as long as they have a quartillo left; being all immoderately addicted to the excessive use of aguardiente and chica. This periodical intemperance, and violent labour at intervals, unite in rapidly undermining their constitution; and it is observable, that it is rare to see a middle-aged *Chasqui*.

When they carry passengers, they have a small

chair, with elbows, strapped to their shoulders. In this each traveller secures himself firmly, so as to avoid, as much as possible, any motion; which might shake the bearer, and probably throw him off his balance. The chasquis always demand a greater sum, for the conveyance of a passenger, than for goods of any kind; alleging, as a reason, that they run a much greater risk of falling, in carrying a moveable burthen. They also repeatedly caution him against any sudden change of posture; and frequently request, and even insist on the traveller covering his eyes with a bandage, in dangerous passes; more especially if they are carrying a female, for whom they make it a rule always to charge a double fare; and whom, nevertheless, they will always avoid carrying, if possible, for some superstitious reasons prevalent among themselves. Their backs are always excoriated, in the same manner as those of beasts of burthen. On these journies, they are remarkably abstemious and temperate; and, although they are excessively fond of spirits at other times, they then refuse them, even if offered; well knowing that their own lives, and that of the passengers, depend on their steadiness and activity on these paths. Their usual provision for the road consists of a small bag of flour, made of parched maiz coarsely pounded on a stone. This they simply mix with cold water in a horn; and about a teacup full of this raw gruel, called *ulpa*, is enough for them at a meal.

There is another very portable provision, much used by the Indians on long journies over the mountains, where they are obliged to undergo great

fatigue, and cannot either procure, or carry with them, any other food. This is a small calabash, not much larger than a turkey's egg, full of a white floury substance, made of burned shells pounded fine, and mixed with the root of an herb, called *mollè*, found in the mountains. They roll up a small pinch of this in a green *coca* leaf, which resembles that of a citron, and keep it in their mouth while on the journey. It is said to have an exhilarating effect, and to take away the sense of hunger.

The road that leads to the pass of the Paramo de Pitayo, although much longer than that already described, and winding through a mountainous country, is, nevertheless, generally used by armies; on account of the country being more open, and the greater facility of obtaining fuel and provisions.

While Valdez was at Neÿva, he received intelligence that a large party of the royalists was in the town of La Plata, about ten leagues from that city. He, therefore, determined on endeavouring to surprize them. The position chosen by them was a strong one; for the approach to the town was defended by a rapid rocky river, which was in no part fordable. The bridge across it was built of guadua, steadied by means of long hide lazos; some of which the royalists had cut away, and were prepared to remove the rest on the approach of an enemy, by which means they would be enabled to pull down the bridge with ease. Nevertheless, the place was surprised before daylight in the morning, the Spanish sentry, posted on the road leading to

the bridge, having been made prisoner, before he had time to give any alarm; and the town was taken, with very little loss sustained by the patriots. The royalist army lost several in killed and wounded; and retreated precipitately overt he mountains, leaving behind them their baggage and stores.

We now advance through Las Piedras and Láme, into the hilly country, leading to the second branch of the Cordilléra. The road, winding through rocky defiles, was frequently obstructed by torrents, across most of which bambu bridges were thrown. These had, in general, been greatly damaged by the enemy in their retreat; but were readily repaired by our soldiers, as materials were to be found in plenty, and the construction was very simple.

The army at length arrived at the foot of the Paramo. This, although it be not quite so lofty as those of the first range, is, nevertheless, impassable when the weather is at all bad, and many lives are constantly lost in crossing it. Unlike the ascent from the plains of Cazanares, there were no forests on the lower hills. The road wound along the edges of torrents, meeting occasionally small villages and tambos, with patches of barley, potatoes, and *aracacha*. Notwithstanding the weather being comparatively fine, when we passed this Paramo, we lost nearly as many men as at the former one. A short time previous to our arrival, the Padre Cura of a neighbouring village died here, on the top of the pass, together with all his attendants, from the inclemency of the weather.

As it was next to impossible for mules to cross,

especially if loaded, Valdez employed a number of Indians to carry the baggage and powder. Their Cazique, by name Lorenzo, was a bitter enemy to the Spaniards; and often boasted of the number of them he had decoyed off the road, and killed, at different times, while acting as their guide. He cautioned us against tasting any spirits, while at this elevation; as, he said, they would only increase the drowsiness invariably felt; and recommended cold water, or ice, to those who were thirsty.

It is a remarkable fact, that on the summit of this, and many other Paramos in the Cordilléra, are found lagoons of water of an unfathomable depth. These are said, by the Indians, never to freeze; which is caused, as they affirm, by the subterranean fires that keep up the temperature of the water. Their extreme depth is, however, the most probable cause; for, so far from being warm, they are always of an icy coldness.

At the foot of the Paramo is a small village, called Pitayo, where our troops arrived severely fatigued; and where we were in hopes to have remained undisturbed a few days, to refresh ourselves, and clean arms. No provisions of any kind were to be obtained in the place; and the troops, who had received no rations for two days, were compelled by hunger to wander into the neighbouring country, in search of potatoes and *aracacha* roots. The very day after our crossing the Paramo, while a large proportion of the army was scattered about for this purpose, the Spanish army suddenly attacked our advanced guard, commanded by an of the name of Pizarro; who, though se-

verely wounded, maintained his position, until Valdez had time to form line. The royalists had the advantage of being fresh from good quarters in Guambía, well fed and clothed; while our poor fellows were half starved, in great want of clothing, and with their arms in bad order, having had no opportunity, or shelter, lately, to clean them in. Every man knew, however, that the case was desperate; for it was out of the question to think of retreating over the Paramo they had just passed. They, therefore, vigorously attacked the Spaniards, who were advancing down the heights into the town; and, in spite of a heavy fire, drove them, at the point of the bayonet, back again up the hill, and into the woods that surrounded the town. The enemy fled, in confusion, to Guambía; leaving the road for about three leagues strewed with arms, accoutrements, and baggage. They lost, also, many killed, wounded, and prisoners: these last were subsequently shot, by order of Valdez.

The road was now open for us, as far as the fertile valley of Caüca; the Spanish Gen. Calzada, who commanded the main body of the royalist army, being so dispirited by the check it had received at Pitayo, that he immediately fell back on the city of Popayan, and left the roads leading to the valley undefended. There was still a great deal of very bad mountain road to be passed, previous to descending into the province of Caüca, which greatly retarded our march; for we were encumbered with wounded, and had with difficulty been able to obtain mules sufficient to carry them, and the powder, even by pressing officers' beasts.

The deep mud was very fatiguing, both to the troops and beasts of burthen; for the constant trampling of cattle, back and forward, had worn the ground into a succession of deep furrows, exactly resembling ploughed land, at the distance of a mule's pace apart. The ridges, between these furrows, were, necessarily, narrow at the top, and quite slippery with mud; so that the foot passengers were constantly falling down, unless they preferred the fatigue of stepping out of one hole into the next, sometimes quite up to the middle in mud. Many horses and mules were completely knocked up, and left behind; and the prisoners that had been spared, to carry such of the wounded as could not sit a horse, suffered severely.

The rear-guard, in charge of the powder, baggage, and hospital, had a most harassing duty to perform. The orders were peremptory, to allow nothing whatever to be left behind; and therefore, when the mules flagged, and fell down under their burthens, the guard was obliged to halt, and raise them up. This frequently delayed their arrival, until some hours after the main body was comfortably established in the bivouac; the difficulties on the road increasing, as the beasts became more tired, and the darkness thickened.

The view of the valley of Caüca is exceedingly beautiful, as it first opens on the sight, from a steep hill over the little city of Caólto, which is the first habitable place to be seen, on emerging from the gloomy woods that cover the mountains. It was an animating prospect for our army, harassed, as it was, by the wretched roads through which it had

marched; and almost exhausted by the scanty fare on which it had subsisted, since leaving La Plata. The valley forms an extensive amphitheatre, and is perfectly level, to the very feet of the lofty mountains, by which it is surrounded on every side, particularly towards the sea-coast. The river Caüca, from which the valley takes its name, smooth in its course through the low country, winds along the valley in a serpentine direction, and may be traced in all its fertilizing wanderings from this eminence. From every part of the mountains, streams descend, and water those parts of the plain which are not visited in its course by the river. Every production of the tropical climates is here cultivated in abundance. There are extensive plantations of sugar-cane, cacao, maiz, cotton, and tobacco of a very superior quality. This last, when carefully cured, has all the flavour of the Havannah leaf. The coffee tree grows in the hedge rows, that surround the plantations, without any care or cultivation, to about the size of a standard cherry tree, which it much resembles in shape and foliage. The berries are produced in profusion, and are large and of a good quality. They were, at that time, held in no estimation by the inhabitants, who never use them but as a medicine, and had then no sale for them. The plantain grows here very luxuriantly, and bears fruit of a much larger size than any we had as yet seen.

Calóto has been once a considerable place, and is still dignified with the name of a city; but it has few houses remaining, and there is scarcely any vestige to be seen of its former size. The prin

town is Cali, which is situated in a corner of the valley, immediately under a rocky and precipitous range of mountains, lying between it and the shores of the Pacific ocean.

This town is large and clean, well watered in every street, and has a clear mountain stream running close to it, which is a great luxury in a warm climate. The houses are all old, but strongly built; and every attention is paid in them to coolness and cleanliness. Each house has an extensive garden adjoining, well stocked with plantains, oranges, limes, and various other tropical fruits and vegetables. This arrangement renders the town very healthy; so much so, that sickness is scarcely known here, except during the rainy season. Cali is seen to great advantage from a small hill, that rises immediately at the back of the town, and is a favourite evening ride. From hence all the private gardens are seen, as well as those belonging to the monasteries. These are kept remarkably neat by the lay-brothers, and look quite picturesque, when the friars are seen, in their peculiar habit, slowly pacing the shady walks of their seclusion. In the neighbourhood of the town is an extensive *guayáva* wood; the fruit of which feeds numerous herds of swine. The pork, fed in this way, is considered excellent. It has, at all events, the advantage of being cleanly, which is saying a great deal in its favour in South America; for in most parts of the country, especially where horned cattle are abundant, pigs are little better than carnivorous animals. Cartágo is the next town of any size in the valley.

'e are also the villages of Buga and Llano

Grande; in all of which tobacco is cultivated with particular care, and meets with a ready sale at half a real a pound.

The plantations in this valley have much the appearance of small villages. Besides the principal house for the residence of the proprietor, there is generally a chapel, in which mass is regularly performed, on Sundays and holy days, by a chaplain. There is also a *bodegòn*, or shop for the sale of sundry articles in general use, to the labourers on the plantation, and their families, who have all small cottages built round the *patron's* dwelling. These peons are to the full as hard working as slaves; and are much more attached to the family whose estate they cultivate, and whose name they generally adopt. Although they all have small pieces of ground adjoining their huts, in which they cultivate tobacco and vegetables for their own use, they never appear to wish for independence, but are perfectly satisfied with the wages they receive. These, though small, are a sure provision, and are amply sufficient to supply all their wants.

Quilichao is the first town on the road which rises from the valley to the ancient city of Popayan. In the neighbourhood are extensive gold mines, which, in time of peace, used to be the source of wealth, not only to the owners, but also to the inhabitants at large, by means of the commerce introduced, on their account, into the country. In consequence of the war, the slaves and hired peons, who used to work these mines, had all been pressed into the armies of one party or another. We saw, still lingering about the deserted works, some

wretchedly poor women and children, clothed in strange grotesque dresses, which were evidently the remains of the former gaudy clothing they used to take a pride in, during the time of their prosperity, when the mines were worked. They all wore on their heads caps of a conical shape, striped with various colours; and had the appearance of some unearthly beings, as they issued, cowering and dejectedly, from their miserable hovels, built in the deep excavations, from which the sand containing gold had been dug. Some of them produced vultures' quills, filled with small quantities of gold grain, which they had collected; and bartered it, with the soldiers, for the heads and offal of the bullocks slaughtered for the army. The soil appears like a coarse red ochre; and contains, here and there, veins of a heavy black sand, in which the gold grain is found.

A Spanish shopkeeper who lived in Cali, and had made a rapid fortune, from a very humble beginning, by trading to the mines as a *merca-chifle*, or pedlar, stated, that during the time they were in full work, the profits derived from selling trifling articles to the miners was very great. Their pay being good, and perquisites better, they would give whatever exorbitant price was demanded, for any article to which they took a fancy. The travelling merchants had, also, opportunities of obtaining gold grain from them, which they sold at a very low rate; for it was, of course, in most instances, surreptitiously obtained.

The army remained some weeks in Quilichao, before marching against Popayan; and this time

was chiefly employed in drilling the recruits, which had been obtained from the towns in the valley. Desertion became so common here, that a permanent court-martial was appointed in general orders, to be in readiness to assemble at a moment's warning. As Gen. Valdez wished one foreign officer, at least, to be a member of this court, he directed the adjutant-general to insert my name in the list of *vocales*, among which no other European sat. Executions soon became frequent occurrences; for, by the Spanish articles of war, which regulated our courts-martial, death was the inevitable punishment for desertion, when on a campaign, and, more especially, when near the enemy. The only favour that Valdez used ever to extend to the prisoners, when found guilty, was, if there were more than one sentenced to death at the same time, to allow them to throw dice for their lives; one or more, as he happened to be in a merciful humour, of those who threw the highest, escaping the fate of their companions. On one occasion, two twin brothers, belonging to the Neÿvas, of the name of Florez, who had been sentenced to death for desertion, threw against each other, for their lives, on a drum-head. They were both incapable, from agitation, of holding the dice-box; but their *padrínos*, or officers who conducted their defence, threw for them; and it is remarkable, that twice following the numbers were equal. The court, at which Mirez presided, then interfered; and obtained, though with difficulty, a pardon for both from Valdez.

The farms and plantations on the road from

Quilichao to Popayan, had been entirely ruined by the effects of the war. The army was at one time halted near the river Ovejas, on a large estate, which appeared to have been once well cultivated, judging from the number of deserted peons' cottages that were still standing on it. There was, at that time, scarcely any trace of tillage. The fields were overgrown with the rapid vegetation of weeds; and the chapel, and principal dwelling-house, were both in ruins. A few of us had taken up our quarters in an outhouse, in which we proposed to sleep; and we were joined by a stranger, who was following the army, and appeared to know a good deal of the country through which we were marching. On our enquiring, in the course of conversation, to whom this fine estate belonged, we were surprised to learn that it was his property, but that he had lost both slaves and peons, in the course of the war. Although owner of such a valuable estate, he was actually in want; for it was impossible for him to meet with a purchaser, in those unsettled times, and no one would advance a dollar on landed security. This, though a distressing case, was by no means uncommon at this period. Those land-owners, whose estates were in the hands of the enemy, thought themselves fortunate; as they had at least the chance, on a change of affairs, of receiving them back in a state of cultivation.

The road to Popayan is hilly, and, in some places, passes through woods of a species of Peruvian bark, which is an evergreen, and gives the country a sombre appearance. On approaching the city, by the road to Purazè, there is a good stone bridge of

five arches, over the river Caüca, which is here very rocky and rapid. On every side are seen deserted Quintas, all of which, though once highly ornamented, tell the same sad tale, of war having put a stop to the festive meetings, that were wont to enliven them. There is something peculiarly sad in the appearance of a ruined pleasure-house. The wild luxuriance of flowers, and unpruned ornamental shrubs, remind us forcibly of the former scenes of gaiety and happiness, so rudely banished by civil commotions.

At the bridge, the army was detained for a short time, by a party of the enemy, who apparently could have had no serious intention of defending it; for they fled after a short skirmish with the battalion of Neÿva, and neglected even to bar the gates behind them. Calzada immediately evacuated the city, and retired into the province of Patía, without a struggle. Valdez, however, ordered the army to bivouac on the opposite side of the Caüca; and would permit none except himself, his staff, and his escort, to enter the city for three days, Meanwhile, he filled his coffers with plate and contributions; and indulged, without scruple, in every species of excess.

While in Cali, Valdez's conduct had been extremely incorrect. So addicted was he to gambling, that the commissary of the army, (a near relation of Bolívar's) openly accused him of having embezzled the pay, designed for the army, to settle his debts of honour at the *monte* table. Col. M'Intosh was so highly incensed at his conduct in general, and at a particular instance of it in ordering an English

officer, Capt. W. who died of a fever in the hospital at Cali, to be buried in the sand by the river side, that he determined to leave the army under his command, and march the Albions back to Bolívar. Col. Carvajal, of the Guias, supported him in his resolution; and promised the assistance of his Lancers, in the event of any opposition being offered. When Valdez found M'Intosh to be in earnest, (which he at first would not believe) he became as abject as he had been before insolent and overbearing. Conscious that his conduct would not bear investigation, and dreading Bolívar's uncompromising rigour, he wept like a child, and offered to give up the command to Gen. Mires, who at length succeeded in appeasing Col. M'Intosh's just resentment.

CHAPTER XIII.

CITY OF POPAYAN.—PUBLIC BUILDINGS.—CONDE DE VALENCIA.—WEALTH OF THE INHABITANTS.—THE RICH WIDOW.—VOLCANO OF PURAZE.—THUNDER STORMS.—SCARCITY OF TOBACCO AND SUGAR.—INDIAN ANTIQUITIES.—NARCOTIC HERB.—DANTA OR ANIMAL GRANDE.—SOURCES OF THE ORINOCO, MAGDALENA, AND CAUCA.—TRADE WITH THE WILD INDIANS FOR GOLD.—PROVINCE OF PATIA.—BRIDGE OF MAYO.—FOREST OF SAN LORENZO.—RIVER JUANAMBU.—SINGULAR PHENOMENON NEAR TAMBO PINTADO.—VALDEZ DEFEATED AT GUACHI-BAMBA.—ARRIVAL OF GEN. SUCRE.—ARMISTICE—REVOLUTION AT GUAYAQUIL—MARCH FROM CALI TO THE COAST OF CHOCO.—DESCENT OF THE RAPIDS IN CANOES.—MONTANA OF LAS JUNTAS.—PORT OF SAN BUENAVENTURA.—REACH THE SHORES OF THE PACIFIC OCEAN.—SUCRE'S ARMY EMBARKS.—ISLAND OF GORGONA.—LANDING AT POINT SANTA HELENA.

POPAYAN is a venerable ancient city, situated on the banks of the river Caüca, in a fertile and well cultivated plain. In the neighbourhood, is the extinguished volcano of Purazè; from which snow is constantly brought down on mules to the city, for the purpose of cooling water and making ices. We felt the wind that blows from this mountain very chilling; especially on the out-line pickets of Chúne, Texàr, and Casa-fuerte; although the general temperature of the country is warm.

The city contains several handsome public buildings; amongst which, the most conspicuous are the Bishop's palace, and the Compañia, or college of Jesuits. This building consists of several spacious courts with corridors, and apartments very neatly

painted, both above stairs and below. There is also a large library, well supplied with books, telescopes, and mathematical instruments; and a school room, the walls of which are covered with various paintings relative to the sciences, from the alphabet, to the figures in Euclid's Elements. The cathedral is in an unfinished state; and the principal churches are those of San Francisco, and La Compañia. There are two convents of nuns, of Nra. Sōra del Carmen, and Nra. Sōra de la Encarnacion, both well endowed, and richly ornamented. There are also convents of Franciscan, Agustin, and Dominican friars; and a tolerable hospital outside the city, on the road leading to the Puente de Caüca.

In one of the streets, leading from the Plaza towards the Indian village of Chúne, is the Casa de Monéda, which was built, at his own expence, by the late Conde de Valencia, a native of Popayan, who possessed great property in the provincé. He was accused, before the viceroy Zamano, of favouring the revolution in New Grenada; and was shot at Bogotà, through jealousy of the influence a nobleman, so much esteemed as he was in the country, might have, were he to join the cause of the patriots. This was the more dreaded by Zamano, as the Conde had been in France during the revolution at the latter end of the last century, and was well known to profess liberal principles.

The inhabitants of this city were, generally speaking, very wealthy previous to the war; but have been reduced to comparative poverty, by the repeated exactions and contributions imposed by

both parties, as they alternately gained possession of the city. So frequent were the changes of masters, about this time, that the walls in the Plaza were placarded, by the soldiers of the two hostile armies, in large letters; each party, as it was obliged in turn to retreat, leaving some memento of its hatred to the other. Some families, as the Valencias, where I was quartered, still possessed large services of plate, and had almost every utensil of silver.

Among the richest of the inhabitants is a widow lady, by name Arboláda, who is generally known by the appellation of "*La Viuda rica*," from the very extensive estates, and numerous gold mines, that she possesses, and which, previous to the war, used to bring her in a revenue that fully justified the *soubriquet* given her. Even after the many losses that she had sustained, and heavy contributions that had been exacted from her, she told the patriot General Mariño, who, on a former campaign, was lamenting, in her hearing, the scarcity of balls for his field pieces, that rather than he should suffer from that deficiency, she would have them cast of gold.

This city is frequently and severely visited by thunder storms, which often do great damage to the buildings. While we remained there, the church of San Francisco was struck by lightning, which split the solid masonry from the top of the tower to the principal door; and, at another time, a soldier, belonging to the Huzares del Oriente, was killed by a flash, in an open spot of ground called El Egido, where the troops used to parade,

and frequent military executions took place. Earthquakes, also, are often felt; as appears to be particularly the case in countries abounding in minerals. We witnessed several, while we were in the neighbourhood, that were remarkable both for violence and duration. One, in particular, which we felt while on the march from Quilichao, left many extensive fissures in the high road, as evidences of its power. We observed that the horses and mules, which perceived the approaching convulsion sooner than their riders, prepared themselves for it, by standing still, and stretching out their legs.

When the patriot army arrived at Popayan, we found the ladies of that place labouring under a species of distress, which would probably appear to Europeans ludicrous; but it was severely felt, and long held in remembrance, by the fair Popayanejas. This was no other than a great scarcity, almost amounting to a total want, of tobacco, that had prevailed for a considerable time; occasioned by the impossibility of obtaining it from the valley of Caüca, while in the possession of the patriots. Some idea may be formed of the inveterate habit of smoking, that every one here had acquired, (but especially the females, from the ladies to their slaves,) by a fact communicated to us by some respectable inhabitants. This was, that during the scarcity, they not only searched the corners of their houses for ends of cigars, which they had previously thrown away, but used to send their slaves to look in all likely places, especially at the doors of churches, for such *puchus* as had been dropped during more

plentiful times. These they used to cut up, and make into paper cigarillos. To add to their distress, no sugar was to be procured in the city, and the unsettled state of the province of Patía had prevented any supplies of that very necessary article from being forwarded from Quito and Guayaquil. As the Colombian and Peruvian ladies,—more especially the nuns and *devótas*,—are excessively fond of chocolate, they were completely *au desespoir* for something to sweeten that national beverage; (which takes its Indian name, *choco-làte*,—from the neighbouring coast of Chocò where the *cacao* is extensively cultivated.) When they had exhausted all the *caramélas*, syrups, and conserves of the apothecaries' shops, they bethought them of boiling dried figs, and used the sweet liquor, thus obtained, as a substitute for sugar.

In the neighbourhood of the volcano have been found various domestic articles, belonging to the aborigines of the country, concealed in the *Huacos*, or ancient tumuli, that are to be seen in most parts of this great continent. These relics consisted of utensils of various kinds; and of arms; by which the sex and rank of the body interred there might be ascertained. A very curious collection of these antiquities had been made by the Conde de Valencia, and the Mosquéra family, and had been carefully deposited in one of the rooms in the Mint. Amongst the rest, were many ornaments of gold, in imitation of grasshoppers, beetles, and other insects, as well as of fruit and flowers, in the same precious metal. These were an interesting proof of the ingenuity exerted by the ancient possessors

of the land; and were invaluable in the eyes of an antiquary, The "*Auri sacra fames*," however, which has possessed the minds of the Spaniards, ever since their discovery of a New World, actually urged them to seize these precious specimens, and melt them down, under the stale pretence of the exigences of government. Well may the Spaniards be called throughout South America, *Los Godos*,—the Goths! a name which they have richly merited, by this, and innumerable similar instances of ignorance, rapacity, and devastation, that have disgraced them in that part of the world.

A plant is found in the woods, near Popayan, according to the testimony of many very intelligent inhabitants, possessing extraordinarily strong narcotic qualities. If a leaf of it be laid between the fingers or toes of a person, while sleeping, it is said that he will not awake until it is removed. A branch of it, also, if thrown on a snake that is found coiled up, will effectually stupify it, so that it may be handled with perfect safety. The white inhabitants of the country use every endeavour to root out this plant, wherever it is found; for several fatal instances have occurred, of slaves revenging themselves on their masters by its means. They have been known to conceal, under their master's pillow, snakes that they had previously stupified by means of this herb; and the reptiles, on recovering, have bit those by whom they were first disturbed.

Among the various wild animals to be found beyond the remote hills in the neighbourhood, the rarest, and least known by Europeans, is the *danta*, or *animal grande*. This is the largest indigenous

quadruped of S. America; and is never to be met with near the haunts of men. It always lurks in the thickest and most solitary forests; preferring those which are near a plentiful supply of water. Though herbivorous, it is solitary in its habits, and is rapidly becoming scarce, as population increases. It is about the size of a large and very corpulent mule; having legs short in proportion to the length of its body. Notwithstanding this apparent clumsiness, it runs with great rapidity. Its neck is short, nose long, and eyes remarkably small; it is also very short sighted. Although its ears are small, in proportion to its head, its hearing is very acute. Its sense of smelling is also so good, that it immediately detects the presence of an intruder, unless he approaches against the wind. On getting sight of the hunter, the danta rushes impetuously at him, with the intention of trampling him under its feet, which are large, and cloven like those of a hog. Its shortness of vision, fortunately, renders it a very easy matter to evade this attack, by springing suddenly to one side. The skin, which is covered with short hair, of a dark grey colour, makes, when properly dressed, a good soft leather, nearly resembling buck-skin in texture, which is much used by the mountaineers for breeches and jerkins, and by miners for caps and aprons. It is also cut into long slender thongs, for the purpose of making hampers, by the Indians who inhabit the hilly country between Peru and Chíle. In these *lias*, as they are called, they pack the fish which they catch in the lagoons of the Entre-Andes, and carry them for sale down to Copiapò, Huasco,

and other parts of the coast of Chíle, bordering on the desert of Atacáma.

While we were quartered in this city, young Mosqúera invited a few of us to accompany him in chase of a *danta*, that had been seen by his peons in the mountains beyond the volcano of Puraze. We slept at the plantation of a kinsman of his, near the Indian village of Coconúco; and setting out before day break, were guided to the forest quebrada, where our intended game had been last seen. We found him grazing, but were near *catching* a *tartar;* for he perceived us, almost as soon as the peons saw him, and gallopped towards us with such headlong impetuosity, as scarcely gave us time to shelter ourselves behind the trees. He received three musket balls, with no apparent effect; and took to the woods, where we lost him.

Within a few days march of Popayan, is a small village called El Trapíchi, situated in a very unfrequented part of Patia, among the hills. Near it is a lofty mountain, from which it is confidently asserted that the rivers Orinoco, Magdalena, and Caüca derive their sources. The old Padre Cura of the village, an European of the Franciscan order of friars, who had resided there many years, was positive as to the truth of this report. He has formerly, he assured us, repeatedly traversed the mountain, near the summit of which he had seen three separate sources of torrents, running down ravines lying in different directions; and these, he was informed by his Indian guides, are the fountain heads of those great rivers.

The vallies, at the back of the hills bordering Pa-

tía, are inhabited by a tribe of warrior Indians, who are currently reported to be cannibals. They are invariably hostile to strangers; and refuse to admit of any intercourse with them. The Padre, nevertheless, whose light grey robes they probably conceived to be meant as an emblem of peace, had formerly approached their habitations, for the purpose of trading with them for gold. He described the traffic to be conducted with the following precautions, on both sides. Having disposed to the best advantage, on a smooth spot of ground, such articles as he had brought for sale,—which were generally coarse stuffs, the manufacture of his parishioners,—he used to retire to a distance. The Indians would then advance, and lay down on each separate article, as much gold grain as they considered a sufficient price. If, on his return, he was satisfied with what was thus offered, he removed the gold, and left the goods for the purchaser. If otherwise, he left it, and retired again; when his customers generally added some more gold to their first offer. Not a word passed between the parties concerned; but the dealings were conducted by these uncivilized beings with the most scrupulous honesty. The gold, that was procured from these Indians, was not of that kind commonly collected from sand. It was, for the most part, in small nodules, of different sizes and shapes. These are called by the miners *papitas*, and are frequently discovered on splitting a certain greyish stone, found on, and near the surface, in some mining districts.

The road to Quito passes through the country of the Patiános, a nation of civilized Indians, who

have been always inveterate enemies to the patriots. From their activity, and thorough knowledge of the country, they are very capable of annoying an army passing through it, both on the advance and retreat, by constantly hanging on the rear, and taking every favourable opportunity of cutting off stragglers. These Indians used to venture into Popayan, after nightfall, even while that city was occupied by the patriot troops; and sometimes have been known to succeed in carrying away officers, whom they happened to meet in th streets, returning late and unaccompanied to their quarters.

During our march through Patía, we came to the river Mayo, an impetuous torrent, running over a rocky bottom, with precipitous banks, and scarcely in any part fordable. There was a narrow and ruinous stone bridge across it, with barely room for three men to pass abreast. The approach to it was through a thick wood, in which many of the trees had been purposely cut down by the royalist army, to form *abbatis*, as impediments to our advance. On the opposite side of the river, a considerable party of the enemy was drawn up, as if determined to dispute the passage; and, on the hill immediately over it, a large force was likewise posted. The *Godos*, nevertheless, scarcely attempted to defend their position, although a strong one; but, on the approach of the grenadier company of the Albions, which furnished the advance guard during the whole of this campaign, they retreated, after firing a few shots, and suffered the bridge to be carried, with very little opposition.

The difficulties of the march increased progressively, as we approached the city of Pasto; particularly in passing through the Montaña de San Lorenzo, the roads through which were to the full as bad as any we had yet experienced, since leaving Bogotà. This ridge of mountains is covered with a thick forest; and is full of springs of water, which render the ground so marshy, that the rear guard and powder did not join the main body, until the day after it had passed through. On the side of the forest, near the path leading down to the small village of San Lorenzo, the ground has been so extensively undermined by those springs, that a landslip, called here a *volcan*, of more than two miles in length, had been caused by a recent earthquake. This ravine has assumed a most singular appearance. In some places, the forest trees have descended into the valley in an upright position, and were flourishing on the summits and sides of numerous hillocks, which had evidently been thrown up wherever the descending soil had met with obstacles. The greater number have been overthrown, and show nothing but their roots and branches above the *debris*, which lies in irregular ridges, like the waves of the sea, and has overwhelmed several *chacras*, or Indian plantations, that unfortunately lay in the way of the mighty ruin.

The rivers, on the Chocò side of this ridge, all empty themselves into the Pacific Ocean, in the neighbourhood of Barbacóas, Tumáco, and Esmeraldas. By far the most formidable obstacle opposed to an invading army, on this road, is the river

Juanambù.[23] This torrent is well known in the history of the revolutionary war, as having been repeatedly the scene of obstinate struggles between the patriots on one hand, and royalists, assisted by the Pastuzos on the other. These Indians, who are natives of the neighbouring city of Pasto, and its surrounding villages, have been always remarkable for their enthusiastic attachment to the royalist cause, and their deadly enmity to the patriots.

The Juanambù is at all times very dangerous to be forded, on account of its great depth and rapidity. It is also peculiarly subject to sudden floods; and, as its course is through a succession of ravines, without intervening vallies, where a portion of its superfluous waters might find a temporary vent, any heavy and continued shower of rain falling in the mountains, through which it rushes to the sea, swells it, in a few minutes, to so impetuous a torrent, as to be totally impassable. This occurrence has, in some instances, separated one part of an army that had crossed, from the other, to the great danger and inconvenience of both: as in the case of Gen. Nariño, who was defeated and taken prisoner here, in consequence of this very singularity attending the river.

The Pastuzos had prepared for our reception, by strengthening this, their natural bulwark, with trenches and breast-works for musquetry, opposite the only practicable pass, and for a considerable distance along the ridge of a mountain, which rises abruptly on the left side of it. They annoyed our army greatly, from behind these, with perfect impunity; for our troops were obliged to cross the

torrent slowly and cautiously; and were exposed, the whole time, to a galling fire, without a possibility of returning it effectually. The greater part of the infantry, not having strength to ford it, were carried across behind the cavalry. We succeeded, however, in forcing the position, with comparatively little loss; and soon took possession of the heights, which the enemy did not long attempt to defend.

On a mountain, near the village of Tambo Pintádo, where we bivouacked the day after passing the river Juanambù, we saw very distinctly, at sun-rise, gigantic shadows of ourselves, which were thrown by the sun on the clouds, as they slowly ascended out of the vallies beneath. It was observed, at the same time, that each individual saw his own shadow only, and not that of any other. This phenomenon, which our Indian comrades could by no means comprehend, and had always been taught to consider as an actual vision of the *Vulto*, or evil genius of the Cordilléra, made a great and unfavourable impression on their minds, as to the result of the battle, which we all knew was impending. They were, unfortunately, confirmed in their superstitious forebodings, by the total defeat we so shortly after experienced.

The morning after leaving Tambo Pintádo, we were at length convinced that the Spaniards had no intention of surrendering the city of Pasto, like that of Popayan, without a struggle for it, but that they had determined to make a stand. This they showed us plainly, by the constant and obstinate skirmishing they kept up, from day-break

until mid-day, with our advanced guard. Accordingly, when we had driven in their light troops, and obtained a distant view of the city, we saw Calzáda's whole army drawn up ready to receive us, on a small plain, named by the Indians *Guachibamba*, or "*The field of blood*," probably so called from some former battle in the same place. It was, at all events, an ominous name, and proved, this day, not to have been misapplied. The position of the enemy was in a maiz field, fronting a narrow winding defile, through the gorge of which we could scarcely advance two deep, while they completely enfiladed it by a concentrated fire from the whole of their force, drawn up in a semicircle, and protected in front by a trench and breastwork. Their flanks rested on a marsh, and an impenetrable copse. As our infantry was on the point of advancing to the attack, Valdez, most unaccountably, ordered the cavalry to the front; blocking up the defile by this means, and exposing the lancers to a fire which they could not return, while they were unable to cross the trench, or climb over the breast-work. After losing many of their number, and, among the rest, that staunch friend to the English, Col. Carbajal, of the Guias, they retreated over the infantry, which was thus thrown into confusion, and the day was irrecoverably lost. Valdez, who was one of the first to leave the ground, conducted the retreat with such shameful precipitation, as to lose the whole of the baggage and powder. The following day, though unpursued, except by a few parties of Indians, blowconch-shells and cows'-horns along the hills, he

re-crossed the Juanambù, and scarcely halted in his panic flight, until he had reached the river Mayo.

We were here met by Gen. Antonio Jose Sucre, who had been recently promoted by Bolívar to the rank of Brigadier, and sent to supersede Valdez in the command of the army. He was also bearer of despatches, notifying the armistice that had just been concluded, for six months, between Bolívar and Morillo; and would have joined us in time to prevent the last battle from taking place, had he not been purposely misinformed by his Patían guides, as to the route Valdez had taken. He had forwarded an authentic copy of the armistice to Pasto; but, as we afterwards ascertained, the Spanish general was so well satisfied with his position, that he affected to believe that we had purposely broken the truce.

Gen. Sucre, who was a native of Guayana, was much of Bolívar's size and make. In his face, which was slightly pitted with the small-pox, he was much fairer; and he did not, then, wear mustachios. His features were pleasing, and his manners were mild; but, in the early part of his military career, at least, there was nothing striking in his appearance;—nothing that pointed him out as the future victor of Ayacucho. However, in this retreat, which was his *coup d'essai*, he manœuvred with considerable skill, and conducted us in safety to Popayan, through a country where provisions were scarce, and which was occupied by several strong guerillas, commanded by Godo *caudillos*, who paid no respect to the armistic

At this period, the standard of Independ

hoisted by the city of Guayaquil,[24] on the coast of the Pacific, the inhabitants of that city having been encouraged to this step, by the successes of the patriot General San Martin, against the royalists in lower Peru. The squadron of the republic of Chíle, commanded by Vice Admiral Lord Cochrane, rode triumphant in the South Pacific, in which no hostile ship then shewed a pennant, except the Spanish frigates La Prueba, and La Venganza. These were mere fugitives, concealing themselves in the ports on the coast of Guatemála and Mexico; for they were neither of force to cope with the Chiléno fleet, nor had they men, stores, nor provisions sufficient to enable them to return to Europe, or even to make their escape to the Manila. The Guayaquiléños, therefore, considered themselves, perfectly secure from any interruption by sea; and had no cause to dread any attacks by land, for the Spanish army was sufficiently employed in defending the roads to Quito, through Patía from Popayan, and through Cüenca from Truxillo.

Bolívar, on being apprised of this event, determined on sending a force by sea to Guayaquil; for the purpose either of co-operating with the new republic against the common enemy, or of advancing from thence, unassisted, towards Quito, by the road of Chimborázo and Pichincha.

The command of this expedition was given to Sucre. On his return, with the defeated army, to Popayan, he delivered it up to Gen. Torres, lately arrived there with the regiment of Bogotà, and some other troops from Santa Fè. Sucre then proceeded to Cali, where a new corps had been

raised in the valley of Caüca, consisting chiefly of black recruits, and called El Batallon de Santander, in compliment to the Vice-President of Colombia. Col. M'Intosh, of the Albions, was appointed to discipline this regiment, with the assistance of four of his officers, [25] whom he selected to take with him from Popayan. Sucre left Cali with this corps, for the port of San Buenaventura on the coast of Chocò. where he proposed to embark for Guayaquil.

The road, or rather track, from the valley of Caüca, to the village of Las Juntas, (so called from two mountain torrents that meet there,) though not long, is excessively bad. The general mode of travelling, through the Montaña del Papagayo, and the hilly pass of Las Ojas, is on the shoulders of *chasquis*, or carriers. The recruits were much fatigued by this journey; during which the narrowness of the paths, and thickness of the underwood, rendered it difficult to detect them in their frequent attempts at desertion, in which they consequently often succeeded, They had learned that they were to be embarked, on arriving at San Buenaventura; and entertained such a horror of a sea voyage, that they were constantly endeavouring to escape. It, therefore, became necessary to order the few old soldiers, that were distributed into each company, to load their pieces with ball, in presence of the recruits: and directions were given them, to shoot the first that should attempt to leave the line of march.

From La Juntas, canoes are employed to convey travellers and baggage down the mountain

torrent, by a most singular mode of navigation. These canoes are small, flat-bottomed, and framed of a light wood; having just room for one traveller, or at most two, and a trunk. The passengers are seated in the bottom of the canoe, on mats; and are obliged to remain perfectly steady, for the light bark descends a succession of rapids and water-falls, which would, assuredly, not be considered navigable, in any other part of the world. Each canoe is managed by two Indians, who stand upright at the stem and stern, with poles to steer clear of the rocks; paddles being inapplicable to this purpose, on account of the rapidity of the stream. These men are constantly employed in baling out the water that splashes in, as the canoe bounds over the frequent rapids; and this they contrive to do with one foot, surprizingly quick, while both their hands are employed with the pole. Should this break or slip, in booming off the canoe from the rock, while descending a fall, the Indian must necessarily lose his balance; and, in all probability, overset the canoe. They are, however, so very dexterous and active, that accidents rarely happen; except when they become intoxicated, which they will always contrive to be, as often as they can procure aguardiente.

In ascending this river, they also use poles to push the canoes along; and, where it is shallow, they get into the water, and drag them against the stream. To facilitate the ascent, they have contrived, with great labour, to make small canals in most bad passes, by removing the rocks and large stones in the shallows, for a considerable distance,

and thus leaving a channel sufficiently broad for the canoe to pass. These canals are always destroyed by the floods in the winter, during which time, the Indians can neither venture up, nor down the river; for the torrent would then be too impetuous for vessels of any description. They construct light huts, in the centre of the canoes, arched over with branches of the bejuco, and thatched with wild plantain leaves. Under these the passengers and merchandize are secure from the dashing of the water.

Our troops, of course, could not be conveyed down in this manner, for want of a sufficient number of canoes. We were, therefore, obliged to march through the forest bordering the torrent, until we reached the level country, where the river becomes smoother and deeper. At Las Bodégas, we were to embark in *bunques*, or large canoes, that hold thirty or forty men each; having the sides raised by means of planks, sewed together at the edges with twine made of twisted bark, and thongs of raw hide.

To reach the place of embarkation, we marched for several days through a trackless wilderness, which had evidently never been traversed before; for our guides were constantly employed in cutting a path, with their *machetes*, or long knives. Our progress was repeatedly interrupted by abrupt hills, which it was necessary to pass. These were nearly perpendicular, particularly one called La Vívora, and could only be surmounted by climbing from tree to tree, assisted by the roots and hanging bejucos; each man handing his musket to another

before raising himself. This tedious and laborious way of proceeding was, occasionally, varied by deep morasses, through which we were obliged to scramble, and by wading the torrent repeatedly from point to point. It was necessary, on these occasions, to form a double chain of the troops, who held fast by each others hands. Without this precaution, the least stumble would have proved fatal to men so fatigued with marching as to be incapable of the exertion necessary for recovering themselves. It is also well known, to all who have ever forded a broad and rapid stream, that it is apt to occasion great giddiness, in those who are unused to it. By using this precaution, however, we escaped without loss of lives; but not without losing several muskets and havresacks, which were generally abandoned by the recruits, on getting a fall.

This montaña was greatly infested by snakes, which darted up every moment amongst us, from under the decayed trunks of trees; also by multitudes of mosquítos, centipedes, scorpions, &c. The most tormenting of this host of *savandijas*, were the large black ants, which swarm in the old wood of the fallen trees, and whose bite is excessively painful. As we were all under the necessity of proceeding barefoot, it being impossible to wear either boots or shoes through the mud and water, we were exposed, not only to the attacks of these insects, but also to thorns and splinters, which lamed many of the men. Our bivouacs, at night, were far from affording us refreshing rest; for the continual rain, and the dampness of the fuel, did

not even allow us the consolation of a cheerful fire to sit round, after the fatigues of the day. We were, therefore, obliged to eat our rations of charqui, without the least preparation by cooking; and sleep uncomfortably enough, leaning against trees, for we found the mountain breeze too chilly for us to lie down on such marshy ground. We had, however, the advantage of being in some degree protected from the mosquítos, from the smoke that rose from the half-kindled wood.

We at length arrived at Las Bodégas, where we found the *bunques* in readiness to receive us; and were not a little pleased at the relief they afforded, after our unpleasant march. The woods, at this part of the river, are inhabited by a wild looking tribe of Indians, who subsist entirely on the fish they catch. The females have a singular ornament, which appears to be peculiar to those of this tribe. It consists of a plate of silver, tin, or copper, cut in the shape of a crescent, about four inches in diameter, and worn in the gristle between the nostrils, which is pierced for that purpose. The men have the lobes of both ears opened, wide enough to admit the middle finger; and wear in them round pieces of hard white wood, or polished bone, eight or nine inches long, and in shape resembling a small drum-stick.

These wilds extend to the towns of Citarà and Novità, which, though containing a large population, were then scarcely known beyond the limits of their immediate neighbourhood. The forests are infested by large herds of the *pecarì*, or wild hog, which render it dangerous for travellers to pass through

them, unless well armed, and in strong parties; for these animals are exceedingly fierce and numerous; will boldly attack any small number of men; and are irritated, rather than alarmed, when any of the herd are killed or wounded. They are dreaded, even by the panther, which is also an inhabitant of the thick woods o Chocò. Monkies of every description, and sloths, are frequently seen in the trees; and the *javali*, *capaibarra*, and great ant-eater, range unmolested in the swamps.

The town of San Buenaventura, consists merely of the Governor's house, and a few wretched huts, built on posts. This is a customary precaution through the whole of Chocò, against the intrusion of panthers and snakes, as well as on account of the swampy nature of the soil. No provisions were to be obtained here; although this is the only part that supplies the valley of Caüca, and Popayan, with merchandize, and has generally some foreign vessels, besides coasters, anchored there. Sucre, however had previously sent forward sufficient rations to supply the troops until they embarked.

We enjoyed, from this place, the first view of the Pacific Ocean, after our tedious march over the broadest part of the continent. The sight of the sea gladdened us foreigners, like the face of a long lost friend, having been for such a length of time inland travellers. It even made us forget, for the moment, how many weary leagues of its blue surface lay between us and England. The Pacific is classic ground (if the expression may be allowed,); and reminded us involuntarily of the exploits of Anson, and others of the early navigators in these seas; as

also of the Buccaneers, who had frequented the very harbour where we now were.

Two armed merchant ships, under English colours, were lying at anchor in the harbour;—the Emperor Alexander, and the Anna brig;—the former of which Sucre hired to convey us to Guayaquil. The passage was very tedious; for the trade winds in the Pacific, which blow from the Southward the greater part of the year, were against us; so that we made very little daily progress. Besides this, we met with frequent calms, a serious evil while sailing along the sultry coast of Chocò, part of which is exactly under the Equinoctial line.

The number of troops, that had been crowded in the small corvette, and the uncertain length of the passages made to windward in these seas, where calms may always be expected, and where the current was against us, obliged Capt. Ramsay, who commanded the ship, to put every one on board, without exception even of Sucre, on short allowance of water. A small wine-bottle full was allowed to each per day; and part of this was deducted for cooking. This scanty supply distressed us all greatly; but more particularly the poor recruits, who were obliged to drink their allowance of water at the time of receiving it, as they had no canteens, nor any vessel to keep it in, and consequently had to wait until the next day, before they could obtain any more. These men had in all probability, never before in their lives, been restricted in the use of water; and the privation was now felt by them with additional severity, as all the provisions that were served out were salted, which, being a novelty

to them, greatly increased their thirst. Among several expedients, which they had recourse to, for the purpose of obtaining more water than their allowance, some of them cut off the holster-pipes of Col. Freidenthal's saddle, which hung in the steerage, and were detected letting them down, with rope yarns, through the bung-holes of the casks in the hold. Another concealed his comrade's death, for three days, until the shockingly offensive smell betrayed his secret, for the purpose of drawing the dead man's ration of water.

Not far from San Buenaventura, we passed the well wooded island of Gorgóna, on which plantains and other fruit trees grow in abundance. It was formerly inhabited by a few families. They have, however, been compelled to desert it, and remove to Tumáco on the main land, on account of the numbers of rattle-snakes and other venomous reptiles, besides musquitos, which swarm there.

After touching at Atacámes and Barbacóas, small ports on the coast of Chocò, for water and plantains, we came to an anchor at the bay of Santa Helena, where we landed, to the great joy of us all; indeed it was just in time to avoid a dangerous sickness, which prevails on this coast, and had already begun to threaten us. Had it gained ground, it would have proved most destructive to the troops; for they were so crowded on deck and below, that several, both of them, and of the English sailors had already died.

CHAPTER XIV.

CATAMARANS.—SALT WORKS.—MINERAL TAR SPRING.—INDIAN VILLAGE OF SANTA HELENA.—TOTAL ABSENCE OF RAIN.—TOWN OF EL MORRO.—BALZAS.—RIVER OF GUAYAQUIL.—DESCRIPTION OF THE CITY.—CIUDAD VIEJA AND CUIDAD NUEVA.—PUBLIC BATHING PLACE.—CHIMBORAZO,—ERUPTION OF COTOPAXI.—REINFORCEMENT FROM COLOMBIA.—LOPEZ.S CONSPIRACY.—INSURRECTION OF THE GUN-BOATS.—BOLIVAR ARRIVES.—LORD COCHRANE AND THE SQUADRON.—AUTHOR JOINS THE SERVICE OF CHILE.

THE bay of Santa Helena is seldom touched at by vessels of any size, being quite open to the Ocean; in consequence of which, there is at all times so heavy a surf on the beach, as to render it unsafe for boats to land. They employ here, for that purpose, a kind of catamarans called *balzas*, made of logs of a very light wood, lashed together. These are provided with high seats for the passengers, under which the surf breaks harmlessly, and leaves the rafts dry on the land. There is only one house, on the point of land which gives a name to this bay; but the roadstead is frequented by *bunques*, and a sort of large launches called *chatas*, that come from Tumbez, Païta, and other parts of the coast, to purchase salt. which is collected here in considerable quantities On particularly high tides, accompanied by heavy gales of wind, the sea fills a small lagoon in the centre of the point of land. This water, being evaporated before the recurrence of the next high tide, by the rays of a vertical sun, leaves a thick encrustation

on the surface of the ground. The salt thus pure, cured, is cut into square pieces, of half a quintal each, and sold, by the natives, without any farther preparation.

There is also, about a mile from the landing place on the road to the village, a mineral-tar spring, which is received into a large tank, or reservoir, dug for this purpose in the ground. It is produced in such plenty, that it constantly overflows, and runs into the sea. This substance is much sought after, by the owners of the small country coasting vessels, and by fishermen, on account of its cheapness, and the difficulty of procuring vegetable tar. The former, however, is said to burn hempen rigging, and to decay it in a short time. A spring of this bitumen rises from the bottom of the sea, on the coast of Peru, nearly in the latitude of Guambacho. The sea, for many leagues round, is covered with patches of the tar; and has an oily appearance on the surface, with varying colours, of exactly the same kind as are seen when common tar is dropped into the water.

A small shell-fish, called *caracolillo de tenir* by the Indians, is found adhering closely to the rocks of Punto Sta. Helena. It is about the size of a hazel nut; and forms, when bruised and boiled, a very brilliant purple dye, much used by the natives for staining wool and cotton.

The unhealthiness of the season (being the middle of June) in Guayaquil, and, as it was whispered, a demonstration of jealousy on the part of the new government, at the unsolicited arrival of Colombian troops in their neighbourhood, determined Sucre to

remain, for some time, in the towns of Santa Helena and El Morro, previous to proceeding to the capital.

The first of these is built completely in the Indian style; every house being detached from the rest, but regularly ranged along wide streets, which run parallel to the sides of a spacious square, in the centre of which the church stands. The streets are covered with gravel, and kept very clean. The houses are large and airy. All are built of bambu, and are supported on high posts, with ladders made of notched beams, to climb up by to the upper rooms, which are floored with split cane, and thatched with palm leaves. The inhabitants are all Indians, and are remarkably fond of dancing in the streets, the greater part of every night, to their national tunes. This favourite amusement they are enabled to indulge in throughout the year; for rain has never been known to fall at Santa Helena; although in different parts of the neighbourhood, and particularly at Guayaquil, the annual *agua-cerros* are very heavy.

The town of El Morro, so called from a large high rock standing near it, which is a remarkable object in this low sandy country, is also built in the Indian style. Being situated near a creek that runs into the river Guayaquil, it is plentifully supplied with every necessary article, and has several good shops and *pulperías*. [26] In both these towns water is scarce, on account of the absence of rains, and is brought in barrels, on mules, from a distance of some miles. The inhabitants of El Morro, in particular, have been obliged, in very dry seasons, to emigrate to the island of Puná, and even to Guayaquil.

Towards the end of June, the troops were embarked in large *balzas*, and proceeded up the river to the capital. These rafts are built of the wood that has been already mentioned, in describing the catamarans. It grows in abundance between the neighbouring sea coast, and the mountains beyond Xípixápa, [27] It is as buoyant as cork, and resembles the pith of elder; but is of a much finer, and more fibrous substance. About twelve or fourteen trunks of these trees, having the bark stripped off, from forty to fifty feet in length, and eighteen inches in diameter, are secured, laterally, with cross pieces of a harder wood, fastened to each log by thongs of raw hide, or bejuco. On this frame is raised a hut, either covered with bullocks' hides, or thatched with palm leaves, about half the length of the balza, for the accommodation of passengers, or for merchandize. In the rear of this shed is a fire-place; and the family of the balzéro generally lives there. To the front of the hut are fastened two strong poles, which are lashed, one to each side of the raft, and meet, in an acute angle, about twenty feet above the deck. They are further secured by a stay, which leads forward to the head of the balza. This contrivance is used as a substitute for a mast, which could neither be stepped nor secured so as to carry sail, in a vessel without either beams or keel. On these sheers is hoisted a large lug-sail, the braces of which lead aft; and under this they contrive even to beat to windward, notwithstanding the unpromising appearance of the vessel and her rigging. Their method of keeping the balzas to the wind, is by means of several planks, which they push

down between the logs, making them answer for lee-boards. Although they cannot be expected to be weatherly vessels, they are in this way enabled to hold a tolerable wind, sufficiently to beat in these smooth seas; often making long voyages on the coast, and being sometimes met with out of sight of land. They are a very comfortable mode of conveyance; are neatly decked with split bambu; and have plenty of room to hang up hammocks under shelter. It is necessary for the balzéro to be very careful, when in a sea-way, with the fastenings that secure the logs together; for they are very apt to chafe, and, if not replaced, the raft may go to pieces. Many families live entirely on board these balzas in the river Guayaquil, in the same way that the Chinese inhabit their junks; keeping poultry in them, and not being obliged to stir from home, even to fish.

The tides influence this river, much higher up than Guayaquil; where it rises at the new moon twenty four feet. This is convenient for the commerce of the place, facilitating the ingress and egress of large vessels; but it renders the water brackish, and unfit for drinking, far above the town. Large balzas are constantly employed in bringing fresh water down the river, in *cancos*—earthen jars manufactured at Pisco,—for sale at the city; where the inhabitants pay a *real*, or the eighth of a dollar, for about a twelve gallon cask full.

Others daily arrive from Daüli, Zamorrondòn, and the adjacent villages, laden in bulk with cacao, which is cultivated here to a great extent, and is considered of as good a quality as that produced in

the province of Carácas. They also bring down the river abundance of pine-apples, musk and water-melons, cocoa-nuts, plantains, &c.; and, among other tropical fruits, the best sweet oranges in S. America, the rinds of which are scarcely thicker than a card. The profusion of fruit is indeed surprising; and the river, for many leagues above Guayaquil, meanders through orange groves, and flourishing plantations of every description. The fruits are exposed for sale in heaps, along the streets, at a very cheap rate; and form a sight that charms a stranger on his first arrival. There are likewise to be seen, in the same places, yellow parrots from Chocò, *loros*, *tucans*, and other scarce birds of the most brilliant plumage; besides every variety of monkies, among which the bearded *capuchin* is pre-eminent in ugliness.

Guayaquil is built upon a perfectly level plain, along the North bank of the river; and contains from twenty-five to thirty thousand inhabitants. It is composed of two divisions, *La Ciudad Vieja*, and *La Ciudad Nueva*. The former, which is situated the highest up the river, is the most ancient of the two, (as its name implies,) and consists entirely of the poorer sort of habitations. It is intersected by narrow creeks, which are full at high water; but, at half ebb, the mud is uncovered, and exhales the most noisome and pestilential effluvia, especially in hot weather. The streets, which lead through this part of the town, are impassable in the rainy season, on account of the mud; and are filthy all the year round, for no scavengers appear to be tolerated, except vultures and houseless dogs. This

inattention to cleanliness, together with the unwholesome exhalations from a marsh lying at the back of the city, sufficiently account for the fevers that so often prevail here.

The frame work of the houses is made of timber. The upright parts, for the corners and sides, are very long and stout, and are sunk four or five feet in the foundation. This is a necessary measure of precaution against the terrible earthquakes that are so often experienced here. A shock, considered by the natives of the first magnitude, both for duration and violence, occurred on the 27th of June this year, about an hour before day-break, consequently while the troops were in their barracks. Had the houses been built of any other materials, the loss of lives must have been great: as it was, considerable mischief was done among the buildings, which creaked and shook like a vessel in a gale of wind, and threw into the streets, from between the frame work, large masses of brick and mortar partitions. The inhabitants were struck with such terror, that many of them rolled themselves in the mud of the gutters, which traverse the streets, hoping by that penance to avert the wrath of heaven.

In the new town is the hastilléro, where ships of several hundred tons burthen are built on slips. Dry and floating docks might very easily be constructed here, on account of the lowness of the land, and the great rise of the tide. These would be of incalculable advantage to the interests of navigation, on the whole of the Western coasts; for, at present, every vessel that receives an injury in her hull, while in the Pacific, is obliged to be hove

down, for want of a dry dock; and this operation is well known to be both expensive and tedious, besides straining a vessel greatly. There is, also, a large house, close to the river, called the *aguardientería*, which is used as a barrack for cavalry; the artillery barracks in the Calle Real, and a very commodious custom house, having broad stone steps in front, for the convenience of landing at any time of tide; which cannot possibly be done any where else, on account of the deep mud at low water.

The principal street, in which are the best houses, is the Calle de Comercio; almost all the dwellings being two stories high. The ground floor is always divided into small shops, occupied by artificers of different trades; pulperías, and billiard-rooms. The first floor is let to lodgers, and the upper story is reserved for the owners of the house. There is only one broad common staircase to each house, which frequently gives rise to awkward mistakes among strangers, when visiting a family. The natives, however, are perfectly indifferent to this inconvenience; so much so, that the the first floor in the house of one of the principal inhabitants, who was an *Alcalde de primer voto*, was let to people of notoriously bad character, who nevertheless made use of the same staircase as the magistrate and the young ladies of his family.

Fish is caught in abundance in this river, such as the *bagre*, or cat-fish, which grows here to a great size, being frequently seen four feet and upwards in length; the *róvalo*, resembling a salmon; a small kind of saw-fish, and many others. There are also very good oysters, and prawns in plenty. The

river is much infested by alligators; but they are not very large, and few instances ever occur of accidents happening through their voracity; although the inhabitants are constantly bathing, in consequence of the excessive heat.

Women of all classes in Guayaquil are excellent swimmers; and regularly bathe in crowds, about day-break, and towards dusk in the evening, without any shelter, and most of them without any covering. They swim about, perfectly at their ease, although the public thoroughfare is along the bank, and the merchant-vessels lie at anchor close to the shore. There cannot, in fact, be a more exposed place for bathing, than that which the Guayaquileñas have selected; but the ladies allege, as an excuse, that there are so many females in the water at the same moment as to make it impossible to recognise, with certainty, any individual.

In the clear evenings, the summit of Chimborazo, the loftiest of the Andes, is seen distinctly from the city, for some time after sunset, at a considerable elevation above the horizon, notwithstanding its great distance. The sun's rays gild the snowy top of the mountain, giving it the appearance of a red cloud of a conical shape.

After dark, the flames from the crater of Cotopáxi are seen, to the East, like a brilliant red star of the first magnitude. The detonations, during violent eruptions of this volcano, have been heard at the same time on the Alaméda of Guayaquil, and in the Plaza of Popayan. The distance is so very considerable, that it may be presumed that the sound, in those cases, has been transmitted through

the medium of the earth. The eruptions of this mountain are always most dangerous, when they have been preceded by an interval of calm. In one instance, the accumulated snows of thirty years melted in one night, and deluged the neighbouring country, producing the lagoon of Rio-bamba, on the spot where a populous village had previously stood. The appearance of Cotopáxi, on that memorable night, is said to have been most awfully grand. A column of fire, proceeding from the bowels of the earth, roared up through the crater, to a height above it equal to that of Mont Blanc from Chamouni; and the enormous chimney, denuded of its snows, glowed as if semivitrified.

A reinforcement, consisting of the regiments of Albion and Bogota, now arrived at Guayaquil, from San Buenaventura, for Sucre's army. He therefore left the city, and proceeded up the river to Zammorrondòn, leaving behind him the sick, among whom I was at length included. At the same time, two regiments of Guayaquil infantry went to Las Bodégas, leaving in the city only one company of militia for its defence; as no danger whatever was apprehended by the Government.

A short time previously, a royalist colonel, by name Lopez, the same who commanded a division of Calzáda's army, in the unsuccessful attack on our army at Pitayo, was taken prisoner in a skirmish, among the hills above the town of Xípixápa, and had been sent to Guayaquil, where he was permitted to be at large on his parole. This officer conceived a plan for a counter-revolution, that should again place

Guayaquil under the Spanish flag, in which he was very near succeeding. He affected to consider the cause of the royalists as completely ruined and hopeless ; and volunteered his services to Olmédo, the President of the new republic, to command a corps of patriot troops : being anxious, he said, to have a speedy end put to a struggle, which the Spaniards might protract, but in which they could never eventually succeed. His professions were believed, and his offers accepted. Olmédo had the culpable weakness to give him the command of one of the new regiments then stationed at Las Bodégas.

There were six large gun-boats lying in front of Guayaquil, constantly kept in a state of readiness for service, the captains and crews of which were the very same that had manned them, during the time the Spaniards were in possession of the place. These men Lopez easily gained over to his views; for they were already royalists in their hearts. In fact they desired nothing better than a revolution, by which they were sure to be benefitted in some way or other, either by plunder or advance of pay. The gun-boats were to raise the cry of " *Viva el Rey !*" on the second morning after Lopez's leaving Guayaquil to join his regiment; and were, in the first place to secure the " Emperor Alexander" and the " Anna" brig, both of which were armed vessels. With these, and two of the boats, they were to intimidate the city, and countenance any party which might be willing to rise in their favour; while two more launches were to proceed up the river, with balzas, to bring down Lopez and his troops, and to prevent Sucre's army, which was at

Zamorrondòn, from crossing to assist Guayaquil. The remaining boats were to drop down the river to Naranjàl, a short distance below the island of Punà, with more balzas, to receive a party of the royalist army from Cuenca, which was expected to be in readiness to embark, and join Lopez at the city.

Fortunately for us, the *lanchéros* precipitated measures, by openly revolting the very next morning, before their principal in this conspiracy could reach the corps he had been appointed to command. This was caused by the money which Lopez had distributed among the men, having given most of them an opportunity of intoxicating themselves. Some of them, thrown off their guard by the influence of liquor, publicly boasted that there would shortly be a change of affairs; and gave plain hints of what was going to take place, at a *fandango* given that evening in the Ciudad Vieja. The captains, therefore, of the gun-boats, alarmed at their men's imprudence, resolved to delay no longer, for fear of the Government gaining intelligence of the conspiracy, and arresting them as ring-leaders. At about two in the morning, they boarded the "Emperor Alexander," which they easily took, as most of the sailors belonging to that ship were on shore. Capt. Ramsay and some other Englishmen were wounded, and thrown overboard, but they escaped by swimming, until picked up by canoes. The *lanchéros* then began to plunder; and having again got at spirits, disagreed among themselves. Instead of detaching boats to Las Bodégas and Naranjàl, as had been proposed, they continued together, firing

wantonly and uselessly on the city; without, however doing any great mischief, for many of their shots went over the houses, and fell in the savanna. The Government appeared perfectly paralysed; and the company of militia, on being drawn up in the Plazuela de San Francisco, sat down on the ground with great composure, out of the reach of shot, to await the event, instead of showing any disposition to resist the gun-boats.

The foreigners, who were in Guayaquil, now assembled at Mr. Villamil's house—invalids and all,—and determined to adopt some measures in defence of their lives and property, both of which were at stake; for the vagabonds of the city had already began to talk about plundering the stores, and it was well known, that, if the gun-boat men were to land, they would be joined by the militia, and the *rotozos*, or rabble; when the town would be sacked, and, without doubt, every foreigner in it massacred. The merchants, therefore, collected all the English and American sailors in the port, who proceeded, with a reinforcement of clerks and porters, under the directions of a few sick officers, to clear away two guns, that were lying under a heap of rubbish in the patio of the Captain of the Port's house. Having succeeded, with great difficulty, in mounting these, and procuring ammunition for them, a fire was at length opened upon the gun-boats, which obliged them to haul off to the other side of the river. They made a few attempts to approach the town, in the course of the afternoon; but were always met by such a well directed fire, that they at last retired down the river, taking with them

the ship; having previously fired several shots into the brig "Anna," between wind and water, which sunk her.

Lopez, although disappointed in his designs on Guayaquil, succeeded in corrupting the regiment which had been so imprudently entrusted to him, and took it over to the Spaniards at Quito. The ship and gun-boats were pursued by Capt. R. Bell, of the Chiléno navy, with some English volunteers, on board the schooner Olmédo. The ship made her escape to Panamà; but all the gun-boats ran ashore outside Punà, and were taken or destroyed.

Bolívar, meanwhile, had finally defeated the royalist army at Caraboho, by which the tranquillity of Colombia was established. He had, therefore, leisure to turn his attention towards Quito, and arrived at Guayaquil with troops to reinforce Sucre, (who had sustained a defeat at Pichincha); being resolved to finish the war, in this part of the country, during the present campaign.

San Martìn had also defeated the Spaniards, under the command of the Viceroy La Serna, and had entered Lima. The forts of Callao had surrendered to the patriot forces; and, as the presence of the Chiléno squadron was no longer necessary there, Lord Cochrane determined on sailing in search of the frigates Prueba and Venganza, the only relics of the Spanish fleet in the Pacific, which had taken refuge in the harbour of Acapulco. As some of the vessels, however, composing the squadron, especially the O'Higgins, stood in need of repairs, after the tedious blockade of Callao, and of the coast of Peru in general; his Lordship found

it expedient to proceed, in the first place, to Guayaquil. Here ship carpenters could be easily procured; and there was every facility for heaving down a vessel of any size, if necessary.

He arrived here in the month of September, with the O'Higgins and Valdivia frigates (formerly La Maria Isabel, and La Ezmeralda,) the Independencia corvette, the Araücano brig, and the Mercedes schooner; besides a large prize ship, called La Trinidad. The government of Guayaquil received Lord Cochrane with great politeness, offering him every assistance in their power; and he immediately proceeded to refit the squadron, so as to be enabled to pursue the enemy with as little delay as possible. The O'Higgins, an old fir-built frigate, although a fine model and a fast sailer, had sprung a troublesome leak, which was difficult to be got at. All her guns, stores, and ballast were landed; and she was hauled close to the shore abreast of the Ciudad Vieja. There she was left high and dry twice a day by the ebb tides, being kept upright by hawsers from her mast heads, secured to the trees and houses on the beach. By this means her sides were caulked, but it was impossible to get properly at the leak, which was in the garboard streak, close to the keel, without heaving her down; and, as this operation would necessarily take up a considerable time, Lord Cochrane was unwilling to be delayed so long. Such exertions were made on board the respective ships, that they were speedily reported fit for sea; and were soon in readiness to drop down to a small river, called Baláo, for the purpose of filling up the water casks.

Being at this time incapable of following the army, in consequence of a severe attack of rheumatism, of which there was no prospect of amendment in this climate, I had already obtained leave of absence from Sucre, with the intention of returning to Europe. Finding, however, that there was no possibility, at that time, of getting a passage round Cape Horn, from Guayaquil, (unless I could have made up my mind to take my passage to Philadelphia, *via Canton*, on board the "Tea plant," U. S. merchantman, as was proposed to me,) I obtained an appointment from Lord Cochrane, [28] as marine officer in the squadron of Chile, with the same rank that I held in the Colombian service. I joined the Independencia, Capt. Wilkinson, on the 16th. of Nov., together with another English officer [29] and some privates, all of whom had marched across the country at the same time with me, and were also invalided.

CHAPTER XV.

CHILENO SQUADRON SAILS FOR ACAPULCO.—ISLANDS OF LA PLATA AND COCOS.—CAPTURE OF A PIRATE FELUCCA.—GULF OF FONSECA.—VOLCANOS ON THE COAST OF TEHUANTEPEC.—ARAUCANO DETAINED IN ACAPULCO.—LORD COCHRANE ENTERS THE HARBOUR.—DESCRIPTION OF ACAPULCO.—INDEPENDENCIA AND ARAUCANO DETACHED TO CALIFORNIA.—TRES MARIAS ISLANDS.—CAPTURE OF A SPANISH GUN-BRIG.—MISSION TO CAPE SAN LUCAR.—UNFORTUNATE EXPEDITION ON SHORE.—DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE IN SOUTH CALIFORNIA.—MUTINY AND LOSS OF THE ARAUCANO.—GUAYMAS IN THE GULF OF CALIFORNIA.—SAIL FOR CHILE.—ARRIVE AT COQUIMBO.

THE squadron shortly after weighed, and kedged down the river, to the island of Punà. This is a very extensive tract of low land, the greater part of which is now a trackless jungle; although it was formerly in a high state of cultivation, and very thickly inhabited. The last of the Incas of Peru, Manco Capac, in revenge for the death of his son, who was treacherously killed by the inhabitants of this island, is said to have put every man, woman and child on it to death, to the number of near eighty thousand. There are now only a few scattered *chacras* on it; and one small village at the landing place, with a wooden church. After having speedily watered at Balao, we proceeded towards Acapulco. As we passed the Isla del Muerto, Lord Cochrane detached the schooner Mercedes, commanded by Lieut Shepherd, with directions to look into the bay of Panamà, for the purpose of disc[illegible]

ing whether the Spanish frigates were lying at anchor among the pearl islands; and then to join the squadron at Acapulco, with all the intelligence he could collect.

On our way to the rendezvous, we passed close to the rocky island of La Plata, which received its name from the treasure shared there, among his ship's company, by Commodore Anson, after taking Païta and Guayaquil. A few days afterwards, we arrived at the small unfrequented island of Cocos; so called from the vast number of cocoa-nut trees by which it is covered, from the sea-beach to the very top of the hills. This island is high, and of a conical shape. It has a beautiful appearance, standing alone in the middle of this vast ocean, and being constantly covered with verdure. Water is to be had here in abundance. Besides a small fresh water lagoon, at the landing place, from whence a rivulet runs into the sea, there are numerous clear cascades, rushing down, in several places, from the craggy cliffs, by which the island is partly surrounded. Innumerable flocks of sea fowl, chiefly consisting of gulls and *bobos*, breed here. They are apparently but seldom disturbed; for they flew in clouds among the vessels on our approach, alighting fearlessly on the yards and rigging, and deafening us with their clamorous screams.

After lying to here a few hours, while the admiral and some other officers went on shore to examine the watering place, we were preparing to fill away, and proceed on our cruise; when a felucca vessel was perceived, stealing along, with the assistance of her sweeps, close under the land, and

attempting to escape round the point, among some rocks and small islands that lie close off. The Valdivia, Capt. H. Cobbett, immediately gave chase, and came up with her late at night, having shot away one of her masts. She proved to be a vessel belonging to the Peruvian Government, with a cargo of wine and cloth, manned by a few English and Americans, who had run away with her from Callao, and, by their own confession, intended to turn pirates on the coast; — if they had not already commenced, as there was every reason to believe, from sundry articles found on board.

Lord Cochrane detached the Araücano, a fast sailing brig, commanded by Capt. Simpson, direct to Acapulco, in hopes of being able to intercept some Spanish vessel, of which his Lordship had received intelligence. The rest of the squadron was to follow, keeping close in with the coasts of Leon and Tehuantepec, in order to look out for the frigates of which we were in search.

On approaching the coast of Mexico, we experienced one of those severe gales of wind,—or rather petty tyfoons,—called here *chuvascos*, that are often encountered in these latitudes. The O'Higgins was so much strained by the heavy cross sea, that the Admiral found it necessary to make the signal to bear up for the gulf of Fonséca. From thence, he detached the Independencia, to look in at the ports of Rialexo and Zonzonate.

Off Rialexo, an old Indian pilot came on board, and informed us that the patriot flag was flying there, and that no enemy's vessel was in the river.

Shortly after, while in chase of a brig that appeared rather suspicious, the Independencia suddenly struck on a sunken rock, while running along the land at the rate of six knots an hour. The shock was so violent, as to throw down every one on board, that was standing; but the ship fortunately forged over the rock, after two or three more heavy concussions. She sustained little injury, except ripping off forty feet of her false keel. This rock was not laid down in the charts, and appears to be of volcanic origin, from a specimen of it that stuck in the ship's bottom, and remained there until she was hove down in Valparaiso, ten months after.

When we returned to the Gulf of Fonséca, we found that the leak in the O'Higgins had increased to an alarming degree. Lord Cochrane entertained serious thoughts of abandoning and burning her, after taking out all her stores, and distributing the ship's company between the other two vessels: for they were far from being well-manned, as almost all the foreign seamen had left the service at Callao. The leak was at length partially stopped, being got at, with a great deal of difficulty, from the inside.

While the ships were lying in the mouth of the outer gulph, completing their water, and preparing for sea, the alcalde of a village, a few leagues off, came on board to visit the vessels. He was so much pleased with his reception, that he earnestly requested some officers to return with him to his house; promising to procure as much fresh stock as we wanted. I obtained permission to go, as caterer of our mess; and an officer was deputed,

by the gun-room of the Valdivia, to accompany me for the same purpose. We arrived at the Indian village, made our purchases, and were returning in a canoe, with a cargo of fowls, pigs, and vegetables, anticipating the thanks of our messmates, who had been for some time living on *charqui* and salt beef; when a sudden squall of wind capsized the canoe, and left us swimming among the live stock. We were in the middle of a rapid current, between two rocky islands; so that, after some fruitless attempts at righting the canoe, the Indians abandoned it, and advised us to strike out for the nearest point, which was, fortunately, not far off. The island we reached was so far from the main land, that even the peons shook their heads, when questioned whether we could possibly swim thither. We therefore sat still, in hopes of hailing some fishermen on their return from sea, a most disconsolate group; our Indian friends loudly bewailing the loss of their canoe, while Daly and I lamented the untimely fate of the pigs and poultry, which were swept out to sea, and, doubtless, soon regaled the sharks. We passed a tedious night, and part of the next day, on the rock, without a drop of water; but a piragua fortunately passed within hail, and rescued us from our awkward situation. We were very near being left behind; for the squadron was actually under weigh, and standing out, when we reached it.

This gulph runs to a considerable distance inland, towards the lofty volcano of Leòn, which is seen far off at sea. The currents, in many parts of it, are very rapid, and raise so great a ripple at so-

points of land, as to be dangerous to canoes and small boats. Heavy squalls of wind, likewise, blow suddenly from the high vallies in the neighbourhood; and render this an unsafe anchorage for vessels, although it is completely land-locked. While sailing from hence, along the coast, we saw several volcanos near the sea, which were in action. One of these, in particular, we observed throwing up stones and lava; which could be distinctly seen by day-light, flowing red hot down the sides of the mountain.

The quantity of turtle found here, floating on the surface of the water, is astonishing. Whenever the sea admitted of lowering a boat, we were sure of catching them by dozens at a time. There were on board several *Canácas*,[30] (Sandwich islanders), who, it is well known, are all excellent swimmers. One of them, who was coxswain to the captain's gig, was remarkably dexterous in taking the turtle. He used to dive under them, as they lay basking in the sun, and turn them, holding fast by the fins until a boat came to secure them. This was found a most acceptable change of diet, to those in the squadron who would eat them; for our salt provisions, and the jerked beef, called on this coast *charqui*, had been brought all the way from Chíle, and was in a very bad condition. Those of the Chiléno sailors and marines, who had never before seen a turtle, were greatly disgusted at the sight of them; believing them to be sea-toads of an enormous size. They could by no means be prevailed on to taste the soup, or rather stew, that was made of them; although it was ex-

tremely palateable, and had even plenty of Pisco wine put in it, for the purpose of tempting them to lay aside their scruples respecting it. On receiving their allowance, they either gave it to the Englishmen, and such of their countrymen as were old campaigners, and would eat anything fresh; or threw it overboard. It therefore became necessary to serve them out charqui and corned beef. We salted a few quintals of the fleshy part of the turtles, and dried it in the sun, on the rattlines of the rigging. It kept very well, and we took some of it with us to Chile.

In the meantime, the Araücano had arrived at Acapulco. Capt. Simpson learned, that the Spanish frigates had remained in that harbour for some months, without molestation from the forts; although the patriot flag was flying on the castle and in the town. They had not long been compelled to leave the place, in consequence of a scarcity of provisions felt there. A great discontent, almost amounting to a mutiny, had shown itself among the *Huachinangos*, (criole sailors, of the leeward coast) of whom a great proportion of their crews was composed; for but few of the original ships' companies, that had sailed from Spain, still survived. The frigates had gone to Panamà, in search of Lord Cochrane; wishing to surrender to him, rather than to any native of the revolted colonies. There were a few Spanish merchant-vessels, and two English East India traders, lying at Acapulco; where, although the government had hoisted the *tricolor* flag,[31] in common with the rest of Mexico, they appeared to be still very favourably disposed

to the Spanish nation. This was a natural feeling for a place, which had no commerce whatever of its own, and had risen into consequence, merely by being the port at which the galleons regularly arrived with merchandize from the Manila, and from whence they sailed with bullion, and European goods.

Capt. Simpson, having imprudently trusted himself on shore, confiding in the patriot flag that was flying on the forts, was seized, and imprisoned in the castle, under the pretence that he had no regularly authenticated commission. Troops were also sent, during the night, on board the Araücano, which was lying at anchor in the outer harbour, with orders to haul her close in to the inner anchorage, and moor her under the fire of the batteries. She was detained there until a valuable Spanish vessel had sailed, with specie, for the Manila; the supercargo of which had doubtless found weighty arguments, to persuade the Mexican governor to this act of hostility to the Chiléno flag. On hearing, however, of the near approach of Lord Cochrane, whose very name brought terror with it, wherever he appeared in the Pacific, the governor released Capt. Simpson, with many apologies for the step he had taken; protesting he had mistaken him for a pirate, who, he had been informed, was on the coast.

The Araücano came out of the harbour, to meet the squadron on its arrival; and Capt. Simpson informed the admiral of what had occurred. He acquainted him, at the same time, that the batteries in the harbour had been manned, and a battalion of

infantry marched into the castle; and that every preparation appeared to be making, to resist the entrance of the squadron. Lord Cochrane accordingly sent in a flag of truce, to assure the governor of his pacific intentions in entering the harbour, solely for the purpose of obtaining water and refreshments; adding, that in the event of the forts offering any resistance, the squadron would be compelled to use force, which could not fail to damage the town, and injure the peaceable inhabitants.

Immediately after the departure of the flag of truce, the O'Higgins made the general signal to prepare for action; and stood into the harbour, followed by the other ships. The wind being unfavourable, we were obliged to beat in, tacking in succession. On rounding the point of the inner harbour, a beautiful view of the town opened upon us, with its neat white buildings; defended by a strong fort, and several batteries, on which the Mexican flag was flying. As we could plainly discern all the guns to be manned, and the matches burning, we anchored in line abreast of the castle, with springs on our cables, in readiness for action; for we were by no means certain as to what their intentions were respecting us, the flag of truce not having yet returned on board. After some pause, the governor came off in his state barge, to compliment the admiral on his arrival; and invited him and his officers on shore. This invitation Lord Cochrane did not think fit to accept immediately; but the governor, on his return, sent fresh beef and bread for the use of the ships.

The harbour of Acapulco is by far the most secure on the West coast of South America. It is completely land-locked, by the serpentine entrance to it; and has very good anchorage close to the landing place. The town is neat, though not very large. It used to have scarcely any resident inhabitants; and was little frequented by visitors, except at the time of the periodical arrival of the Manila ships. Merchants used then to flock in for a considerable distance round, and give the place the appearance of a fair. The forts are strong, and well built; and have the entire command of the inner anchorage.

An isthmus of land, which divides the harbour from the open sea, towards the West, has been cut through, nearly to a level with the water, for the purpose of giving a free entrance to the sea breeze. This laborious task was performed by the patriot prisoners of war, taken during the first campaigns of the revolution. They worked, in irons, until its completion; and then they were shot, their services being no longer required. By admitting the sea breeze to the town and harbour, a very salutary effect has been produced on both, which were previously remarkably sultry and unhealthy.

Besides the English Indiamen lying here, we found a large Spanish galleon, called El Toche, which had not ventured to proceed on her voyage to the Manila, on hearing that Lord Cochrane was on the coast; for she had, on a former occasion, narrowly escaped being captured by him off Arica. The Spanish captain was so much alarmed at the appearance of the Chileno squadron, that, although

he had hauled his ship close in to the landing-place, and had unbent her sails, he did not consider himself safe from being cut out, until he had unshipped the rudder, and carried it on shore. This he accordingly did, the same night that we arrived.

The whole of the beach is covered with a bright white coral, resembling alabaster, which burns into a very fine lime, much used here for white-washing, on account of the superior purity of its colour. The canoes in the harbour are secured from upsetting, by an outrigger projecting from each side, formed of two poles, that extend across the canoe to about four feet from each gunwale, to the ends of which cross pieces of light wood are fastened. A similar outrigger is in use among some of the Polynesian groups. *Qu.*: has it been originally invented on the Main, or by the islanders?

The Mercedes arrived from Panamà, with an unsatisfactory account of her mission; for Lieut. Shepherd had seen some large vessels lying in the bay, but had not approached near enough to make them out distinctly. The admiral, therefore, directed Lieut. P. Grenfell to undertake the *reconnoissance;* and determined to await the return of the schooner in Acapulco. As he found it impossible to procure provisions here, for the shipping under his command, he ordered the Independencia and Araücano to proceed to California, with money to purchase flour and bullocks. These they were to slaughter, salt, and jerk, wherever they could be bought; and return with the provisions to the squadron. There was also intelligence of a large Spanish ship, expected to sail soon from San Blas,

to the Manila, with a million and a half of dollars on board, for which we were ordered to look out.

When in sight of Las tres Marias islands, which lie opposite the mouth of the harbour of San Blas, Capt. Wilkinson, who commanded the Independencia, directed Capt. Simpson to proceed up the Gulph of California, to the mission of Loréto, where he was to buy cattle. While a party of his men was employed salting the beef on shore, he was to cross the Gulph to Guaymas, buy flour there, and join the Independencia at Cape San Lucar, taking on board his salting party on his return.

On the Tres Marias, which are principally frequented by English and American whalers, are caught abundance of the turtle called *caréij*, the shell of which is the tortoise-shell of commerce. The flesh is poor; not being even so good as that of the hawk's-bill turtle, which is the species generally caught on the coast. On the hills, in these islands, is found the lignum-vitæ tree, which some trading vessels have lately been in the habit of cutting; but, from its excessive weight, and the rugged nature of the ground over which it must be conveyed, it is extremely difficult to get the logs down to the water's edge. Some of these trees are said to be of a considerable thickness, as much as twelve and fourteen inches in diameter; and would make excellent sheaves for purchase or snatch-blocks, on account of their size.

We proceeded, in search of cattle, to the bay of San Josè, at the most Southern part of California, where there is a village and mission. As we expected to find some Spanish vessel at anchor there,

Capt. Wilson ordered the Independencia to be disguised as much as possible like an English merchantman; and to conceal her force by housing the guns, and covering with canvass the holes in the half-ports; so as not to alarm any enemy's ship that we might meet with, until we could get close to her.

On opening the bay, we saw a brig at anchor, carrying a large Spanish ensign and pendant, which showed her to be an armed vessel: we, therefore, hoisted English colours, in order to pass for an East Indiaman. This stratagem deceived the Spaniard, who lay perfectly at his ease; although he might have readily escaped or run ashore, if he had suspected what we really were. As we passed near the brig, in beating up to the anchorage, the captain hailed us in English, haughtily demanding what business we had in his Catholic Majesty's seas; and ordering us, with many opprobious terms, to anchor immediately alongside of him, and send a boat forthwith on board him, with the ship's papers. Capt. Wilkinson complied with this peremptory mandate, with much apparent humility; substituting, however, cutlasses for ship's papers. At the moment the boat pushed off, he ordered all the guns to be run out at once; hauling down at the same time the English colours, and hoisting the Chiléno ensign, and commodore's broad pennant.

The brig's decks were crowded with Indians from the shore, who were assisting in replacing the rudder, which had been unshipped a few days before, by touching on a rock. On our discovering

ourselves, the greater part of them jumped overboard, although we lay at least two miles from the shore; for they doubtless expected a broadside as the first salute. Our boats soon picked them up, and brought them on board; for we did not wish the arrival of a patriot man-of-war to be as yet made known at the town. The brig, which of course surrendered immediately, proved to be the San Francisco Xavièr, pierced for sixteen guns, and mounting fourteen. She was a privateering trader, cruising between the missions on the coast of California, and Masatlàn, San Blas, and other ports in Mexico, which still admitted the Spanish flag, notwithstanding their having declared their independence. She had a valuable cargo of deers' tallow, wine, china-ware, &c. We were informed, by the Indians, who soon laid aside their apprehensions, that the Intendente of the mission was absent from San Josè; which, as well as the rest of California, still maintained its allegiance to Spain. We also learned, that the ex-governor of San Blas, Don Jose Antonio Quartára, who had been obliged to make his escape from Mexico on the declaration of independence, was in the house of the mission, together with the commandant of militia, waiting for a passage to La Manila.

Capt. Wilkinson, considering it expedient to have sufficient hostages for the delivery of the cattle he proposed to purchase, ordered a party of marines on shore in the middle of the night, with orders to surprise the two Spanish officers, and bring them on board. This was put in execution with the greatest ease; for they had not the least

idea that the ship they had seen anchor in the roads was an enemy, and were taken while playing cards in the Sala de la Mision. The next morning they were liberated, on pledging themselves to have cattle brought in from the country for sale; which was soon done, when the natives found that we had not come to plunder them, as they were at first apprehensive. The two Spanish officers were so agreeably surprised, at finding their persons and property respected,—contrary, as they candidly admitted, to the usual conduct of their own party during the war,—that they became frequent visitors to dinner on board, and were of the greatest service to us in our dealings with the natives.

They informed Capt. Wilkinson, that there was a small Spanish schooner lying in a neighbouring harbour; and, as he was apprehensive that she might carry intelligence to San Blas of our being here, and so put the Manila ship on her guard, he detached Lieut. Campbell, a North American, with a party of seamen and marines, for the purpose of scuttling her. The natives deceived us, as to the distance of the port in which she lay, from the mission of San Josè; it being eighteen leagues off, instead of eight as they assured us. Lieut. Campbell, however, proceeded to the place, and succeeded in sinking the schooner, without the least opposition on the part of the Indians. He then set off on his return to the ship; but was, unfortunately, so imprudent as to leave his party at breakfast, in a village about a league from the harbour, and to ride back with a deserter from an English whaler, who acted as his guide, to see if

the natives were making any attempts to raise the vessel. By this time, the Indians had collected in considerable force, on the beach. On seeing the officer so far from the assistance of his party, they knocked him off his horse with stones, and killed both him and the lad that had accompanied him. The men of the detachment which had halted in the village, were enjoying themselves in the mean time, having been provided with a plentiful breakfast of fish, eggs, and aguardiente. They had no suspicion, whatever, of treachery; until they suddenly received a volley from their own arms, which they had carelessly left in a corner of the room, and which some Indians, who had entered unperceived, had seized. Several were killed and wounded; and the survivors, having their hands tied to horses' tails, were marched in that manner to the silver mines of El Real de San Antonio, where they were put in irons. A flag of truce was sent by Capt. Wilkinson, to the Intendente of the missions, who commanded at San Antonio; but he paid no respect to it, and put our purser, Don Francisco Monroy, who was the bearer of it, in the stocks at the *calabozo*. They were all, however, released by the interference of the president of the missions in South California. He fortunately arrived at San Josè; and quieted the minds of the inhabitants of that place, who were apprehensive of retaliation from us.

The President invited us to be present at his reading the declaration of the independence of California, which step he was induced to take, after the example of Mexico; being at last convinced,

by the arrival of the Chiléno squadron, that the cause of the royalists was hopeless in the Pacific; and that his persisting in hoisting the Spanish flag at the missions, for any length of time, could only have the effect of introducing war, with all its attendant calamities, among them. Fifteen hundred Indians came into the town with him, armed with lances and long Spanish fusils, and mounted on beautiful active horses. They appeared to do duty as a body-guard to the President, under whose command they were; but had also native alcaldes, chosen from among themselves, to whom they paid great respect and obedience.

All the Californezes are excellent *ginétes;* and most of them possess large herds of fine horses. As the underwood, in this part of the country, is chiefly thorny, and full of the prickly-pear and aloe, they are always clothed, when on horseback, in a surtout made of dressed deerskin, with a hood to protect the head and face, and high boots of the same. The horse is also well guarded from the thorns, by flaps of thick tanned leather, which hang over the chest as far as the knees, covering also the rider's thighs and shins. These are always ornamented, being stamped with various figures of flowers, birds, and beasts, much in the style of those designed by the Chinese.

On Capt. Wilkinson's arrival, with a few of his officers, the Indians formed a semicircle round the Padre Presidente, who stood on a flight of steps in front of the Mission, and asked them whether they would swear to maintain the independence of the country. To this they unanimously assented; as

they would have done, with equal readiness, to any other proposition of the missionary's making. To their great surprize and delight, the Independencia fired a salute on a signal that had been preconcerted. They answered with an irregular *feu de joie*,—loading with ball cartridge,—which certainly had more the appearance of a skirmish than a rejoicing. A barrel of Pisco aguardiente, sent them from on board, completed their joy.

After this ceremony, the President invited us to a dinner, which, for variety and number of dishes, exceeded any festival we had as yet seen. The Indian mode of cooking had never appeared to greater advantage; and the viands, particularly the turtle, salmon, and venison, were excellent. After dinner, the Padre rode with us round the vineyards and sugar-canes belonging to the Mission. During the ride, a circumstance occurred, that was very near embroiling us with the Indians, and might have led to serious consequences; for they have at no time any great command of their temper, and were then in all the confusion incidental to a feast.

The Padre, who understood not a word of English, observed Capt. Wilkinson giving directions to one of his officers, who, on receiving them, rode off hastily towards our watering party, that was filling gang-casks not far off. This was merely to order them on board, for fear of the Indians straying in that direction, and quarrelling with them; but the Padre took it into his head, that we had formed a plot to carry him off to the ship, for some purpose of our own. He suddenly recollected, that he was nearly a league from his body-guard;

and turning his horse, without speaking a word, set off at full gallop, over hedge and ditch, to the Mission. Capt. Wilkinson and his officers, not being able to form any idea what secret motive had prompted him to this abrupt retreat, followed him at the same pace. This served to increase the poor friar's terror to the utmost, and caused the greatest alarm in the village, through which he rode, *ventre à terre*, with his habits streaming in the wind, and pursued, as the Indians naturally supposed, by the English heretics. He could not speak for agitation, on first reaching the Mission; but at length, to our astonishment, accused us, before the assembled crowd, of a design to kidnap him. We had the greatest difficulty in persuading him, that we were perfectly innocent of any such intention; but we at length succeeded, on the arrival of the officer whose departure had occasioned the alarm, and on the Padre himself seeing the pinnace pulling off to the ship, But his confidence in us was evidently shaken; and, as the Indians were persuaded that we had in some way or other insulted their President, we deemed it advisable to make the best of our way down to the beach, by a different road from that we usually passed. We afterwards learned, from our friend Quartára, that our precaution had been most fortunate; for several of the Indians had stationed themselves in ambush, at a small stream that crossed our customary pathway, with the intention of avenging the supposed affront, by shooting us as we passed.

Bullocks were now brought in for sale, in abundance, at four dollars a head; and, by means of a

party employed salting beef on board, and drying it in the sun on shore, we had soon as much prepared as was necessary, and were anxious to sail. We had, however, heard nothing as yet of the Araücano, although she ought to have been with us long before. At last, rumours were heard among the Indians, who were every day arriving from the interior, that parties of strangers had been seen on shore, at Loréto and Puerto Escondído. Capt. Wilkinson became very uneasy at this intelligence; and determined on sending a marine officer overland to these places, to examine into the truth of the report; giving him a written order to take charge of any of the Araücano's men he might meet with, and to march them back with him to San Josè. This measure was, at first, strongly opposed, both by Quartára and the President, as being extremely dangerous to the officer entrusted with this commission. They warned him that he would have to pass through a wild part of California, infested by panthers and jaguars, and inhabited solely by Indians, who would murder any European for the sake of his clothes; especially one belonging to a ship, which they all knew had arrived in rather a hostile manner. The commandant of militia, however, volunteered his services to accompany him; and so effectually disguised him in deer skins, that he passed through the country undiscovered, sleeping every night in the woods, and avoiding the villages and farms. Near San Antonio, he met a corporal of marines, belonging to the Araücano, who brought the unwelcome news, that the foreign seamen of the brig had mutinied, and carried her off.

The road between San Josè and San Antonio, after ascending gradually for a few miles from the level of the sea shore, suddenly climbs, by a precipitous ascent, to an elevated table land. This extends, on the right, to the borders of the gulph, where it sinks abruptly down to the beach, as if undermined and blown up: on the left it reaches to the feet of a lofty range of mountains, whose summits, moulded in fantastic cones and pyramids, we discovered when at sea, the evening before we made the low land. A very remarkable rent appears on the brow of the loftiest of these; and the solid rock has been laid bare, in nearly a straight line, from the summit to the base, where a very deep and broad ravine begins, which has cleft the table land throughout, as far as its termination near San Josè. This *quebráda* is about a hundred yards in width, and from fifty to eighty in depth. We descended into it repeatedly, in the course of our journey; but found it unpleasant travelling for our horses, as the sand, with which its bottom is covered; though level, is yielding and heavy. It is said by the natives to have been torn up, not many years since, by a waterspout that fell on a neighbouring peak. Be that as it may, there is little appearance of a torrent having passed; and the ravine has more the appearance of some gulph that has been deserted by the sea. Thick copse-wood was growing up in many parts of it, swarming, my companion assured me, with jaguars. We, however, saw nothing fiercer than droves of *collótes*, which are either wolves or very large foxes; and they appeared to hesitate whether to attack us or not.

Rattle-snakes were so numerous, that we killed eighteen or twenty basking on the sands; and selected some rattles, with an unusual number of rings in each, to take on board.

Capt. Simpson soon arrived at point San Lucar, in an open boat, with part of his people; having left the rest at Loréto under the charge of Lieut. Noyes. He stated that, on his first arrival at that Mission, he had bought cattle, and landed a party with a subaltern, to salt and dry the beef. He had then proceeded to Guaymas, where he purchased flour; and returned to Loréto, for the people and provisions that had been left there. On his going on shore to hasten their embarkation, an English master's-mate, who was left in charge, persuaded the rest of the foreigners on board to run away with the brig; having landed the Chilénos at Puerto Escondido, under the pretence of sending them ashore on a wooding party. It was afterwards ascertained, that they carried the Araücano to the Sandwich islands, where Tamaahmaah seized her, having been informed by the English Missionaries of the illegal manner in which she had been obtained. The king kept her for some time, safely moored in a basin formed by piles driven into the sand, in expectation of some reward from the State of Chíle for her salvage.

Capt. Wilkinson was obliged, in consequence of this event, to proceed immediately to Loréto, to take in the men who had been left there. We found Noyes, and the party under his command, close prisoners in the church of the Mission, having been surprised and disarmed by the Indians. They

were, however, released on our arrival, and permitted to embark. From thence we sailed to Guaymas, to purchase more flour for the squadron, in lieu of that which had been shipped in the Araücano, before she was carried off. We consequently gave up all hopes of seeing the Spanish ship, which we had been expecting daily from San Blas. Had we remained on our station at San Josè, we could not have failed to intercept her; for all vessels bound to the Westward, from the Northern coast of Mexico, come within sight of Cape San Lucar, from whence they take their departure. It was no small mortification to us to be obliged to forego our chance of capturing this vessel, which was probably the last that was to sail through the Pacific with specie, under the Spanish flag. It was ascertained that she had upwards of a million and a half of dollars on board, besides *plata pina* and ingots.

Guaymas is a small but secure harbour, where plenty of provisions may be at all times procured. Capt. Wilkinson bought the flour at nine dollars the mule load, being three hundred weight; in which price the charge of two dollars per load was included, for the land carriage, from the mills in the interior. He also took on board a quantity of dried biznago root, (a species of cactus,) which is a valuable antiscorbutic, for the use of the ship's company. This root, about six inches in thickness, is cut into slices, which are dried in the sun, and have an agreeable saccharine taste, resembling that of preserved pears. The inhabitants of this place were under great apprehensions of an attack, that was daily ex-

om the Indians of the Rio Colorado, a numerous and ferocious tribe from the upper end of the Gulf, who had lately been doing a great deal of mischief, and who very shortly after our departure made their threatened descent, and ravaged the coast.

The climate of California is temperate and pleasant. Although the air is rather cold in the mornings, in consequence of a breeze from the ocean, that sets in about day break, the weather is warm enough in summer to ripen grapes, and bring sugar-cane and tobacco to perfection. The inhabitants rarely make anything but a coarse syrup, and an ardent spirit, from the cane; but from the grape they get a very pleasant light wine, much resembling champagne. Provisions of every kind are remarkably cheap, and the soil is in general very fertile.

We now left this coast, and returned in search of the Chiléno squadron. Lord Cochrane had appointed Guayaquil as the place of rendezvous; but, on our arrival at Punà, we found he had sailed from thence. After taking on board cocoa and plantains, for the use of the ship's company, we sailed for Guambacho on the coast of Peru; and from thence proceeded to Coquimbo in Chíle, without seeing or hearing any thing of the squadron.

CHAPTER XVI.

VALPARAISO.—THE PORT.—THE ALMENDRAL.—QUEBRADAS.—ENGLISH VILLAGE AND CEMETERY.—FORTS ANTONIO AND BARON.—MARKET IN THE RECOVA.—SUMMER AND WINTER GALES.—NUMEROUS SHIPWRECKS.—INFANT SAVED BY THE HUAZOS.—WRECKERS.—EARTHQUAKE OF 1822.—PERMANENT ELEVATION OF STRATA ON THE COAST.—SUN-BAKED BRICKS.—BULLOCK WAGGONS.—MULETEERS.—THE PONCHO.

AFTER a very rough passage, (it being now the middle of winter,) during which we had distant views of the islands Mas Afuera, and Juan Fernandez, we anchored in the harbour of Valparaiso, towards the end of June, 1822. Here we found the Admiral, and the greater part of the squadron assembled. Lord Cochrane had not been able to fall in with the Spanish frigates; and they, as they were disappointed in their search for him, had surrendered themselves at Callao to San Martin, the Protector of Peru.

The view, on entering the harbour of Valparaiso, by no means corresponds with the name of that city. The lofty mountains, by which it is surrounded to the Southward and Eastward, are nearly barren, and appear incapable of cultivation; producing nothing but a brown heathy grass, through which patches of the bright red soil appear. A few stunted bushes, and flowering aloe plants, find soil and shelter in the *quebrádas*, or deep rocky ravines,

which have been worn by a long succession of winters on the face of the mountain. The hills rise so abruptly from the sea shore, that there is only room for one street, leading from the Recóva or market place, (where the Governor's palace stood previously to the great earthquake in 1822,) to an open space on the beach, called La Xarcia, which takes its name from a rope walk established there. In this place there is also a market, principally for fruit and vegetables.

The hill retires a few hundred yards from the sea, at this spot, giving room for a very pleasant part of the suburbs, called El Almendràl, or the almond grove. In this there is one very long and broad street, and numerous country houses, with gardens, and peach orchards. On the sea shore, in this part of the bay, the greater part of the fishermen, who supply the port, build their huts, and draw up their canoes. These are made of the *bellóta* tree, generally from twelve to fifteen feet long, by about two feet broad, and eighteen inches deep, They are very liable to upset; and are all, therefore, provided with logs of a buoyant wood, which are lashed along the outside near the water-mark, to give them more stability. Their clumsy inartificial construction would induce us to believe, that the aborigines of this part of the coast made use of balzas alone, as the fishermen now do in Peru.

It is also here that the *matanzas*, or butchers' shambles, are established; close to the beach, and completely out of the way of the houses. Scarce a year passes without a serious conflagration in this

extensive range of sheds; which, being thatched with palm-leaves, and generally stored with skins of melted tallow, burn so fiercely, when fanned by the summer trade wind, as renders it totally impossible to save the live stock which it usually contains.

The principal street in the port, which is generally understood to be the part that extends from the *rezguardo*, or custom-house, to the arsenal, is the Planchada, running parallel with the sea shore. Here, previous to the earthquake, there was only one house of any description on the side next the harbour, and that was built by Mr. Price, an English merchant. The foreigners have since set the natives the example of building dwelling houses, of two stories, on that side, which commands by far the pleasantest view. There is now a very good row of buildings there, with balconies round them, and shops on the ground floor. The sea has retired greatly since the awful convulsion of nature, in 1822; beside which, the owners of the houses next the hill keep parties of peons employed, all the year round, cutting away the cliff, for the purpose of enlarging their back yards, (most of the houses having been originally built directly against the face of the hill.) As all the stones and rubbish, thus obtained, have been thrown on the beach, mounds have been raised by this means, even as far out as where small vessels used formerly to lie. Most of the large houses, in this part of the town, are built on ground which has been thus gained, either from the cliff or the sea.

There are many ravines, called *Quebrádas*, running a considerable way back into the mounta

Through these, small streams of water flow, which are nearly dry in summer; but often do a great deal of mischief in the winter, by the suddenness and magnitude of their floods. Many *ranchos* are annually destroyed, and many lives lost, on these occasions; for, in spite of repeated warnings, the natives will re-build, in the ensuing spring, on the same spots, from whence they have seen cottages lately swept. All the Quebrádas are thickly inhabited; and chiefly by washerwomen, who are a remarkably numerous class in Valparaiso. We must, however, except that of San Agustin, opposite the landing place, where the theatre, built on the site of a deserted convent, is situated; as also those of San Francisco, and Santo Domingo, in both of which are churches attached to monasteries, and some of the best private houses. Two of the hills between these Quebràdas, called by the natives El Arrayàn, and La Cordillèra (but by the English sailors the *main* and *foretops*), are also extensive *barrios*, and contain a very dense population, chiefly of the lower class. The *ranchos*, or cottages of the smallest description, scattered over the face of the different hills, are innumerable. They are built, wherever it is possible to level a patch of ground, four or five yards square; although the path leading to it would hardly be attempted by a goat. Most of these ranchos have a *retamo*, or large broom tree, growing in front, the bright yellow flowers of which have a lively appearance.

Between the Quebráda de San Agustin, and that of El Durazno, is a very steep hill, nearly level on the top, which no one ever thought of inhabiting,

until an English merchant, by name Bateman, built the first house on it in 1822. He also constructed a winding road, to facilitate the ascent; and, having purchased the ground, proposed building extensively on it. Unfortunately, before he could bring his plan of founding a village to completion, he was murdered, in his solitary dwelling, by the peons he had employed; who were probably tempted by the wealth he was believed to possess, and the unprotected way in which he lived. There are now a considerable number of very neat houses there, with gardens in the front; built in the cottage style, and commanding a noble view of the bay, and open ocean. They are exclusively inhabited by English families; among which is that of the British Vice-Consul, Mr. White. There is also a commodious lodging house, kept by Capt. Ross; and a billiard table. It has even an English name: being called "Mount Pleasant" by foreigners; and, by natives, "Monte Alegre."

As the English, on account of not professing the Roman Catholic faith, were formerly prohibited from burying their dead in the consecrated ground, belonging to the churches in Valparaiso, they for some years made use of Fort San Antonio, and other enclosed places, in which the graves were not liable to be disturbed, for that purpose. They have now an extensive cemetery, surrounded by a high wall, on the summit of a hill between the Quebrádas of Elias, and of San Juan de Dios; up which a serpentine road has been cut at the expence of the foreign merchants. The natives have lately followed the example of their visitors; and have built

for themselves a *campo-santo*, with a small chapel, adjoining the British and N. American burying-ground.

The bay of Valparaiso was formerly defended by five forts: but at present only two remain; San Antonio, and El Baron. The former, which is situated on the same side of the bay as the anchorage, close to the arsenal, is merely a saluting battery. The guns are mounted *en barbette*; and the battery is built immediately under a perpendicular cliff, from which stones and rubbish would inevitably fall into the fort, should any shots be fired at it. At the other fort, which is at the opposite side of the bay, on a commanding eminence, near the road leading to Quillóta, the guns have all been dismounted, and the carriages are decayed for want of paint. Not even a gun-boat is kept in a state fit for service, for the purpose of protecting the harbour.

There is good anchorage at Valparaiso, the greater part of the year, viz., from September to April inclusive; and plenty of provisions are to be had on reasonable terms. Ship's biscuit is now regularly baked, and beef salted and corned here, for the use of vessels, by two Englishmen, Messrs M'Farlane and Potts. They have built a large establishment in the Almendràl, for the purpose of supplying shipping, on a scale which has astonished the natives of the place. Water is far from being good, and is difficult to be procured; all that is used in the port being bought from the *aguatéros*, or water-carriers, who bring it down on their shoulders from the upper Quebrádas, beyond the washer-

women's stations, in small barrels. These ravines afford a very precarious supply; being nearly dry in the summer, and so muddy in the rainy season, as to be frequently unfit for use. Ships generally water at the Almendrâl, where there is a well belonging to an Englishman, whence the water is drawn by means of a wheel, worked by men walking round inside.

The market, in the Recóva, is generally well supplied with meat, fish, vegetables, and fruit; but, as the supply depends entirely on the villages, and farms, at a considerable distance from the port, any very bad weather causes a temporary scarcity. It sometimes happens, also, that the butchers who attend the market, and who, having all small farms, do not entirely depend for their subsistence on the sale of the meat, agree among themselves not to supply the port, until some unpopular *alcabála*, or market due, which they consider oppressive, has been repealed.

Considerable quantities of a sea-weed, found on this coast, called *cuchayuyo*, is sold in the Recóva, for consumption in the port, and to be conveyed on mules to the capital. It is a favorite article of food with the Chilénos, especially during Lent, and on *dias de ayunar* throughout the year. It is always toasted on the embers until it becomes brittle, previous to cooking; and is either stewed, or fried with batter, in both which ways it is very palatable, and considered highly nourishing.

During the summer, that is, from the beginning of September to the end of April, the wind blows here constantly from the Southward, varying oc-

casionally a few points on either hand. The harbour being completely secured by hills on that side, and towards the East, the anchorage is perfectly secure at this season, from any wind capable of raising a dangerous sea. But, in the afternoons, the wind, which has not as yet been felt in the harbour, although it has been blowing hard outside, seems at last to have accumulated at the back of the peninsula forming the port, and pours over it, sweeping down impetuously into the bay. It continues for some hours to blow through the Quebrádas, with such undiminished violence, as frequently to cause ships to drive quite out of the anchorage; especially, if they lie opposite the Almendràl, where, from the exposed situation they are in, they experience its greatest fury. It is found particularly unpleasant to be out of doors at that time; and it is actually difficult to stand against the violent gusts. The coarse sand is driven against the face, so forcibly as to give pain; and the light dust, and earth from the hills, is carried in columns to such an height, as to fall at a considerable distance in the harbour, among the shipping. The streets are quite deserted, and the inhabitants close their doors, and burn candles while this wind lasts; for the dust penetrates even trunks and drawers, and covers all the furniture in the houses.

During the remaining months, but more especially in June and July, it is advisable for those vessels, which are obliged to remain in this port, to moor securely; taking care, if possible, to have no ship lying to the northward of them; for most of the mischief, sustained here in a gale of wind, is always

observed to take place in consequence of one vessel driving foul of another. At this time of the year, stiff gales, accompanied by heavy rain, may be expected from the North and North West; and, as the mouth of the harbour is completely open to the Pacific, the sea that tumbles in on those occasions is very dangerous. A gale of this sort may generally be foreseen, by the unusual transparency of the air. A mountain, bearing North of the small port of Quintero, with two hummocks on the top, called *La Silla del Gobernadòr*, may be distinctly seen, previous to a *temporal*, although rarely visible at other times. This appearance, and a thick cloud, (known by the name of *the table-cloth*,) resting on the hills above the village of Viña del Mar, are warnings that may be depended upon, as confidently as a barometer. The sea rises first, and is soon followed by the wind, which generally continues to blow with great violence, for two or three days. During this time, it is almost impossible either to land, or to get off on board; unless perhaps during a lull, in a whale boat from the arsenal; consequently, vessels that are short of provisions or water may chance to be awkwardly situated. Scarcely a winter passes without the loss of several sail; and, as the shore is rocky for a considerable distance, in exactly the place to which they generally drive, there is almost always a total loss of ship and cargo, and frequently of the lives of all on board.

In the winter of 1823, during a *Norther*, (as these gales are called,) eighteen vessels were totally lost in twenty-four hours. Those that were driven on a craggy point, called *Cruz de Los Reèyes*,

were dashed to pieces the moment they struck; and the sailors, who had climbed into the rigging, were thrown with violence among the rocks, and floating pieces of wood, where they perished, within fifty yards of the main street covered with spectators, who were unable to render them any assistance whatever. The vessels that drifted on shore, at the sandy beach of the Almendràl, were more fortunate; for the *Huazos*, or crioles of the interior, who thronged the beach, rode fearlessly into the surf, and rescued every man as he approached the shore, by means of the lazo.

The Lion, an East India ship, which lay close to the Independencia, was one of the number lost. She escaped being wrecked on the rocks, through the good seamanship and activity of the captain; who, at the moment he perceived her beginning to drive, cut the cables, hoisted the jib, and succeeded in running her on to the sand. In one of the vessels lost in the same place, (I think the Louisa,) was the captain's wife, an Englishwoman, with an infant at the breast. She had the presence of mind to wrap her child up carefully, and enclose it in a trunk, having given notice of her intention to the *Huazos* on the beach, (by some of the sailors who swam ashore,) that they might be in readiness to receive it. When she perceived that the attention of the crowd was fixed on the ship, she threw the trunk overboard, and watched it as it was borne by the surf towards the shore, where the Huazos drew it out instantly with their lazos. Having opened it, they found the infant quite safe; for scarcely any water had oozed into the trunk, during the short

time it was at the mercy of the waves. Having seen her child in safety, the mother did not long hesitate to follow through the tremendous sea that was running; and, as her courage and presence of mind deserved, was also happily saved by the *Huazos*.

However ready the Chilénos may be to assist the shipwrecked, they consider merchandize of every description, when washed on shore from the wreck, to be their own property, and immediately take possession of them; notwithstanding the precautions used by government, in sending a guard to protect the vessels when stranded. As the soldiers have been bred up, from their infancy, in the belief that every wreck is fair plunder, they cannot be supposed very strict in guarding them from depredation. So far are they from it, that they give every facility to their friends, of securing and conveying away goods. For some months, after any vessels have been lost, the hills in the neighbourhood of the port may be seen covered, in many places, with pieces of cloth, and different kinds of stuffs, spread out to dry. Many valuable articles, also, are offered for sale in the streets, by the poorer class, who openly boast that they saved them from the wreck, and therefore can afford to sell them cheap.

Earthquakes are of frequent occurrence in Chile; so much so, that it is considered singular if a month elapse without one at least being felt. Nevertheless, the inhabitants, whom one would expect to find so accustomed to the shocks, as to have in a great measure lost their dread of them, are alw

much more terrified on these occasions than foreigners. A hollow rumbling noise is frequently heard, proceeding from the mountains, called a *rüido*. This is not always attended by an earthquake; but is much dreaded by the natives, notwithstanding its daily recurrence. These *rüidos*, and the slighter kind of earthquakes, are hardly ever perceived by strangers on their first arrival in S. America; nor can foreigners be for some time made sensible of them, except by the panic which appears to seize the inhabitants, who rush out into the streets, with a total disregard to dishabille; beating their breasts, praying to La Señora del Carmen, and exclaiming "*Misericordia Senor!*"

A few months after our arrival in Chile, on the 19th of November, 1822, an earthquake was felt throughout the whole of that country; and even as far to the Southward as the Archipelago of Chiloë. This was by far the most severe that had been experienced, within the memory of the oldest inhabitants; and struck with terror even those foreigners who had been accustomed to similar phenomena in other countries. The day had been unusually calm and sultry for that season; and, as we afterwards recollected, there had been a heavy swell all day in the harbour, without any appearance of wind outside, although it was no longer the time of year for variable gales. At half-past ten at night, the first shock was felt. It fortunately did not commence with much severity; so that it gave warning to many of the inhabitants to escape out of doors. Another, however, followed, after a momentary interval; and continued with

such violence, that, in a few seconds, every church in Valparaiso was reduced to a heap of ruins. The Governor's palace also, in which the Director Don Bernardo O'Higgins was residing at the time; almost every private house; and the greater part even of the low *ranchos* were destroyed, or rendered uninhabitable, by being unroofed, and having the wall rent in every direction.

The only house, of any considerable size, that escaped without sustaining some severe injury, was one of three stories high;—that built on the beach by Mr. Price. This house was considered, from its height, much more likely to be damaged by an earthquake, than any other in the port; and the danger was apparently increased by its standing alone, unsupported by any adjoining buildings. Its safety may be attributed to its resting on a solid foundation, which was at that time unusual, and was considered by the native architects an unavailing precaution. But it has since been ascertained, beyond a doubt, that, although the whole of the surface appears to be equally agitated by an earthquake, the shocks do not take such effect on houses built on a deep-seated foundation, or on a rock, as elsewhere. The houses in the Almendràl, in particular, which is a sandy soil, were so instantaneously overthrown, that many of the inhabitants perished in the ruins. The church of La Merced, in the same part, was more suddenly and thoroughly destroyed than the others; although it had been so substantially built, that the tower, of solid brick-work, did not break into fragments, when it was thrown over, but rested with its summit on the

ground, and the fractured part upwards, supported by the ruins.

The *rüido*, accompanying this earthquake, was appalling. Instead of the usual hollow rumbling sound, it more nearly resembled bursts of subterranean thunder, attended by a rushing noise, like that of a torrent sweeping rocks and large stones along in its headlong course; and, occasionally, by an indescribably hideous grinding, as if extensive strata of the solid granite beneath the hills were forcibly displaced. Beside this, the crashing fall of churches and other buildings, the screams of the startled inhabitants, and the howling of the dogs that swarm in the streets, united to form a most terrific concert, which we who were afloat, and comparatively out of danger, could not listen to without shuddering.

A party of marines was immediately landed from each ship, for the protection of the ruined custom-house, and the tottering stores of the principal native and foreign merchants. While employed in this duty, we had full leisure to look round on the horrors attending an earthquake of the first magnitude, as this certainly was. Many of the inhabitants were killed at once, in their beds. Others, who had escaped into the open air, were knocked down by the falling tiles, and crushed to death under walls, in attempting to fly through the narrow streets. The confusion was dreadful; every open space being crowded with fugitives, distracted by terror, mostly half naked; for the greater part had sprung from their beds at the first alarm, and had afterwards no leisure to think

of clothing. They continued to run about, without any settled object, beating their breasts and praying aloud; most of them enquiring, in agonies of fear, for their parents and children. At the same time, bands of *rotozos* were seen wandering about the deserted streets, and taking the opportunity of this awful visitation to rob the houses. Many of these wretches were afterwards found, buried under the ruins, with plunder of various sorts still in their grasp. To add to the horrors of the night, fires broke out in several parts of the port and Almendràl, in consequence of the dry thatch of the ranchos falling on the hearths, that are always in the centre of the huts.

O'Higgins, the Director of Chile, had a very narrow escape. He fell down under the gateway of the palace, being rather a corpulent man, and was dragged from thence by his aide-de-camp, Don Enriqué Lazala, just before the whole fabric fell forward into the Recóva. The captain and mate of a small English sloop, lying in the harbour, were both dangerously ill at Lacey's tavern, on shore, in consequence of the numerous severe wounds they had received a few nights before, from robbers who had boarded and plundered the vessel. They were actually so weak, from loss of blood, as to be incapable of sitting up, on the evening before the earthquake commenced. But, when they perceived that the house they were in was in imminent danger of falling, and that every body had fled, and left them to their fate, the alarm gave them temporary strength sufficient to rise, and totter down to the beach. There they arrived in safety, having

found their way through the narrowest part of the falling buildings. Among very many other fatal accidents, Mr. Ford, of the Almendràl, with his wife and children, was buried under the ruins of his house, at which I was to have slept that night, had I not been unexpectedly ordered on duty afloat.

After the first danger had in some measure subsided, although the shocks continued at intervals during the night, and for weeks after, the inhabitants retired to the neighbouring hills. There they collected in groups round the Padres, confessing their sins aloud by way of penance, and telling their beads with great devotion. Several men stripped themselves naked, from the waist upwards, and scourged themselves with bunches of thorns, until their shoulders were lacerated, and covered with blood. It was observable, that not a few of those who were anxiously inquiring after the fate of their relations and friends, (for many families were separately scattered for some days after the earthquake,) had not forgotten, in the midst of their alarm, to secure their crucifixes, and favourite images of saints, some nearly as large as life, which they carried about them, regardless of fatigue.

On board the ships in the bay, the earthquake was felt in a greater degree than could have been supposed possible. The vessels were shaken as roughly as if they had been grazing over a rocky shoal, with a sensation similar to that caused by several heavy casks of water, when rolled along the decks: while, at the same time, the chain-cables were violently rattled. The sea boiled up in a succession of short waves, like a ripple caused

by the meeting of two strong currents. The launches, used in the harbour for loading and unloading vessels, which were moored about a hundred yards from the landing place, were suddenly left dry. It was then greatly apprehended, that the sea would retire from the anchorage, and rush in again, (as had been the case during the dreadful earthquake at Callao,) to the destruction of every thing afloat and ashore, both in the port and the Almendràl.

Several sand-banks were raised, and the soundings materially altered, in Valparaiso bay. The little harbour of Quintéro, where vessels used previously to anchor in 2½ to 3 fathoms, was ruined as a port; for the bottom was permanently raised four feet on the night of the 22d. The strata of shells, on the adjoining coast, which have been employed for centuries in making lime, were elevated, by the same agency, nearly a fathom from their former level. The coasters, which arrived at Valparaiso subsequently to the earthquake, reported that a very considerable alteration in sounding had taken place, near the land and in the little harbours which they frequented, for two degrees along the coast.

A brilliant meteor passed over Chíle during the night; and greatly augmented the alarm of the terrified inhabitants. Day light at length came; but it was to disclose the melancholy spectacle of a ruined and deserted city. The people were seen, in disconsolate groups on the hills, without shelter, without food, and many without sufficient clothing; and, as the trembling motion of the earth recurred

ceased for a moment, it was highly dangerous to venture among the tottering houses in quest of anything. Many, however, braved the danger, and continued to dig in the ruins for the mangled bodies of their friends who had perished; while others were employed in searching for clothing, and other articles, that might be of service to them in the bivouac they had established on the hills.

This calamity was not confined to Valparaiso, for every town and village suffered, more or less, by the earthquake. As the farm-houses near the coast, and especially those in the neighbourhood of this port, had been all nearly destroyed, no provisions were brought in from the country for several days. This occasioned the greatest distress, particularly among the poorer class, who had no means of sending to the plantations to procure food. It was found neessary for the Governor to order sentries to be placed at the few bakers' ovens, which had escaped the general destruction, to prevent the famishing populace from seizing on, and devouring the half-baked loaves. The English and French hotels, too, which had contrived to procure bread for their customers who boarded there, were obliged to apply for a guard. The corridors in front of these houses were thronged all day with women,—some of them of a very respectable appearance,—who held up their infants to the windows, imploring for bread to keep them from starving.

As there are no trees on the neighbouring hills, and only a few shrubs in the Quebrádas, scarcely any had it in their power to erect huts for shelter

even from the sun. To add to their miseries, a very heavy shower of rain came on, at this unusual season of the year, and continued, without intermission, nearly a whole night; causing torrents among the hills, that actually swept away some of the beds and furniture, which had been rescued from the ruins.

Misfortunes of this kind are speedily forgotten, in countries where they are frequently experienced; and, in a few weeks, the inhabitants commenced rebuilding their houses, on the same spots of ground where they had previously stood. This was the work of a short time; for almost all buildings in Chíle are constructed of *adóbes*, bricks dried in the sun; and the ruins of one house are easily worked up into materials to build another.

These *adóbes* are made of a brownish clay, which is moistened, and trod to a proper thickness by men, and sometimes by bullocks. A quantity of these short splinters of straw, which has been broken by the hoofs of the cattle at the trilla, is mixed with it, to give it a firmer consistence, and to make it adhere better together. It is then formed in wooden moulds, to the proper sized bricks, which are generally eighteen inches long, nine broad, and six thick. These are laid flat in the sun to dry, and, after being repeatedly turned, are set on their edges, by which means they are usually fit for building within ten days or a fortnight. The mortar, used to cement these together, is merely composed of an unctuous red earth, found on the hills. This is sifted fine, and mixed with water to the proper consistence. Although no lime is used with

it, it is very tenacious, and answers every purpose of mortar made with sand and lime, for building with adóbes.

In constructing a house in this manner, it is necessary to finish only a part of the walls at a time; one story being generally covered with thatch along the top of the new wall, which is then left to acquire the necessary hardness and strength, before another story, or the roof is added. By this precaution, the houses will last for any length of time, if the upper part of the walls be defended from rain. As the tiles burned in Chile have only one curve, there are necessarily two layers of them; which make the roofs very heavy. No slates are to be procured; but, in sea-port towns, they frequently roof their houses with planks, cut with a feather-edge, so as to overlap each other, and covered either with sheets of tin, or sail cloth pitched within and without. The ranchos are always thatched with straw or palm-leaves: these last are most frequently used, as affording a more perfect covering, and being plentiful in the neighbourhood.

Walls, for enclosing farms and plantations, are also constructed of a larger kind of adóbes. The moulds for these are made of strong planks, six feet long, by three in depth, and about eighteen inches in breadth. Layers of marle, rather more carelessly prepared, and mixed with sifted gravel, are placed in these, and beaten down hard with a *mazéta*, or rammer. When the mould is full, it is taken off, and removed to another place; the same process being repeated, until the wall is finished, to the requisite height and length.

The distance between Valparaiso and Santiago is about thirty leagues. The road is broad enough for two waggons to pass; and is tolerably good during the summer, after its annual repair in the spring. After a few weeks heavy rain in winter, the appearance of the road is totally changed. Every declivity is then torn up, by the force of the water, into broad and deep gullies. These it is in vain to think of filling up, any otherwise than in a temporary way, by logs of wood, and branches of trees, until the dry weather returns, and allows of a thorough substantial repair; which must, however, be repeated every year. In the lower parts of the road, the mud is in many places so deep, that the mules are obliged to be unloaded, and dragged out by ropes; and the waggons are buried up to the axletrees, and frequently cannot be extricated, without taking them off the wheels, and carrying them on the shoulders of several peons, over the bad passes; for the united strength of eight or ten yokes of oxen is insufficient to drag them through. The rivers of Curicavì and Pudagüel also swell so much, that passengers on horseback are obliged to swim across; and carriages of every kind are often delayed for weeks, there being neither bridges nor canoes.

The *carréta*, or bullock waggon of Chile, is of a very clumsy construction, and so heavily built, that, even when empty, it requires nearly the whole strength of a yoke of oxen to move it. The body is merely a heavy wooden frame, about eight feet long, by four wide, and rests on a very strong axle-tree, which the *carretéros* themselves cut out of any

tree near the road, that suits their purpose; for it seldom lasts more than two journies. This part is roughly squared with the axe, and rounded at the ends where the wheels traverse, to about six inches in thickness. There are only two wheels to the *carréta*, the naves of which are solid rough-hewn blocks of wood, of a double sugar-loaf shape; generally made of a stump of the piumo or algaróba, for the purpose of toughness; and fully two feet in diameter. The spokes are stout, and clumsy in proportion to their length, and the felloes are nearly a foot in breadth, and six inches thick. Outside these are fixed *sobre-camas*, or second felloes, which are quite as substantial as the inner ones, and are secured to them by strong wooden pins. The pole, to which the axle is fastened, is equally solid and rough; and the yokes for the oxen, although they are cut out with some attention to neatness, are so heavy, that they keep the animals' heads constantly hanging down. The harness is made entirely of raw hide ropes, twisted together. On the waggon is built a tilt, or rather a hut, with branches of trees, covered with hides. There are, in general, three yokes of oxen to each carréta. These are driven with a long goad, as the carretéro always sits on the roof of the tilt, where the roads are good and straight. On descending a steep hill, he unyokes the two foremost pairs of oxen, and fastens them, by the horns, to the back of the waggon, [illegible] their obstinate resistance to being pulled for[illegible] operates as a drag. Without this contrivance, [illegible] would, inevitably, fall over the precipices, [illegible] edges of which most of the winding mountain

roads run. This is sometimes the case, notwithstanding all their precautions; for there are no parapets whatever to guard against such an accident.

There is never more than one carretéro to a waggon; for which reason, and for the protection of the goods, they always travel in parties of six or eight, under the charge of a *capataz*, or conductor, who has the command of the whole. They mutually assist each other with the loan of bullocks, in bad passes, and while ascending steep hills; also in repairing the waggons, when they meet with any accident. They take turns in looking after the bullocks, at night, and during the excessive midday heat, at which times the cattle are unyoked, and turned loose to feed by the road side. In dry seasons, when grass is scarce in these places, large bundles of broken straw are carried for the bullocks, on the top of the carrétas.

The number of the carretéros, and the character they all have for strength and intrepidity, are a great protection to the valuable merchandize they are constantly conveying to and from the city and port; as all the roads through Chile are, more or less, infested by robbers. The honesty, also, of these men is proverbial. Merchants are in the habit of entrusting them with large sums of money, which they invariably deliver in safety; and there has never been an instance known of their betraying the confidence reposed in them. The pay of the carretéros is very trifling; being only two dollars and a half, without being found in provisions, for each journey during the summer. This season is reckoned to be two thirds of the year; and they

are generally, at that time, six or seven days performing each journey. During the winter months, their wages are raised to three dollars and a half; although they then never occupy less than ten days or a fortnight on the road, and are frequently delayed more than a month. Besides the accidents constantly happening to the carrétas, the floods often retard them for many days, for which no allowance is made by their employers.

The *arriéros*, or muleteers, receive even less wages than the carretéros, on account of the shorter time in which they perform their journeys; although their labour is much more severe, except that they ride instead of walking. There are only two *arriéros* and a boy allowed to a drove, consisting, perhaps, of eighty or more mules, all of which they have to load and unload twice a day, besides the trouble they constantly have with the loads that become loose on the road, and with the beasts that fall down and stick in the mud. They have also to collect them in the morning and afternoon, when they have grazed sufficiently, and to watch them by turns during the night; for they always turn them loose on commons, from which they are very apt to stray to a considerable distance, in search of better pasture. These droves are led along the roads, and even through crowded streets, by the sound of a *zinzerro*, or small brass bell, hung to the neck of a brood mare. She is called, by the Huazos, *Le Madrina*, or the godmother; and is always led by a boy in front of the mules. They have never any bridle or halter; but when loading and unloading, the *arriéros* cover their head with

a poncho, which keeps them immovable as long as their eyes are hid by it.

This *poncho*, or *manta* as it is also called, is universally, and at all times, worn by the Chilénos; except by such as affect to dress in the English style. Many even of the foreign residents wear it on a journey; for it is a most convenient dress, covering the body and knees when on horseback, and leaving the arms perfectly at liberty. It is a square kind of cloak, without sleeves, reaching down to the knee; and has a slit, in the centre, for the head to pass through. That kind, which is chiefly used by the carretéros and arriéros, is made of coarse woollen yarn, dyed black, with red stripes at the edges. Others are made of a thick cotton stuff, manufactured for the purpose in small looms; and are generally of a white ground, with broad stripes of various colours. The handsomest ponchos are wrought in Peru, where they are also called ruánas. The colours, of which the yarn used for making these is dyed, are very brilliant and lasting. Many have been dug out of the *huacos* of the ancient inhabitants, with the colours as bright as they were when new.

CHAPTER XVII.

HUAZOS' COSTUME. — SUPERSTITIONS. — CHINGANAS. — HORSE RACING.—NATIONAL DANCES.—THE RODEO.—MARKING THE CATTLE. — WILD BULLS. — FEATS OF HORSEMANSHIP.—HAWKING.—HUNTING THE VICUNA.—VINEYARDS IN CHILE.—HORSES EXPORTED.—CHARQUI.—LA POLILLA.—THE SCORPION AND TERANTULA.—RIVER BIO-BIO.—INHABITANTS OF SANTIAGO.—THE ESTRADO.—DRINKING THE MATE.—DRESS OF THE CHILENAS.

THE Huazos, or mountaineers of Chile, (so called in distinction to the Chinos and Cholos of the coast,) are rarely, if ever, seen either abroad or at home, without a *poncho*. It is, indeed a highly serviceable garment to them; being impenetrable to the wet, and easily thrown off when necessary; besides being applicable to various uses, serving alternately for table-cloth, gaming-table, and blanket, as well as for a cloak. The rest of their dress consists, in winter, of a white or dark blue felt cap, and, in summer, of a broad-brimmed sombrero, made of *cogollo*, or plaited palm-leaves; a coarse blue frock fitting tight to the body, and purple plush breeches. The last mentioned articles are always kept from falling by a *faxa*, or broad sash, wound tight round the waist, instead of braces, which they never will use. The sash is of some gaudy colour, made of worsted or silk, with fringes at the ends; and is used for a purse, their money being folded up tight in it. On their legs they wear a kind of

gaiters, called *botas*, which are made like long stockings, open at the sole of the feet, of a coarse woollen stuff, dyed black. These reach half way up the thigh, and are doubled down nearly to the ancle; being tied below the knee with garters of coloured tape. Instead of shoes, they wear *ojótas*, which are a kind of brogues, made of undrest hide, sewed up at the heels and toes with thongs of the same. Above all, they never appear without heavy silver or iron spurs, with enormous rowels, in which they take great pride, and are highly pleased with the jingling sound made by them, as they walk along.

The weapon which a Huazo always carries, is the *cuchillo cachi-blanco*, or the long white-handled knife, which serves for all domestic purposes, as well as for attack and defence. They are familiar with the use of this from childhood; and draw it readily on the slightest provocation. It is worn in a sheath, either thrust into the *bota*, or stuck between the sash and the body. They also all have the *bolza*, or purse, made of some small animal's skin, which they contrive to take off entire, with the exception of the holes where the head and legs are cut off, the skin of the tail being always left on it for an ornament. This undergoes no preparation, except being rubbed frequently in the hands to render it supple; and is used chiefly to carry tobacco, the flint and steel, and a tinder-box, usually made of the tip of a cow's horn, and filled with *yezca*, or dried fungus. Skins for holding wine, spirits, and chicha, are made in the same way, of a goat-skin. Salt butter is preserved in a sheep-skin,

with the wool on; and lard is kept in a dried cow's stomach.

The Huasos are a well formed set of men, of a dark olive complexion, resembling that of the Gypsies; with hazle or black eyes, and coarse black hair, inclining slightly to curl, which sufficiently distinguishes them from the Indians. Some of them have red hair, and light eyes; but this is by no means common, and is regarded by them as an ugly blemish. The men take great care of their hair, and wear it plaited into a long queue, tied at the end with a black ribbon. Although very averse to hard work, they are exceedingly active, especially in their rural amusements, and are capable of considerable exertion when necessary. They make by far the best seamen of any part of South America. They are religious, or rather superstitious, to an extreme; complying scrupulously with all the fasts, and other observances and ceremonies of the Church of Rome.

The existence of apparitions is firmly maintained by them; in common with the natives of every other part of S. America. They also believe in various classes of supernatural beings; as *duendes*, or dwarfs, who are said by them to haunt particular persons, to whom alone they are visible. These are represented as capricious fairies, lavish in the favours they confer when pleased; but excessively prone to jealousy, and, when enraged, capable of inflicting any injury, short of death, on the former object of their affection. *Vultos*, also, are dreaded as malicious spectral appearances, haunting deep glens, and lonely hills, usually seen towards day-

break, very much resembling a wreath of cloud or mist; and are said to be sure precursors of misfortune to those by whom they are seen. *Brujas*, too, or witches, are universally, and firmly believed in.

The Huazos are excessively fond of frequenting *chingánas*, or dancing houses; where they generally make so free with the aguardiente, wine, and chicha, that quarrels are sure to take place, in which the *cuchillo* is used without ceremony. Few Sundays or feast days pass without some affray, in which wounds are given and received. These are, however, seldom mortal. They are very dexterous at warding off stabs with the poncho, which they wrap tightly round the left arm for that purpose; and generally, when attacking, make cuts at the face, rather for the purpose of giving their adversary an ugly scar, than with the intention of injuring him seriously. This is so well understood in their affrays, that the byestanders seldom attempt to part the combatants, unless they observe that they begin to lose their temper.

They are also great gamblers, both with cards and dice, at which they generally employ the greater part of their leisure hours, of which they have abundance. When they halt by the road side, to rest their horses and mules, they immediately make a circle round a poncho, and commence gambling. Such is their eagerness for this amusement, that they soon collect a group of lookers-on, who crowd round, and, even though they have no stake in the game, take as anxious and vociferous an interest in it, as those who play. Cock-fighting and horse-racing are favourite diversions on feast days; and

at these they will hazard all the money they possess, and every thing belonging to them, except their favourite horse. This, indeed, is always excepted; and such is a Huazo's fondness for this animal, that their commom asseveration, or rather oath, is "*Que me muera mi mejor caballo,*"—"May my best horse die!"

A race, in Chile, is never run by more than two horses at a time, and would excite but little interest among English sportsmen. It is always to decide a private bet, and the Huazos have no notion of several running for a plate, or sweepstakes. The horses are mounted by little boys, who stick to them like monkeys, without either saddle or bridle; having merely a folded poncho girthed on, and a halter, with a band round the horse's chest for the rider to lay hold fast by. As the length of the course is never more than a quarter of a mile, in a straight line, it may well be supposed, that there is no time for jockeyship. Of this they have no idea, and the horses run the whole distance at the top of their speed. As every inch of ground is of consequence in so short a race, the *juez*, or umpire, is always a considerable time ranging the horses, so that their toes shall exactly touch a line drawn across the course; and repeatedly calls them back, if they do not start at precisely the same instant of time.

Running at the ring is also a customary exercise, at which they are very expert, although it is a very difficult feat to accomplish; for the ring is hung loosely up, and must be brought off at the point of a sword, while they ride past at full speed. They will also, going at the same pace, pick up any small

piece of money from the ground. To do this, they hang to the saddle by one knee and ancle, and regain their seat, with no other assistance, after performing the feat. Two of them, also, frequently single each other out, and contend which shall pull the other out of his saddle; holding each others hands, and spurring their horses in different directions.

At the battle of Maypù, in which the fate of the Spaniards in Chíle was decided, by the defeat of the President Osorio, the Huazos assembled from the neighbourhood of Quillota, Rancagua, and Aconcagua, in large irregular parties; and contributed, not a little, to the success of the patriots, with no other weapons but their lazos and cuchillos. They hovered on the flanks of the Spanish army, and, by making a sudden dash with their well managed horses, succeeded in *lazoing* many officers, whom they dragged at full gallop to the rear of the patriot line, where they killed and stripped them. They also followed the regular cavalry, commanded by Col. Ramon Freyre, in a charge against the Spanish artillery, stationed on an eminence near the farm-house of El Espejo; and actually *lazoed* the field-pieces, and dragged them over the brow of the hill.

The Huazas are much fairer in complexion, and smaller in stature, than the men of the same race. They are a cheerful set of women, mild and pleasing in their manners, and very hospitable and attentive to strangers. They form a pleasing contrast to their boisterous quarrelsome husbands and brothers; not partaking of any of their amusements, except

the fandango, of which they are extremely fond. The favourite dances among them are only performed by two, who dance opposite to each other, and are occasionally relieved by one of the lookers on, placing himself, without saying a word, before one of the dancers, who is obliged immediately to resign his partner, and sit down.

These dances are chiefly peculiar to the country, and have commonly Indian names, as the *Huachambè*, *Ziquiminiqui*, and *Cachupina*; besides Spanish names taken from the words sung to the tunes that are played for them, as the *Quando*, *Solita*, and *La Jurga*. The tunes of all these are quick and lively, except the *Quando*; which dance commences like a minuet, and ends in a very rapid step called *zapatéo*, from the noise made by stamping the shoes against the ground, both parties waving white handkerchiefs in their hands, as they move round in circles. Contradanzas and valzas are only danced by the upper class, who occasionally perform many of the Huazos' dances also; singing, however, verses to them that are rather more polished, and inventing occasionally other songs and tunes, to the same steps and figures. The refreshment always handed round at these Chinganas is *punchè*, made of small branches and leaves of the *culèn* plant boiled in water, with some allspice. This beverage being sweetened, and mixed with aguardiente, is usually cooled with lumps of ice, or frozen snow, from the Cordilléra.

In Autumn, the *rodéo* takes place, on every large estate in Chile; and is a season of jubilee and merriment among the Huazos and peons through-

out the country. This word literally signifies, *the surrounding*, and implies the operation of collecting and driving together all the cattle on the *estancia*, for the purpose of taking account of them, and branding such as have not yet received the proprietor's mark; which is always some strange looking hieroglyphic, as letters are never used for this purpose. In the rodéo, the good horsemanship of the Huazos, and their dexterity in the use of the lazo, are conspicuously displayed. They are always many days in collecting the cattle from their usual feeding places, and assembling them at the *corràls;* for, on large estates, the pastures are numerous, and several leagues apart. As the different herds approach each other, their efforts to escape back to their favourite haunts cause a great deal of trouble, and even danger, to the horsemen. The old bulls, one of which leads each herd, on perceiving that they are surrounded, become enraged; and frequently succeed in breaking through the rodéo, in spite of every exertion that can be made to keep them back. The Huazos are obliged to follow the leading bull, at full speed, over the roughest ground imaginable, until they either succeed in heading him, or lazoing, and bringing him back by force.

When the different herds are at length assembled, the noise of so many thousand head of cattle, lowing and bellowing in concert, is deafening. When the mayordomo of the estate has selected those that are to be sold, and killed for charqui; and has branded the young calves, which are tied up round the corràls, for the purpose of detaining the cows in the neighbourhood of the farm house;

the remainder of the cattle are turned loose, and desperate battles ensue between the bulls, before they can collect their respective herds. On some of the remote estancias near the Cordilléra, and towards the province of Concepcion, the cattle are excessively wild; and the bulls used to be much sought for, on account of their ferocity in the public arena, when bull-fighting was practised. Some of the old bulls, when dragged by force to the corràl, where they were kept previous to a fight, shewed such determined obstinacy, that they plunged their horns in the ground; and neither blows nor wounds could make them move from this position. They refused both food and water, and died on the spot where they had fixed themselves.

The horses are subsequently driven in and branded; when as many young colts as may be required, are selected, and broken in for service. Many extraordinary feats of activity are displayed at this time by the Huazos. One of them will seat himself on a bar, over the gate of the corràl, and watch the opportunity of a perfectly wild horse being turned out, to drop astride on his back as he rushes past, and sit him without either saddle or bridle, in spite of all his efforts to get rid of his burthen; goading the animal all the time into madness with the long sharp spurs they all wear, until he is completely spent, and falls down quite exhausted.

In the neighbourhood of Rancagua, and the other small towns near the Cordillerà, hawks or falcons, called here *halcòns*, are tamed and trained for the purpose of catching partridges and other game.

The halcòn is taught to drive the birds into low bushes, where they take shelter; and are easily taken by hand, being so terrified, as to be incapable of escaping.

The *vicuna* is also hunted on the farms at the foot of the Andes, in the winter, when the excessive cold and deep snows compel it to descend from its mountain haunts. A number of Indians, and peons from the neighbouring estancias, are collected; and, having formed a line round the Quebráda where these animals have been seen, they gradually enclose them, and drive them into some hollow glen, from whence there is no out-let. When they are thus enclosed, the hunters kill a great many with fire-arms, bows-and-arrows, and lazos; until those that remain are driven to desperation by the slaughter surrounding them, when they make a determined rush at the only passage by which they can escape, and force their way, trampling under foot every obstacle they meet with. The flesh is considered as good as venison, and the fur, which is of a reddish brown, resembling the colour of dried rose leaves, makes excellent shawls and hats, being fully equal to that of the beaver, in fineness and silky appearance.

The climate of Chíle is too temperate for the sugar-cane, or cacao; and very little tobacco is grown in the country. Vines are very extensively cultivated, and a very good wine and brandy is made from the grapes. Three different kinds of beverage are also made of them, besides wine; named, according to the methods of preparing them, *chícha*, *chocolì*, and *zancochado*. The two first ar

Indian terms; the last is so called, from the juice of the grape being boiled, previous to its being fermented. This process, of course, increases the strength and sweetness of the liquor, by evaporating a portion of the watery parts.

Wheat is also produced in abundance, and is exported from Valparaiso to Peru, and sometimes sent round Cape Horn, to Buenos Ayres and Monte Video. Horses and mules are exported in considerable numbers to the leeward coast; where they command a high price. Of late years, some vessels, which have brought spars from the Sandwich islands, have been freighted back with horses, as far as New South Wales, and Van Dieman's land. This has turned out a profitable speculation; for a horse, that would not cost more than eight dollars or half a doubloon, in Chíle, especially if bought at the estancias in the interior, can be sold at those settlements for eighty or ninety pounds; consequently, if only half the number shipped should arrive there in safety, they would pay all expences, and leave a handsome profit.

Considerable quantities of charqui are dried at the cattle farms here, without the use of salt. It is packed in *líos*, weighing each two quintals, and a great deal is exported for sale along the coast of Peru and Mexico; besides what is consumed in Chíle, where the generality of the inhabitants prefer beef in this state to fresh meat.[33] The *líos* are bales made by covering the long slender pieces, and ribs, with flat slices of *zezína* and *malhaya*, which are considered the best parts, and are those which lie next the skin on the belly and flanks of the

bullock. The whole is laced up in a square package, by thongs of raw hide, half an inch broad, which form a network over the jerked beef, so as to admit the air. In charqui, which has either got damp, or been made any length of time, a hairy maggot, called *polilla*, is very apt to breed. It speedily reduces the beef to powder, unless it is often opened out, and exposed to the sun. This insect is also very destructive to dried hides, in which it makes holes, and soon destroys them, if it be not prevented by taking the hides occasionally out of store, and beating them with stout sticks. After passing into the chrysalis state, this maggot changes into a small black beetle.

Chíle produces no poisonous reptiles whatever, for the sting of the *tehuanque*, found in the lower Cordilléra, and of the *alacran*, which infests the rocky country of Coquimbo, though both are species of scorpions, is by no means dangerous. The only venomous insect from which serious consequences are to be apprehended, is the *arana colmillúda*, or tarantula. The bite of this spider causes fever and delirium, terminating fatally in some instances. The native surgeons, notwithstanding their timidity as practitioners, always recommend the excision of the flesh surrounding the wound, in these cases, if possible. Mosquitos are scarcely ever known to be troublesome; except perhaps on the banks of the great river Bio-bio. This is the largest stream on the West coast of S. America, with the exception perhaps of the river Guayaquil. It rises in the Cordilléra, beyond Talca, and winds through the extensive plains of Araüco, until it runs int

the sea close to the harbour of Talcahuano. It is not navigable at the mouth, on account of a bar running across it; but is of a considerable depth, and more than a mile broad, higher up, near the city of Concepcion. The other large river of Chile is the Maüli, which runs through the province of Concepcoin, and empties itself into the small harbour of Maüli. Many small coasting vessels are built there; and the English settlers have latterly launched some fine brigs in the river; but the port is little frequented, on account of a dangerous bar.

The inhabitants of Santiago are a very cheerful hospitable people. They are fond of the society of foreigners, especially the English, for whose country and national character they profess great esteem, and speak always with the greatest respect and gratitude of "*el gran Canning.*" Their favorite amusements are dancing and music; in both which accomplishments they excel most South Americans. Gambling is also carried to a great excess here, especially at the favorite game of *monte*, at which thousands of dollars often depend on the fate of a single card.

The *sala*, or drawing room, in which they usually receive company, is furnished in most old fashioned houses in the city, and universally in the country villages and farms, with an *estrado*. This is a platform, usually facing the door, about half a foot high, and four or five feet broad, covered with mats or carpeting, in which all the ladies of the family, and their visitors, sit by themselves; while a row of very low chairs is appropriated to the use of the gentlemen, in a different part of the

room. Here the men smoke their cigars, and discuss the politics of the day, scarcely ever addressing their conversation to the ladies; who, on their side, smoke cigarillos, made of tobacco rolled up in thin slips of the maiz leaf, and occasionally, when requested, play on the guitar and sing. This unsociable custom is fast wearing away; and the Chiléna ladies appear to be particularly pleased by the foreigners always joining the party at the *estrado*, listening to their singing, and entering into conversation with them. This was, at first, considered a solecism in breeding; but, from being excused, in consideration of the strangers' ignorance of the customs of the country, it has gradually become fashionable. In truth, the society and conversation of the females, in every part of S. America, is far preferable to that of the men. Latterly, some families, who affected to follow the English manners, were beginning to give tea-parties; but it will be many years before they are entirely weaned from the use of the *máte* and *bombilla*.

The former is a small cup, generally made of silver, and, among the poorer sort, of black clay, or a small gourd, of an oval shape, with a stand of the same material. It takes its name from the *máte*, or calabash, which was originally, and is still among the country people used for this purpose. Some leaves and pounded twigs of the *yerva de Paraguay* having been put into this, with a little sugar, and sometimes lemon peel, boiling water is poured on it, and the infusion is sucked through a *bombilla*, or tube of silver, tin, or reed, having a bulb at one

end pierced with holes, to prevent the dust of the leaves passing into the mouth. The *máte* is handed round to all the company; and it is by no means unusual for the black servant, who offers it, to taste if the liquor it contains be sufficiently sweet, previously to presenting it. The infusion is always taken so scalding hot, as to do much mischief to the teeth; but it is considered quite unpolite to allow it to cool.

The Chilénas dress, at present, much like the English ladies; except that they will, on no occasion, wear a bonnet, and merely cover their heads with a shawl when they go out of doors. They very justly consider their raven locks a far more becoming ornament than any artificial covering; and, as even the very poorest females take the greatest pains in plaiting and adorning their hair, they take a decent pride in letting it be seen. The shawl is considered a necessary part of the dress by all ranks; the peasantry wearing, instead of silk or crape, a *rebózo*, which is a square piece of coarse baize. This they wear at all times, even when cooking, or performing any other household occupation; and appear quite ashamed if accidentally seen without it, or, as they express it, "*en cuerpo*." When they attend mass, they all wear a black dress, with a mantilla; and even the mendicants have some tattered black clothes, which they carefully reserve for this purpose.

CHAPTER XVIII.

ROAD FROM VALPARAISO TO SANTIAGO.—CUESTA DE ZAPATA.—MORNING VIEW OF CASA BLANCA.—CAXON DE ZAPATA.—BUSTAMENTE.—ESPINO WOOD.—CUESTA DE PRADO.—PLAIN OF SANTIAGO.—VIEW OF THE ANDES.—FORD OF PUDAGUEL.—ENTRANCE OF THE CAPITAL.—PLAZA MAYOR.—WATER CARRIERS.—PUBLIC BUILDINGS.—SCHOOLS.—CHURCH PLATE.—PUBLIC PENANCE.—BEARING THE CROSS.—FEAST OF CORPUS CHRISTI.—PROCESSION OF SAN PEDRO BY WATER.—CASA DE EXERCISIOS.

THE high road from Valparaiso to the capital passes over two very steep and high mountains, called Cuestas, up which a serpentine road has been cut, with a great deal of trouble and expense. One of these, called La Cuesta de Zapata, is near the village of Casa Blanca; and the other, by far the highest, la Cuesta de Prado, is between the post house of Bustamente, and the lagoon of Pudagüel. The number of windings on these roads is of course considerable, to render the ascent gradual enough to admit of the heavy loaded carrétas being drawn up. On the Cuesta de Prado, there are no less than fifty-six traverses. The hills, along which these are cut, being excessively steep, there is barely room allowed for two carrétas to pass; the inside of each turn of the road rising perpendicularly to the edge of the next.

These Cuestas are peculiarly liable to be injured by heavy rains, which form deep gullies in them; the road, being composed of a rocky ground, frequently falls in, being either undermined by the

wet, or, as is frequently the case, shaken down by earthquakes. Each traverse, when overwhelmed by the gravel and stones that fall on these occasions, is easily cleared again; but it is almost impossible to fill up the gullies securely; and the narrow space, allowed for the windings, will not admit of any encroachment on the side of the hill, for the purpose of avoiding any bad pass. One side of the Cuesta, at which the parallel windings turn, rises perpendicularly from the valley; and if the strength of the oxen ascending it were to fail, or the pole suddenly to break, (which often occurs even on level ground,) nothing could prevent the carréta from backing over a precipice of several hundred yards.

The view, on looking back from the first Cuesta, extends over a perfectly level valley, of eight or ten leagues in length, and five or six in breadth. This presents a singular appearance, at day-break, in summer. The whole surface of the ground is then covered with a low dense fog, resembling a collection of fleeces of the whitest cotton, which rises from the river, and from various canals cut through the valley for the purpose of irrigation. Nothing else is then to be seen, except the tops of trees, and small spots of rising ground, that look like islets in an inland sea. As the sun appears, the mist rises gradually, unfolding by degrees a beautiful view of the valley, and of the small town of Casa Blanca. A road, five leagues in length, leads to the foot of the Cuesta, so perfectly straight and level, that it has a very singular effect. The eye is completely deceived, while viewing it from

that height; as from its bright chalky colour, and its receding gradually to a point, it appears exactly like a slender obelisk of white stone.

The descent on the other side, which is very short, and has much fewer windings, leads into the Caxon de Zapáta; so called from the road being shut in, as it were, between two hills, in a Quebráda. Through this runs a mountain stream, so completely concealed by the trees that overhang it, as only to be heard: it is but once seen, where it crosses the road, and immediately plunges again into the woods. The Caxon is full of game, such as red-legged partridges, wild pigeons, *torcazas*, and a species of ortolan, called *zarzal;* which last frequents the vineyards, and is full as fine flavoured as the European bird. The whole of this country is infested with innumerable flocks of green and yellow loros, whose incessant screaming is very disagreeable. Their colours are exceedingly brilliant; but the beauty of their plumage is far from compensating, in the Chiléno husbandman's opinion, the mischief they do among the young crops of every description The *piquillin* berries, which are found here in abundance, feed myriads of the little green paroquets, called *catitas*, with white heads and blue wings. They are about the size of a bull-finch; soon become tame, and readily learn to lisp Spanish.

After passing the river Curicavi, which is crossed by a ford, at all times deep, and often dangerous, the road winds through a level fertile valley, for the most part sown with wheat, to the foot of the Cuesta de Prado; so called after the name of the owner of immense property in the neighbourhood.

The hilly country, between Bustamante and the foot of the Cuesta is chiefly covered with the *espino*, or red thorn tree, which grows to a great thickness. It bears a small yellow flower of a very pleasant scent, called *aróma*, which the Chilénas are very fond of keeping in their trunks, and drawers of cloths; for, besides its agreeable smell, it is said to keep away all insects. The land, which is covered with these trees to a great extent, in many parts of Chile, is far from being so unproductive to the owner, as it would at first appear. The trunks of such trees as grow high, and sufficiently straight, afford most excellent timber for *horcónes*. These are large beams, with forked ends, which are planted at each gable end of a cottage, to support the roof tree, and at the corners and along the sides, for the ridge-poles and rafters. They are also useful for gate-posts, bridges, and any work that is necessarily exposed to the weather; the wood being particularly lasting, and very little affected by damp. It meets with a ready sale, at a high price, when cut up into billets for fire-wood; as it burns clearly, with little smoke, and leaves hard embers. It is likewise the best wood in Chile, or perhaps any where, for making charcoal; for which there is a great demand throughout the country, as no mineral coal is to be had, nearer than Penco, in the harbour of Concepcion; and that contains so much sulphur, and is so slaty, as to be totally unfit for household purposes. It will not even answer for welding iron.

On reaching the top of the Cuesta de Prado, one of the most magnificent views, probably, to be seen

in the world, suddenly opens on the traveller. The level and highly cultivated plain of Santiago lies below his feet, covered with plantations, and watered by the rivers Maypu, Mapocho, and other mountain streams. To the right is the plain of Poangui, surrounded by forests of *bollen*, *peümo*, and *quillaij* trees, which are cleared away, in several places, to make room for plantations. The dark coloured *litre*, which is the *upas* of Chile, throws its gloomy shade over many parts of these woods. It is of such a singularly poisonous nature, that, when incautiously handled, it affects the skin with a sort of erysipelas; for which reason, peons can hardly be prevailed on to cut it down. Those who lie down to pass the siesta under its shade, invariably awake with giddiness and nausea; and find their eyelids so much swelled, that they are often unable to continue their journey without a guide. It is said that those who sleep under the litre tree, during a whole night, especially if the dew falls heavily, will pay with their lives the forfeit of their imprudence. At the farthest end is seen the city itself, conspicuous, at the distance of thirty miles, for the number of its white steeples and towers, and surrounded by small villages and Quintas.

The back ground of this lovely scene, is formed by the mighty Andes, rising in all their majesty, in an immense semicircle; and reducing into comparative insignificance the ridges of high mountains, that rise between them and the valley. These last are scarcely seen; or, if at all observed, serve only to show by contrast the inconceivable height of the Cordilléra. This is by far the finest view of the

Andes that can be had in Chile; for, although they may be observed at sea, long before the rest of the land is visible, the distance at which they stand cannot be sufficiently allowed for in the mind, so as to form a correct idea of their height Even here, the elevation above the sea, from which a spectator views them, takes off a great deal from their apparent height; and yet, although the nearest of them is at least thirteen or fourteen leagues distant from the Cuesta, they appear to be only a few miles off. They are seen to the greatest advantage in the winter, when they are completely clothed with their mantle of snow; which, when gilded by the evening sun, is almost too bright to gaze at steadily. The immense abrupt precipices and vallies, among them, are distinctly seen, in the various shades which the snow assumes. Long after the sun has set on Santiago, its rays are reflected from the lofty peaks, while the city is nearly in darkness; for there is scarcely any twilight in Chile, especially during the winter months.

The descent from this last Cuesta, to the plain, is again considerably shorter and more gradual than the ascent. The Estéro of Pudagüel is now the only bad pass that remains on the road; and this is a very dangerous ford, on account of the sand shifting frequently, and changing the crossing place. After every heavy fall of rain, it is the duty of the *Vadéro*, or keeper of the ford, to ride into the stream, and ascertain where it may be passed with the greatest safety. This office is in the hands of an old Huazo, who builds a rancho on the bank, at the commencement of the rainy season; and gener-

ally earns sufficient to maintain him through the year, by riding across with strangers, and shewing them the ford.

About half a mile above the pass, the banks of the river are high, and not far apart; so that it would be easy to build a bridge, or establish a ferry boat there, as the water is deep, and not very rapid. This has not yet been attended to by Government; although it frequently happens, that the post-boy from Valparaiso, with the mail, is detained three or four days on the bank, waiting for an opportunity to cross over. So many waggons, carriages of all kinds, and horsemen, assemble here when the river is high, that it resembles a fair. Carrétas arrive with parties of females, (bringing of course their guitars with them,) who come merely for amusement, and to see and be seen by the passengers crossing the ford. Racing and gambling immediately commence on the sandy beach. The Huazos have always some stout tall horses in readiness, which they recommend, as particularly good swimmers, to those who are in a hurry to cross; and are very officious in offering their assistance to the *birloches*, a kind of light one horse chaises, much used on this road.

The streets, on entering Santiago at the obelisk, are mean and ill-paved; but improve very much on advancing into the centre of the city. There they are flagged on both sides, with red porphyry from San Christovàl; and most of the houses are handsome. The Plaza Mayor is spacious, and kept very clean. It has a handsome bronze fountain in the centre, surrounded by a basin of hewn stone. This is constantly crowded by *aguatéros*, or

carriers, filling the barrels which they carry for sale through the streets on mules, being themselves seated between the barrels. A *viage*, or load of water, is sold for a real; and the water is delivered without the trouble of unloading the barrels, by means of a bung hole in the under part, as well as in the upper.

In 1829, the Cabildo thought proper to order this body of men to discontinue the shrill cry of "*Agua!*" that they had used from time immemorial; and to carry each a small brass bell, fastened to the barrels, for the purpose of announcing their approach, instead of making it known by their ancient cry. This innovation was submitted to, perforce, but with a very bad grace. It proved the occasion of many quarrels, between them and the mob, who used to annoy them for a long time as they passed, by enquiries of which of their parents was *en capilla;* in allusion to the custom, on the day of an execution, of going round with a small bell, to beg money for a mass for the souls of the malefactors. These aguatéros are all licensed by the Cabildo, and are only allowed to ply in their own divisions of the town. In each *barrio* there is a Cabo de aguatéros, who is answerable for the conduct of those in his district; and heads them, in case of a fire in the city, at which time they are bound to be in readiness with their barrels to supply water.

The public edifices in Santiago are all built of brick, (except the cathedral,) in a very handsome style; particularly the Casa de Monéda, which stands separate, having in front of it a Plazuela, in which is a fountain of very clear water. This

building extends a quadra, or about two hundred and fifty paces, every way; is two stories high; and contains three court-yards, and a chapel, in which mass is said daily, for the families of those who were formerly officers of the establishment, and who have handsome apartments in the building. No money is now coined there; all the machinery, and even the solid slabs of granite on which it used to stand, having been sent to Coquimbo by Gen. Pinto, when he was president of this republic.

The Consuládo, where there is a court for deciding all questions concerning commerce, and where the National Bank has its office, is situated in the Plazuela de la Compañia, opposite to the handsome old church formerly belonging to the society of Jesuits. Next to this is the college established by them. It is now filled with young Chiléno students, under more liberal minded instructors, who educate them, not, as formerly, exclusively for the church, but to fill any station in society. At another side of the small square is the Aduána, a large custom-house, to which every carréta, arriving from the port, is obliged to carry the merchandize it has brought up. Opposite to this is the Coliséo, a paltry play-house, which, nevertheless, is well attended every Sunday and Thursday.

The palace of the President, in which are all the public offices and the treasury, is a handsome brick building, faced with red porphyry, and with pilasters and corner-stones of the same. This edifice, together with the *carcel*, which is built in the same style, and appears to form a part of it, composes one side of the Plaza. The next to this is the

cathedral, built of hewn stone; and the Bishop's palace. This last has been converted into a school for young ladies, where the daughters of the principal inhabitants are instructed in every polite accomplishment, and even learn English and French. This school, or Colegio as it is called, is provided with masters of every description, most of them foreigners; and is conducted by a set of regulations altogether novel in Chile. The young ladies, who board at home, are directed by an order printed in the Government gazette, to wear bonnets and gloves, when on their way to and from school; and those who live in the Colegio, are visited, and conversed with, every evening, by some of the most respectable ladies of the city, for the purpose of forming their manners. There are several other schools for young ladies, on the European plan; one of which is superintended by two Frenchwomen. There are also colleges for the young men and boys, on the same principle. In fact, the people of Chile already begin to feel a deep sense of the necessity there is, for the rising generation being somewhat more enlightened in their ideas than their parents; and are perfectly conscious of the former defects, in the only system of education that was permitted by the Spaniards in their colonies.

Opposite to the cathedral, is the Cafè de la Nacion; on each side of which are rows of small shops, occupying the remainder of the Plaza. The houses over these are ruinous, and disfigure the square; but, as the owner resides in Lima, the Government of Chile takes no steps to remedy

this defect. There was, a few years ago, an arcade along this side of the square, which formed a pleasant walk in rainy weather. Besides the shops under its shelter, there were numbers of *baratillos*, or small stalls, for the sale of cutlery and haberdashery. These arcades, called here portales, have been pulled down, without any apparent reason; the walls, against which they used to stand, having been left quite bare, without any repair whatever. The keepers of the baratillos have removed them into the middle of the Plaza, where they block up the way with their stalls and canvas awnings. They have been joined by the venders of coarse cloth, ponchos and saddlery; who scarcely leave room to cross the square. Nevertheless, as each of them pays a heavy impost, for permission to sell his goods here, the Cabildo tolerates the nuisance.

There are many very handsome churches, convents, and monasteries in Santiago; especially those of Santo Domingo, San Francisco, and San Agustin. On Thursday evening, in Passion week, the churches are seen to great advantage. It is then the duty of every good catholic to "*rezar las estaciones*," that is, to pray at seven different altars, at least, in memory of seven principal events which took place during the crucifixion of our Saviour. Each church vies with the rest in the splendour of its illuminations; and exposes to view, on that night, all the gold and silver plate belonging to it. The *custodias*, or shrines which enclose the consecrated wafer, are particularly magnificent. They are made of solid gold, richly ornamented with pearls and precious stones.

belonging to the cathedral, is said to have cost above three hundred thousand dollars; and there are three or four others in the city, nearly as valuable.

During the whole of Passion week, but more particularly on the Thursday night, many *penitentes* parade through the streets, wearing black veils, and scourging themselves severely on their bare shoulders. This is sometimes imposed upon them as a penance by their confessors; but they frequently perform it of their own accord, imagining that they acquire sufficient merit by it, to atone for the most heinous sins. Another, and a still more severe mode of penance, is, to carry a heavy wooden cross on the shoulders, to some of the principal churches, the wrists of the penitent being bound to the arms of the cross. This class of devotees must be attended by friends, to prevent them from falling; for they would inevitably hurt themselves severely, in case of a false step; their hands not being at liberty. Many of them, even robust men, faint away under the cross. When they are unbound, their friends are obliged to lower their arms very gradually; as it would give them most excruciating pain, if suffered to drop suddenly.

At the feast of Corpus Christi, there is a procession in every town throughout Chíle, of a much more joyous description, and apparently of very remote origin. This is formed by a set of men, called *Catimbádos*, who dress in a very fantastic kind of masquerade. Some of them represent Indians, in the ancient costume. Others are dressed in imitation of the Catalans, in tight white

breeches and silk stockings; fine white shirts with very wide sleeves, which are covered with bunches of ribbons; and lofty pasteboard caps, also decorated with a profusion of ribbons, necklaces, and pieces of looking glass. These go round from house to house, and to all the public places, attended by music, to which they perform a graceful complicated dance, with bright swords in their hands. They are headed by one who represents their alcalde, and bears a gold-headed staff, as the insignia of his office. A kind of buffoon accompanies them, dressed in the guise of a fiend, with horns and a tail. He is called *El Matagallinas;* and carries a long whip to clear the way for the dancers, of which he is by no means sparing on the mob, who are nevertheless obliged to take his blows in good part. The Catimbádos are all handsome looking young crioles, having their faces rouged, and each carrying a perfumed white handkerchief in his hand.

On the festival of San Pedro, who is the Patron of fishermen, all the boats and canoes belonging to the bay of Valparaiso assemble, dressed up with flags, ribbons, and women's shawls of every colour. A large launch is prepared, and very highly decorated, for the reception of the Saint; who is brought from the principal church, amidst the ringing of all the bells in the port, in the arms of a Padre. Round him, and in front of the image, the Catimbádos dance down to the beach; often turning round, and bowing down before it. The priest then embarks in the launch with the image, greeted by the acclamations of multitudes who assemble to

join the procession, and by the display of rockets and other fire works. The launch proceeds across the bay, followed by the gay fleet of boats and canoes, to la Caléta, a small village on a rocky part of the coast, inhabited chiefly by fishermen, where an altar is prepared on the beach for the Saint's reception. The struggle here is great, for the honour of landing the image, every one present crowding into the water to receive it; but the Huasos are generally successful, as, by means of their horses, they are enabled to reach the launch before it touches the shore. On the whole, it is a very showy spectacle; but this festival, like most water parties, rarely terminates without some of the canoes upsetting, by being overloaded, and by the boisterous gaiety of the spectators, who believe that this ceremony ensures successful fishing to all who join in it sincerely and enthusiastically.

The Casa de Exercicios is a large building near the Cañada, lately erected, and maintained by private contributions, for the reception of penitents, who attend the devotional exercises performed there at stated times, for the space of nine days. Those who have the means, contribute to the support of the establishment; and the poor are admitted by a certificate from their father confessor. These nine days are almost entirely employed in confession, prayer night and day, and voluntary fasting. No compulsion is said to be used as to the last named duty; on the contrary, refreshments of every kind are provided for the Exercitantes, and tables in the refectory are spread every day with the choicest meats and wines, as if to make trial of their

temperance. They are attended by ladies, or gentlemen, according to their sex, who make a merit of performing the most menial offices for them. After midnight prayers in the chapel, all the lights are extinguished, except one dim taper at the altar; each Exercitante is provided with a *disciplina*, or scourge; and, having made bare their shoulders, they lash themselves, more or less severely, until a small bell is rung, as a signal to cease the flagellation. To such a state of fanaticism are their minds wrought, by the exhortations addressed to them from the pulpit, that they frequently continue the penance, without paying any attention to the signal, until some of them faint under the lash inflicted by themselves.

It is a strange scene to witness these Exercitantes' *return to the world*, as their phrase is, after this period of seclusion and mortification. As for the females, it is painful to behold the weak, nervous state, to which they are reduced by fasting and penance, and by the appalling sermons they hear, from the friars who attend in turn for this purpose. Their friends always find it necessary to provide carriages of some description, to convey them home; for they generally come out fainting, and in hysterics. But it is absolutely ridiculous to see two or three hundred stout men, literally roaring and blubbering like children, and falling on their knees in the streets to every acquaintance they meet, to beg their pardon for any offence they may have given them; for this is always enjoined as a penance on the Casa de Exercicios.

CHAPTER XIX.

RIVER OF SANTIAGO.—TAJAMAR.—ANECDOTE OF A CHILENO MARQUEZ.—PROMENADE OF THE CANADA.—CAFES.—IMPROVISATORI.—BRIDGE.—MARKET PLACE.—FORT STA LUCIA.—PUBLIC CEMETERY.—CRUELTIES OF ZAMBRUNO.—MODE OF CONVEYING THE MAIL IN CHILE.—WATCHMEN.—POLICE.—IMPUNITY OF FEMALE CRIMINALS.

THE Mapocho, which traverses the city of Santiago, like many mountain streams, occupies a new channel. It has, not many years ago, filled up with gravel its ancient bed, which used to lie at the other side of the Cerro de Santa Lucia, passing through the Cañada, where the traces of its former course may still be distinctly seen, although levelled and built upon in most parts. The stream has, in like manner, raised its new bed so considerably, by constant accumulation of sand and gravel, that the water is every winter much higher than the level of the city.

A *tajamàr*, which literally means a break-water, was built by the Spanish President O'Higgins, for the purpose of preventing any irruption of the river. This threatens, at no very distant period, to occur; and would inevitably destroy the greater part of Santiago. The encroachment the river has already made, may be discovered, by observing the former tajamàr, which was built about twenty yards nearer the middle of the current than the present one. Although it must, doubtless, have been of a

sufficient height at the time it was built, it is now completely covered with water at very high floods. The present tajamàr extends, from the bridge, about two miles up the river. It is built of substantial brick and mortar masonry, about six feet thick at top, widening towards the ground; with a parapet of a single brick in thickness, and three feet high; and is very neatly paved, throughout its whole extent, with small black pebbles. Its height necessarily varies according to the nature of the ground, being about fifteen or sixteen feet at its greatest elevation. The course of the river is directly against the foundation of the tajamàr, which it has undermined in some places, and has actually thrown down a part of it, about a hundred yards in length, at the upper end, where the bank is fortunately high, It will, beyond a doubt, soon make a serious breach; unless the Government takes some steps shortly to strengthen the mole, or turn the current of the water to the other side of the river. This is a favourite promenade in fine weather, as the view it commands of the river, the suburbs of La Chimba full of gardens, and the mountains beyond it, can never weary the eye.

Fronting the tajamàr, and on the other side of the river, is the steep conical hill of San Cristovàl, on the summit of which is a wooden cross, so large as to be seen distinctly from every part of the city with the naked eye. It is always illuminated with a vast number of candles, at the annual celebration of the festival of La Cruz. This points out the spot where a murder was perpetrated, under singularly atrocious circumstances, by a Marquèz of Chile, who

died not many years ago, and whose family is among the most distinguished of Santiago. This nobleman was exceedingly attached to a young female in the city; but was of so jealous a disposition, that he never could be prevailed on to introduce any one, even of his most intimate friends, to her company. One of them, piqued by this distrust, was determined to revenge himself, by practising on the jealousy of the Marquèz. For this purpose, he called on the young lady, at a time when he knew her lover to be at the *coliséo*, and endeavoured to persuade her, by every argument he could invent, to accompany him thither. Not being successful, however, in prevailing on her, he contrived, under pretence of examining it, to obtain possession of a ring, which he knew had been lately given her by the Marquèz. He then declared, that if she would not go with him to the play, he would at least take the ring there, which accordingly he did, notwithstanding her entreaties to the contrary. Having entered the same box that the Marquèz was in, he found no difficulty in fixing his attention on the well-known gift; and on being questioned by him on the subject, gave such evasive answers, as to leave no doubt on his mind of the treachery of his friend, and the falsehood of the lady. The Marquèz immediately left the theatre, and having hastened to her house, requested her to accompany him in his carriage to a ball, that he said was to be given at a friend's house in La Chimba. On arriving at the foot of mount San Cristovàl, he dismissed the carriage, and, under some pretence, led her out of hearing from the

houses. Then drawing his sword, he compelled her to follow him to the top of the hill, where he murdered her; without even acquainting her, as he afterwards acknowledged, with the cause of his jealous fury. He returned to the city, where he reported that she had eloped; but after a few days, the body was discovered by some children, who were playing on the hill. They also found, close to it, a diamond knee-buckle, which was recognised to be one of those the murderer usually wore in public. The driver of the calesa was examined, and proved his having left the unfortunate female, in company with his master, beyond the houses in the Chimba, on the night of her disappearance. The Marquèz, however, possessed interest sufficient to escape; being sentenced merely to pay a small annuity to the mother of his victim, who was a widow. Notwithstanding the circumstance being publicly known, he was afterwards seen in company as much as ever; and actually married not long after.

A few years ago, there was a good carriage drive parallel with the tajamàr, shaded by rows of poplars, and ornamented at each end by a circular basin of water, in the centre of which was a fountain. Here the Spanish President, and the whole of the fashion of Santiago, used to assemble in the summer evenings, to enjoy the cool air from the river, and to listen to music. But the poplar trees have been cut down, and now lie decaying across the walks they used to shade; the fountain is choked up with sand; and the drive is neglected and deserted.

The Cañada is now the principal public walk of Santiago; although the situation, in point of prospect, does not justify the preference it has obtained over the Tajamàr. In a large open spot of ground, reaching nearly from the hill of Sta. Lucia to the Llano de Portales, (a plain outside the city where troops are generally exercised,) there are four magnificent rows of poplars, which have grown to a great height, and are watered by small canals cut close to their roots, and constantly full of clear running water. Between the two centre rows, is a very broad gravel walk, kept scrupulously clean, by being swept and watered twice a day in summer. There are in it two circular openings, called *ovalos*, through which carriages and horses may pass, from the city into the plain of Maypù; but in no other part are they permitted to intrude. Neat stone seats, shaped in imitation of Grecian couches, are ranged round the *ovalos*, and at equal distances along the centre walk. In this is the chief promenade; for the two others are narrower, and, being thoroughfares for foot passengers, are not kept so strictly neat. On each side of these, but divided from them by narrow canals of running water, are broad roads for carriages of all kinds, and for horsemen. The churches in the Cañada are numerous, and handsome; and the gardens belonging to the private houses are the most extensive in the city. Extensive ranges of baths, both hot and cold, are established in the gardens behind the houses. They are kept remarkably neat; and under the best regulations. During the summer months, bands of music, belonging to the different regi-

ments quartered in Santiago, play here every evening in the ovalos, until a late hour; and refreshments of every kind are to be had from the neighbouring Cafès, from whence waiters are sent with trays to receive orders. The greatest decorum is preserved. Serénos, or watchmen, are always patrolling the side walks; so that numerous parties usually remain here, in the hot weather, until two and three o'clock in the morning.

The Cafès have all corridors, round which tables and seats are placed for the accommodation of anybody who chooses to rest. Music also, and singing is always provided, for the entertainment of the public, by the owners; whose interest it is to engage good musicians and singers to attract company to their houses. These singers generally affect to be improvisatori; at least they are always prepared with new verses, which are usually satirical, adapted to the old national airs. In these they make frequent allusions to any recent occurrences in the city, to which the Chilénos always lend an attentive ear; particularly if it be a subject of scandal. One of these troubadours, who was a great favorite with the people, and was known by the name of La Monóna, from a song that she was constantly called on to sing, composed so many satirical verses to that tune, reflecting on nuns aud friars, that the priors and abbesses took the matter up seriously, and used their interest with the alcalde of that district, to get the poor performer confined in the Casa de Correccion. From thence, however, she was soon released, at the intercession of an Araücano Chief, by name Benancio, who was at Santiago on an

embassy from his nation, and had been highly entertained by her singing.

The bridge across the Mapocho, leading to the Chimba, is lofty and broad. A causeway extends from it, for a considerable distance on both banks, beyond the ordinary breadth of the stream, on account of the sudden and violent floods that take place at the time of the snow melting on the Cordilléra. A violent earthquake, too, will frequently cause a dangerous, because unexpected, inundation, by shaking down avalanches of snow into the ravines which supply the river. This was a principal cause of the destructive deluges in November, 1822. Over each pier, there is a small recess, in each of which a baratillo has been recently established; and these, being well lighted with lanterns, give the bridge a lively appearance at night. Towards the Chimba side, where the bridge divides into two lofty causeways, there is a guardhouse, where an officer's guard is posted for the protection of people passing, and that of the shops, as robberies used to be very frequent here. The bridge has received an injury, from the great earthquake of 1822, which has evidently thrown it out of the perpendicular.

Between the bridge, and the convent of Santo Domingo is an open piece of ground, which formerly bore the name of el Vazuràl, from the sweepings of the streets, and filth of every kind being heaped there. On this, the Plaza de Bastimentos, or market place, now stands; a very spacious and convenient building, extending a quadra on every side; with four large gateways, having

posts to prevent the entrance of horses or mules. These obstacles are a source of annoyance to the Huazos, who have a great dislike to be obliged to dismount, and are in the habit of eating their meals, and transacting business, while sitting on horseback.

In the Calle de Santa Domingo is the Post Office, at the door of which is pasted a daily list of the letters that have arrived by the several mails. At the end of every month, these are torn down to make room for others; and a list of unclaimed letters, for the last month, is addded to the numerous placards, extending to the correspondence of several years passed, which cover the inside of the gateway. This department is very badly regulated throughout Chíle. As it is the practice of Government to let the offices at a high rent to private individuals, it is of course their principal object to avoid expence, as much as lies in their power. Accordingly, each mail, enclosed in a portmanteau, that has seen many years' service, is entrusted to a set of little ragged urchins, who might with the greatest ease be bribed, or compelled to surrender their trust. The post horses are worthy of their riders. Notwithstanding the cheapness of horses in Chíle, relays of miserable half-starved ponies are used for this purpose, by which means the letters are shamefully delayed on the road, besides the frequent miscarriages that occur.

A rocky eminence rises abruptly near the river, in the outskirts of the city, on which stands a fort called Santa Lucia, erected in the time of the Spanish President Osorio, for the avowed purpose of

firing on the city, in case of a revolution. It can, indeed, command nothing else besides the streets and the Cañada. It was built by patriot prisoners, many of them men of respectability, and fathers of families, who, for any thoughtless expression reflecting on the tyrannical government of the Spaniards, or even for being found in the streets after dark, were condemned to this laborious work in irons, by the Mayor de Plaza, the notorious Zambrúno. The top of the hill is covered with large loose rocks, which appear ready to roll down on the houses beneath. Many of the unfortunate prisoners employed here were crushed to death, while removing some of them, for the purpose of levelling that part of the hill on which the fort and batteries were erected. On one of the platforms, is a contrivance, considered extremely ingenious by the Chilénos, for firing a gun at mid-day, by means of a burning glass; the lens being fixed in such a manner that, exactly when the sun reaches the meridian, it ignites a train of gunpowder leading to the touch hole. Being adjusted every day, it answers tolerably well during the summer months; and the sound of the gun, at that hour, is a great convenience to the labourers, for miles round the city. The view from the hill of Santa Lucia is extensive and beautiful. It includes the whole of the city and its environs, with the plains of Maypù, and the promenade of the Cañada, on the one hand, and the bridge and river, the pretty village of la Chimba, and the public walk on the Tajamàr, on the other.

Several English and North Americans have been

formerly buried in this fort; not being allowed, as heretics, the privilege of resting in consecrated ground. Of late years, a *Panteon*, or cemetery, has been established on the other side of the river, beyond the suburb of la Chimba. Here every one may be interred; either gratis, in case of poverty, or on payment of small fees, proportioned to the ability of the mourners. There is a small chapel at the Panteon, where mass is daily said for the souls of those buried there. The cemetery is surrounded by a high wall, having iron gates kept locked at night, for the security of the graves;—not that the bodies are ever disturbed in Chíle for the purposes of anatomy; but this precaution is necessary on account of the multitudes of houseless dogs, that swarm in every part of S. America. It was long before the superstitious inhabitants of this continent could be brought to approve of the introduction of public cemeteries; for they clung to the unhealthy custom of burying their dead either in the churches, or in the burying grounds adjoining them. Now, however, much to the credit of the new Governments, Panteons have been established in the neighbourhood of most large towns; and laws have been enacted, forbidding all bodies, even those of nuns, to be buried anywhere else. By this salutary regulation, many epidemic diseases, formerly so destructive, will doubtless be in future avoided.

The name of Zambrúno, which I have before mentioned, is still remembered with execration in Santiago. He was appointed town-major by Osorio, the last of the Spanish Presidents in Chíle,

when the royalists had retaken the capital, after the total defeat of the patriots at Cancha Rayada, and were determined to break the spirit of the Chilénos, if possible, by every severity and indignity in their power. It was forbidden, under severe penalties, for any inhabitant, except a Spaniard, to be seen in the streets after dark, without a written permission from Zambrúno ; and evening parties, of every kind, were prohibited. When the church bells rang, at sunset, for the *Oraciòn*, every body was obliged to throw off his cloak or poncho, let the weather be ever so bad, and to carry it on his arm, lest any weapons might be concealed underneath. Zambrúno, disguising himself with a poncho, and *guarapòn*, or slouched straw hat, frequently listened at the windows of houses, where he saw any lights in the evening.

If he chanced to hear the least expression, that could be construed into disaffection to the Spanish Government, he instantly entered the house, and hurried away all the men he found to the common calabozo. As he always carried pistols, and was well known to be a sanguinary ruffian, no resistance was ever attempted ; but, to prevent any of his prisoners from making their escape, he generally compelled them to let their *calzones* fall down to their ancles, and marched them in that condition to the prison.

On one occasion, while marching at the head of a guard through the Calle de Ahumáda, he was accidentally struck by a piece of the rind of a melon, which a young lady had carelessly thrown from a balcony, without perceiving him. Although

he must have been well aware that this happened quite unintentionally, he would listen to no apology, for she belonged to a patriot family. Notwithstanding her intreaties and tears, and the supplications of her respectable parents, he ordered the soldiers to take her to the barracks. There her hair was cut off close, as if she had been a criminal; and, after being drummed round the Plaza, she was suffered to go home. The indignity was too great for her to bear: she sunk under it, and died in a decline, shortly after the patriots regained possession of their city.

After the decisive battle of Maypù, Zambrúno was recognized by some Huazos, as he was endeavouring to make his escape. Being brought to Santiago, he was sewed up in a fresh bullock's hide, which stiffened on him by degrees, and formed a kind of pillory, in which he was paraded for some time about the streets, a spectacle to the people over whom he had so cruelly tyrannised. He was afterwards shot in the Plaza, by order of O'Higgins.

The police of Santiago is pretty alert, and the city is well watched during the night, by *Serénos* (so called from being out in the night-air; from which also *Serenados*, or night songs, are derived). These are very vigilant watchmen, being obliged to find securities to a certain amount, previous to this trust being committed to them. They are responsible, either by fine, or imprisonment, in case of culpable negligence, for the safety of the houses under their charge; all of which are assessed, according to their respective value, to pay the cor-

porals and privates of this guard. They are obliged to proclaim the time and weather, every quarter of an hour in Santiago, and every half hour in Valparaiso; besides occasionally sounding a shrill whistle, for the purpose of announcing their presence, or calling their comrades. It is also a part of their duty to convey messages to any part of the city, by night (as in the case of a physician, *comadre*, or *Padre confesor* being suddenly wanted); and this they do, by passing the word from station to station, with the fidelity and secrecy, and almost the celerity, of a line of telegraphs. While patrolling back and forward, they make it their business to examine diligently the fastenings of doors and windows; for they have a right to claim,—and are always ready enough to enforce it,—a certain sum of money, as a fine, from those householders whom they convict of negligence in this respect. A foreigner, in particular, if he happens to leave the door of his lodgings a-jar after night-fall, may depend on finding a Seréno stationed there, when he returns, ready to complain loudly of the expenses he, the faithful watchman, might have been called on to pay, if any less honest person had found the entrance unsecured.

The Serénos in the capital, previous to their call, use the pious ejaculation of—"*Ave Maria purissima!*" whereas those in the port are contented with exclaiming—"*Viva Chile!*" In both places, on being relieved from their duty at daylight by the corporals, who muster them, and parade them before the Teniente de Serenos, they always repeat a long prayer aloud, for the souls in

Purgatory; ending with a "*Padre nuestro*, &c." and calling on all pious Christians, who hear them, to join in their prayer.

Although many offenders are apprehended by the police, robberies and murders still continue to be common occurrences; because, notwithstanding their alarming frequency, scarcely any executions take place, and only in cases of peculiar atrocity, or where the criminals have no friends to interest themselves in their behalf. Otherwise, even for murder, they are merely banished to Valdivia, from whence they speedily return; or are sent for a few years on board of a man-of-war;—sometimes for the sixth and seventh offence of the same nature.

Previously to the Presidency of General Pinto, females invariably escaped unpunished for the most atrocious murders, and used to boast of their running no danger of punishment, whatever might be the magnitude of their offences. Even if they were occasionally condemned, *pro formâ*, to be shot, some convent of nuns always claimed them, as penitents of their order, and this claim was in every instance allowed. The present matron of the female wards, in the Casa de Correccion, was brought up for trial from the neighbourhood of the town of Talca to Santiago, charged with having murdered her husband, a respectable farmer, on no provocation whatever; but merely on account of her partiality to a peon employed on the Estancia. This murder was discovered by means of two soldiers, who, on their way to join the regiment, sought for shelter and refreshment at her house. This she roughly refused, and turned them from

her door. They, however, returned, resolved on helping themselves to some provisions; and seeing an oven smoking, which they supposed to contain bread, opened it, and found there the body, which she had attempted to burn. She was found guilty, and sentenced to death; but was claimed by the Monjas Agustinas as a *devota* of that order, and her punishment was commuted to the rather irksome office, of superintending female convicts.

Shortly after Pinto was elected President, he created a great sensation among the Chilénas, by refusing to pardon, and insisting on the execution of, a female of the suburb of Guangualì, who, assisted by her daughter, had murdered her husband, and buried him in the floor of her hut, immediately beneath the bed where she and her parricide child slept. The unfortunate man was an *aguatéro;* and was soon missed on his usual station by the *cabo* of his section, who suspected the woman, searched the house with the assistance of some comrades, and established her guilt beyond a doubt. And yet, such an outcry was raised against this act of justice, as, with the circumstance of his removing the mint from the capital, mainly contributed to render Pinto unpopular in the extreme.

CHAPTER XX.

MUTINY ON BOARD THE FRIGATE LAUTARO.—INDEPENDENCIA SAILS TO BLOCKADE CHILOE.—SHORT PASSAGE TO HUACHUCUCUI.—THE ARCHIPELAGO.—CEDAR PLANKS.—PIRAGUAS.—ROCKS OF CARELMAPU.—HARBOUR OF VALDIVIA.—FORTS.—THE TOWN.—INSURRECTION IN CONCEPCION.—COL. BEAUCHEF'S REGIMENT EMBARKS.—ISLAND OF MOCHA.—HARBOUR OF TALCAHUANO.—CAPT. WILKINSON WOUNDED.—ARRIVAL OF FREYRE AT VALPARAISO.—O'HIGGINS DEPOSED.—RETIRES TO PERU.—FREYRE ELECTED PRESIDENT.

THE Chiléno frigate Lautaro, commanded by Capt. Wooster, had been for some months blockading the Archipelago of Chiloë; and was greatly in want of provisions of every kind, which it was impossible to procure at Valdivia, the nearest seaport under the flag of Chíle. Capt. Wooster was, therefore, under the necessity of leaving the blockade, and bearing up for Talcahuano, the port of the city of Concepcion, for the purpose of obtaining the necessary supplies.

He had previously made repeated urgent representations to the Government, on the subject of the sailors' clothing, which was quite insufficient for them on such a cold wet station; but no attention whatever had been paid to them by the Ministro de Marina. The consequence was, that when the ship had received provisions on board at Talcahuano, and the order was given to get under weigh to resume the blockade, the men came aft, in a body, on the quarter-deck, and insisted that the ship should be

taken to Valparaiso, where they might receive the clothing they were in want of, as well as other necessaries which they could not procure at Talcahuano. This demand was of course refused. On being ordered to their duty, with threats of punishment for this insubordination, they made a rush to the arm chest, and seizing that, as well as the marines' arms that were in the rack, they took possession of the ship, and disarmed the officers; confining them to their cabins with sentries over them, but otherwise treating them with civility. They then, having failed in endeavouring to persuade some of the officers to take charge of the ship, carried her themselves to Valparaiso, where they gave her up, having committed no farther outrage. During the time the mutineers were in possession, they maintained the strictest discipline among themselves; and flogged three marines, who were found intoxicated between decks.

Information having been received at Santiago by the Government, that an American vessel was on the point of sailing for Chiloë, from one of the Puertos Intennedios, (as those ports are called which lie on the coast of Peru to the windward of Lima) with officers, arms, and money for Quintanilla, the Spanish Governor at San Carlos, the Independencia was ordered on the blockade of the Archipelago; having been hove down, coppered, and thoroughly repaired, after her return from California. Although we sailed in the middle of summer, when the south-east trade wind prevails, we had a north-west breeze the first night, which carried us to Point Huachucucüi in Chiloë, in eighty

hours from our anchorage in Valparaiso. Notwithstanding this surprisingly rapid passage, we did not arrive soon enough to intercept the vessel for which we were on the look out; as she entered the harbour of San Carlos a few hours before we made the coast. A blockade is at all times, and under all circumstances, an unpleasant, harassing service to perform; but it becomes doubly so, off a rocky dangerous coast, where bad weather, and heavy gales of wind, may be constantly expected. The western coast of Chiloë, off which we were stationed, does not contain a single harbour, being chiefly guarded by inaccessible rocks; and the few places where it is just possible to land, are dangerous for boats, on account of the constant heavy surf that breaks on the shore.

The Archipelago of Chiloë consists of a group of small islands, which have been very little explored by Europeans. The only one of any size is the seat of Government. In it is the harbour of San Carlos, which is well defended by forts and batteries, besides gun-boats. It also contains the town of Chacáo, formerly the capital of the group; and the city of Castro. Both of these are safe ports, but very difficult of access. These islands are separated from the main land, by a broad inlet of the sea; and from each other, by narrow channels, through which the tide at ebb and flow runs with such velocity, as to endanger the safety of any vessel, that should happen to get becalmed among them. The smaller islands are inhabited chiefly by Indians; and are, nearly all, covered with thick forests. Small patches of land are cleared away,

here and there, by burning the underwood, and leaving the large forest-trees standing, until they gradually decay, being killed by the fire. Their agricultural implements are few and simple. They break the ground with an *azadon*, or large hoe, resembling the *graffaun* used in Ireland; and plant their potatoes (the usual crop,) with a spade made from the blade-bone of a sheep or goat.

One of the principal branches of traffic among the Indians, both on the islands, and at Calbúco on the main land opposite, consists in plank of the *alerze*, a kind of red cedar. Many thousands of these planks were formerly sent as a compulsory annual tribute, by the Indians, to the Spanish Government at Lima. Their method of procuring them is very wasteful; for they use no saw, but merely cut the trunks of the trees they have felled into logs, of from ten to twelve feet long. They then square them with hatchets, and split them, with wedges, into planks of about nine inches in breadth, and half an inch in thickness. These are much used in Chíle and Peru, for wainscoting and ceiling rooms, to which purpose they are well adapted by their lightness.

On some of the islands there is a breed of very diminutive ponies; and some lean, coarse-wooled sheep, almost all of which have three horns. The Indians carry all the produce of their islands, for sale, to San Carlos and Castro, in *piraguas*, or large canoes; some of which will hold forty men. The bottom of the piragua is made of a single large tree, hollowed out partly by fire, and finished with an adze: the sides are composed of long planks,

sewed together at the edges with twisted strips of bark. The principal island is by far the best cultivated; and, besides potatoes, produces plenty of good wheat, to which the soil appears well adapted. The climate, nevertheless, of Chiloë is so rainy and cold, that in some seasons it is necessary to cut the corn before it is ripe, and dry it in ovens, while in the straw; for there is not sunny weather enough to harden the grain, sufficiently to allow of its being threshed out.

The Chilótes feed large herds of swine, and make excellent small hams, with very little salt, and highly smoked, of which they export many thousands every year. Their sows, when breeding, are generally inmates of the houses; and it is by no means uncommon, even in respectable families, to see litters of pigs under the *estrádo*, and in every corner of the rooms. It is customary among the natives, on killing a pig, to divide it into small portions, excepting the legs and shoulders, which are always reserved for hams; and to send some pork to each of their friends and neighbours, who, of course, are expected to return the compliment, when they begin to salt hams. By this economical plan, they ensure a constant succession of fresh meat all the year. As salt is exceedingly scarce and dear, they would otherwise be reduced to the dilemma, of either consuming more meat at a time than is customary in a thrifty Chilóte's hut, or of throwing away the greater part.

The entrance into the Archipelago, by the northward passage, is nearly closed by a number of small rocky islands, which are frequented by vast num-

bers of hair seals, and sea fowl. There are also sunken rocks and shoals, between which the rapidity of the currents renders the navigation very hazardous. This group is called Los Farellones de Carelmapu, and takes its name from a village and small fort opposite, on the main land. They are visited, occasionally, by the Chilótes, for the purpose of sealing, and collecting sea fowls' eggs, with which the rocks are literally covered in the season of incubation. They also kill here numbers of the *nutria*, or small sea otter, the fur of which is very valuable. A dark kind of amber is frequently picked up here, and on the neighbouring rocky coast. The Indians say that, after heavy gales of wind from the north, they occasionally find some valuable pieces of the semi-transparent straw-coloured species. Lumps of a course, but fragrant, amber-gris, is also washed ashore in the winter. The Chilótes call it *meyéne;* believing it to be secreted by the whales, which are seen in numbers off the coast in that season.

After some tedious months spent here in the blockade, in the course of which the Independencia had sustained some damage, both in spars and rigging, by the frequent gales of wind, it was found necessary to bear up for Valdivia, to undergo the necessary repairs. The views of the land, off this harbour, are extremely gloomy and uninviting. On the right hand, is the beetling cliff of el Morro de Gonzales, against which the heavy swell from seaward is constantly dashing, and rising in sheets of white foam. Opposite to this is an iron-bound coast, formed of black rugged rocks, without the

slightest trace of vegetation. Behind are mountains, covered with forests of a dark foliage, and overcast with clouds for the greater part of the year.

On entering the harbour, the view is much more cheerful, as the channel for shipping runs close along the shore, on which are numerous pretty cottages, with small gardens, situated among the forts. This port is exceedingly strong, having been fortified by the Spaniards at an expence of more than a million of dollars. They always considered it impregnable, until convinced of the contrary by the successful attack made by Lord Cochrane, in the year 1819. The principal forts are San Carlos, La Corona, Amargas, La Niebla, and El Corràl. All these are built of earth, faced with hewn stone; and are mounted with long brass 24-pounders. These pieces, which are handsomely ornamented, were cast at the royal foundery, in Lima; as well as the shot for them, which is of copper. Similar guns are mounted on every fortress along the west coast of South America.

The fort of La Niebla is on the opposite side of the harbour from the anchorage, which it commands. It is difficult to be approached, by boats, on account of the surf; and is defended from attacks on land, by outworks, and deep trenches cut in the solid rock. El Corràl is a castle, built on a small point of land in the harbour, within half musquet range of which vessels must necessarily anchor. It contains barracks for five hundred men; officers' quarters; and a chapel. At high tides, the water reaches the walls, which are about thirty feet in

height, and the same in thickness. These surround the castle on three sides, and are mounted by upwards of sixty heavy guns, most of which may be brought to bear on the anchorage. On the land side, there is a deep ditch and drawbridge, which is also defended by guns.

Close to the castle, there is a small village, chiefly inhabited by the families of the artillerymen, whose station here is permanent, as well as in the other forts. The cottages are all built of wood, floored with large heavy planks, six or eight inches thick, on account of the marshy nature of the ground. They all have gardens, which produce only a few potatoes and cabbages; but all the inhabitants breed fowls, on which they are frequently obliged to subsist during northerly gales. While these prevail, there can be no communication between the forts and the town, on account of the heavy sea that rolls into the harbour. It then breaks on a bank, called Las tres Hermanas, extending across the mouth of the creek that leads up to the town; and three ranges of breakers are formed, among which many fatal accidents have occurred.

Valdivia, itself, is a wretched looking place, built entirely of wood. The houses are large, but ruinous, as the incessant rain decays the buildings. The town is surrounded by apple orchards, from which the inhabitants make a good cider, being their chief branch of commerce. They have little else to export, except firewood, and rafters for building, with which vessels are sometimes loaded for the coast of Peru. A saw-mill has been lately set up there by an Englishman, named Carlow, who also

built a brig there. It would appear, from the quantity of timber growing near it, and the security of the harbour, that this place might soon become flourishing, if the natives could conquer their habitual indolence. Nothing whatever is cultivated in the town, except cabbages and potatoes; and although at Osorio, situated at about fifty miles distance, wheat is cultivated successfully, and cattle abound in the savannas surrounding it, there are such frequent Indian wars, and inroads made by the warlike Araücanos, their neighbours, that the inhabitants of Valdivia are frequently in great distress for provisions. They, nevertheless, are remarkable for their cheerful manners, and healthful rosy complexions, in which they resemble the peasantry of Somerset and Devonshire. The Chilénos have long remarked, that the officers of their regiments, when sent to garrison Valdivia, rarely remain bachelors; and not a few Englishmen (attracted, doubtless, by the resemblance the Valdivianas bear to their own countrywomen) have turned Benedicts while residing there.

We found, lying in the harbour, the schooner Mercedes, Capt. Barragàn, just arrived from Valparaiso. We heard from him, that Chíle was in a state of great disturbance, in consequence of the infamous conduct of the prime minister, Rodriguez; who was openly embezzling the public money, ruining the credit of the country, and suffering long arrears of pay to remain due to the army and navy. The troops in the province of Concepcion, under the command of Gen. Don Ramon Freyre, and the 8th regiment of foot, in garrison at Valdivia, were in

great want of clothing, and had received no pay for two years. O'Higgins, the director, had been called upon, by the unanimous voice of the people, to dismiss the obnoxious minister; but he refused to listen to any complaints against him, and continued obstinately to support him in office. The army in Concepcion revolted, in consequence of this ill-judged obstinacy, and determined to obtain justice by force, or else to deprive O'Higgins of the supreme command. Freyre was called on, by many of the leading men in Santiago, who corresponded with him privately; and he only waited to be joined by the 8th regiment, to march to the capital.

The arrival of the Independencia, at this juncture, afforded an excellent opportunity to Col. Beauchef, who commanded the 8th, of obtaining a vessel to take his regiment round to Talcahuano, where Freyre was. He had long hesitated on going by land, for the roads between Valdivia and Concepcion are extremely bad, and lead through the country of the Araücano Indians, who are almost always at war, and are inclined to be troublesome to troops passing through their territories. [34] During the first night of our arrival, Col. Beauchef privately reinforced all the batteries in the port with his troops, for the purpose of preventing any possibility of the Independencia's making her escape, without being sunk, if it should so happen, that Capt. Wilkinson would not consent to join in the projected revolution. There was, however, no necessity for taking this precaution; the Chiléno navy having to the full as much reason to complain of the conduct of the minister towards

them, as the army. Therefore, on being made acquainted with the enterprize in agitation, and being shown by Col. Beauchef the letters from Freyre, and other distinguished characters, Wilkinson assembled his officers, and asked their opinions, which were unanimously in favour of joining Freyre's party. Beauchef and his regiment, about six hundred strong, embarked on board the Independencia; and were conveyed to Talcahuano, where they proved a most acceptable reinforcement to Freyre.

On our passage, we saw the island of La Mocha, which is within sight of the coast. This would be an excellent spot for a settlement; for, from the richness of the soil, goodness of the water, and the greater part of it being level land, it might easily be cultivated. It was at one time inhabited by Capt. Roberton, formerly of the Galvarino brig of war, who was succeeding very well on a farm there; but he deserted it for want of companions, on the loss of his brother and several others, who were drowned on their return from Valdivia in a whale-boat, with necessaries for the new settlement. The ground produces vegetables, of every description usually found in Chile, without cultivation; besides abundance of wild peaches, apples, and strawberries. Large herds of horses and bullocks graze, without owners, on the savannas; and wild pigs are numerous in the peach woods. There is a fresh water lagoon on the island, frequented, for the greatest part of the year, by wild ducks, geese, and swans; and both the fur and hair seal may be taken at all times on the rocks.

Freyre was agreeably surprised by the arrival of the ship. It enabled him to sail directly to Valparaiso, where O'Higgins was, instead of marching through the country to Santiago; where, although he had many influential friends, he was, as yet, uncertain of his reception by the army. O'Higgins had been compelled to retire from the capital, by the defection of some of the garrison, who, although they respected their veteran chief too much to think of injuring him personally, persisted, nevertheless, in demanding the removal of the detested Rodriguez; or that O'Higgins himself should be deposed from the supreme authority intrusted to him by the republic, and that some other citizen, more worthy of the general confidence, should be invested with it. The artillery, which had also revolted from him, and was drawn up in the Cañada, made no serious attack, but contented themselves with occasionally firing a shot over the palace. This manœuvre, they said, was without any intention of doing mischief; but merely to show they were in earnest in their demands.

Three merchant vessels, lying in the harbour of Talcahuano, were immediately taken up, to convey Freyre's army to Valparaiso, and were hastily fitted out for the reception of the troops. This scarcely occupied any time, as one day's water was enough for the voyage. Every man carried with him two days' provision of charqui, which did not require cooking, and was amply sufficient; for Talcahuano is only twenty-four hours' sail from Valparaiso, with the usual trade-wind.

On the morning of the embarkation, while Capt.

Wilkinson was on shore, getting boats in readiness to take the troops on board, which operation he was desired by Freyre to superintend in person, a serious affray took place between him and the governor of the port, Capt. Casey, in which the former was severely wounded, while off his guard. This outrage had nearly put a stop to the embarkation; for the whole ship's company of the Independencia declared against receiving a single soldier on board, before Freyre had done justice on the aggressor. Matters were, however, made up, on an assurance from the general, that Casey should be tried on the first opportunity. We then proceeded to Valparaiso without any further delay.

The weather was foggy, (as is usual on the coast of Chíle in summer mornings,) when the Independencia, and her convoy of transports, arrived at the mouth of the harbour. Freyre had so completely the command of the roads leading from Concepcion to Santiago, that, although the preparations he had been making, for marching his army against the Director and his favorite minister, had long been known, no news whatever had reached O'Higgins of the arrival of the Independencia, with the 8th regiment, at Talcahuano; nor could the signal posts on the coast convey any intelligence to the port, on account of the fog. But when the sea breeze set in, and cleared it away, the vessels were seen entering the harbour, full of troops, which were landed before any measures could be adopted to prevent it. No resistance was offered, either by the forts, or the Lautáro and Galvaríno; both which vessels were manned and armed, although the

rest of the squadron was paid off and dismantled. Lord Cochrane, we found, had resigned his commission as Vice-Admiral of Chile, and had gone round Cape Horn, with several of his officers, to Rio Janeiro. There he entered into the service of the Emperor Don Pedro, and received the command in chief of his navy.

Launches and boats were immediately sent us, from all sides, to facilitate the disembarkation in the Almendral, which was speedily effected. The inhabitants of Valparaiso received the troops with great demonstrations of joy; many even of the ladies hurrying to the beach, with baskets of melons, and other refreshments for the soldiers.

A detachment of the 8th regiment, commanded by Capt. Tupper, marched immediately to fort San Antonio, where O'Higgins was residing, and took possession of it, without the slightest opposition from the guard of honour posted there to do duty over the Director. The officer who commanded it withdrew his men very quietly, as if he had been merely relieved by another guard from his own corps. O'Higgins, perceiving any farther resistance to be unavailing, resigned his command as Director. He then asked leave to retire to Peru; and obtained his request without much difficulty. Some weeks after, he was given a passage to Callao on board H. M. S. Fly, which was then on the point of sailing to that port.

Freyre encamped his troops in the Almendral, while negociations were pending between him and the capital; for the news of his arrival had filled the inhabitants with apprehensions, that he would

begin by levying heavy contributions, or perhaps permit his men to plunder. When they were assured of his peaceable intentions, the party in his favour easily procured his election to the supreme command, with the title of President.

He was invited to enter the capital, but persisted in encamping outside; refusing to approach nearer than the plain of Maypù, lest the sight of his army might influence the deliberations of the Junta, composed of the S. S. Agustin Eyzaguirrè, Fernando Errazuris, and Jose Miguel Infante. He carried his coquetry to such a degree, as to leave his army, on hearing officially of his election to the coveted dignity, and fly to conceal himself from the solicitations of his countrymen, in the woods of Maüle. It was not long, however, before this "modern Cincinnatus," as he was (perhaps satirically) styled in the *Mercurio de Valparaiso*, was prevailed on to assume the reins of government.

Immediately on his elevation to this dignity, he appointed new ministers, in the departments of Hacienda, Guerra, and Marina. He also directed a Congress to be assembled; and recommended the towns to proceed, without delay, to the election of members to compose it.

Don Ramon Freyre was a native of the province of Concepcion. He was rather above the middle size; and, though inclining to be corpulent, remarkably active in every exercise. His complexion was florid, eyes gray, hair auburn and curling; and he had altogether the appearance of a jolly, good-humoured English farmer. He was famous for having gained several actions, against the Spaniards

and Araücano Indians, solely by his personal intrepidity, in leading on the cavalry in a succession of desperate charges; but, though a first rate colonel, he was but an indifferent general. He almost compensated his deficiencies in military tact and experience, by his enthusiastic love of his country. Among many anecdotes current in Chile respecting his patriotism, he is said on one occasion to have manifested his indignation against a maligner of his *vader-land*, in an unusually energetic manner, considering his accustomed placidity of temper.

A grand dinner was given at the palace in Santiago, by O'Higgins, to Gen. San Martin, on the occasion of the victories of Chacabuco and Maypu, to which, it was supposed, his co-operation was mainly instrumental. One of the Chiléno guests, Don Jose Ygnacio Zenteno, a little insignificant but very pragmatical criole, who had just been promoted from the humble station of escriváno to the office of Ministro de Guerra, took occasion, in a florid encomium which he was passing on their honoured auxiliary and his army, to say, that there was not a Chiléno worthy to clean the musket of a Buenos-Ayrean soldier. Freyre had listened, with his usual taciturnity, to the former part of the injudicious and ill-timed panegyric, in sullen silence, but with evident symptoms of uneasiness and disgust. The conclusion, however, completely got the better of his patience and urbanity, He seized a tureen of hot soup, which stood near him, and broke it on the head of the astonished declaimer, with the emphatic ejaculation, "Tomad, caräi!" San Martin

it is added, laughed heartily at this vehement burst of patriotism; and assured Col. Freyre, that he himself would have treated any of his *Gaucho* officers in the same manner, had they been guilty of such servile adulation, at the expence of their country, in his presence.

CHAPTER XXI.

CALLAO BAY.—BOQUERON PASSAGE.—CASTLES.—CASAS MATAS.—HARDSHIPS OF PATRIOT PRISONERS.—RUINS OF OLD CALLAO.—TOWN OF NEW CALLAO.—CITY OF LIMA.—CONVENT OF STA. ROSA.—INDIAN TREASURES.—LIMENAS' LOVE OF FLOWERS.—THEIR COSTUME.—CONDE DE TORRE TAGLE AND FAMILY STARVED.—RETURN TO CHILE.—ANECDOTE OF THE INQUISITION.—ISLAND OF MAS AFUERA.—JUAN FERNANDEZ.—COLONY OF CONVICTS.—MANTA FISH.—LAUTARO SAILS FOR ARICA.—SLAUGHTER OF HORSES.—SPANISH PRIVATEER.

As Freyre considered it necessary to send a plenipotentiary to Peru, on the occasion of the change of government in Chile, Don N. Zanartu was chosen to fill that situation, and the Independencia was ordered to receive him and his suite on board, and to take him to Callao. We arrived there after a very short passage of nine days; and found that the Spanish army, under Gen. Canterac, had lately entered Lima, with too great a force to be resisted by the patriots, consisting chiefly of Colombian troops, under Generals Sucre and Valdez, who had been sent by Bolívar to the assistance of the Peruvians. They had, therefore, retired into the castle of Callao, with the greater

part of the inhabitants of the capital, who were just preparing to return to their houses when we arrived; the Spanish army having only the day before evacuated Lima.

The harbour of Callao is formed by the barren sandy island of San Lorenzo, which extends across the bay, to the southward and westward; and protects the anchorage from any heavy sea, or gales of wind, in that direction. The entrance to the harbour most commonly used, is to the northward of the island; it is wide, and perfectly free from danger. There is another narrow and intricate passage, between the south point of the island and the main, called El Boquerón, which has of late years come into more general use; the sunken rocks in the channel, and the rapidity of the current, having deterred large vessels from attempting to sail through, until the time of the blockade by the squadron of Chile. Lord Cochrane not only proved, by a practical manœuvre, the possibility of bringing a frigate into the bay by that passage, but beat the O'Higgins out against the wind, to the astonishment of the Spaniards. They were so confident of his losing the ship, that they followed him into the Boquerón, with gun-boats, to take immediate advantage of his getting aground.

The weather in this bay is always sultry in the forenoons, and foggy with occasional haze. Rain is never known on this part of the coast. About 10 A. M. the sea breeze begins to set in, and continues to blow freshly until near sun-set. At this time swarms of light fishing canoes begin to make

their appearance, coming in through the Boquerón, from the neighbourhood of the small port of Chorillos, where they lie fishing all night. They make a very pretty appearance, each having a slender mast, and a square sail of white cotton stuff, which, though small, appears far too large for the slender vessel that carries it.

The castles of Callao are beyond comparison the best built, and most regular fortifications, that have been constructed by the Spaniards in South America. They are formed entirely of white hewn stone; and cover a large extent of ground, on the south-east side of the harbour. The approach to them, on every side, is over a level gravelly tract of land, which slopes towards them, so as to form a natural *glacis*. They are surrounded by a deep and broad ditch, faced with stone, and commanded, in every direction, by bastions and ravelins, amply supplied with heavy artillery. The Spaniards, when they were in possession of the castles, had also a live shell, and a barrel of powder provided with a quick-match, in readiness between every gun, opposite to those parts of the ditch, which were most liable to be attempted. As the walls do not rise higher than the slope of the glacis, there was no danger of a breach being effected; and the circular shape of the low flanking towers, on which long 24-pounders were mounted on traversing carriages, prevented them from sustaining much injury, when struck by the besiegers' shot.

The principal castle, called El Real Felípe, contains several extensive barracks for troops, and

storehouses within the walls. There are also a chapel, an hospital, and several large squares for parades and airing-grounds. Under the bastions are the Casas-Matas, a series of gloomy dungeons, where hundreds of patriot prisoners were confined by the royalists. Scarce a ray of light could penetrate into these subterranean cells; for the only small grated window that was allowed to each, did not open into the castle ditch, but into deep narrow trenches dug for that purpose in the works; so that not the least glimpse of the sky, nor of any human being, could be enjoyed from them. The total privation of a proper circulation of air was so severely felt in these crowded receptacles of misery, that the soldiers, who were on guard on the prisoners, have been known to faint away on entering them.

The only provision made at one period of the war, for each of the unfortunate prisoners, was one real and a half, (about ninepence in money) per day. On this, it was evidently almost impossible to exist, when the high price of provisions, in a place blockaded by sea and land, is taken into consideration; especially in Callao, where every article of food is, at all times, extravagantly dear. They had also to trust to the honesty of the soldiers, on guard over them, for the purchase of what they wanted; and it frequently happened that the *Godo*, who was entrusted with their daily allowance, returned without bringing them any supply, saying in excuse that he had lost the money. To whom were they then to complain of this cruel robbery? To their jailors, who were eager for their death,

and would willingly have accelerated it, to escape the trouble of attending to their wants.

Many officers, who were released from these Casas-Matas, when the castles were abandoned by the Spaniards, have declared, that during their imprisonment, he, whose turn it was to take charge of the small candle allowed to each dungeon for the night, considered himself fortunate, in having the opportunity of securing what remained of it, for an addition to the very small loaf of bread, that he was able to buy with his allowance money.

The castle of La Corona is within musket shot of El Real Felipe, and is built on the beach between it and the Boquerón passage. On the point beyond this fort, are still to be seen some remains of the ruins of old Callao, consisting of large brick arches, probably ruins of churches, half buried in the sand and shingles. These are all filled with human bones and unburied bodies, which have been laid here at the time when the Spaniards were blockaded in the castles; and are probably chiefly the remains of prisoners who were shot, or died in the Casas-Matas. They are all in as perfect a state of preservation, as though they had been regularly embalmed, in consequence of the heat and dryness of the weather, and the nitrous exhalations from the sands throughout lower Peru. Ruins of streets, also, and large buildings, are to be seen under water, not far from the beach in clear calm weather.

The old city of Callao was totally destroyed, in October, 1746, by a tremendous earthquake. At that time, the sea retired twice from the land, and,

rushing each time suddenly and impetuously back again, overwhelmed and devastated the city, which contained many thousand inhabitants. The returning waves rose to such a height, as to carry four of the vessels lying in the harbour, (the rest being instantly sunk,) to a considerable distance inland. One of these, the frigate San Fermin, was thrown bottom upwards, completely over the ruined city, by the first immense *bore* of tide that entered the bay. One of the very few survivors was alive in 1823. He escaped in a canoe, during the wreck of larger vessels, and was thrown by the waves on the top of the old fort Santa Cruz, which was the only building left by the temporary deluge. The ravages, committed by this inundation, may be plainly traced round the present town, by observing the sand and shingles, with which the ground is covered for many furlongs.

The third castle, called the north battery, is situated on the opposite side of the harbour, and commands the mouth of the small river, where the blockading squadron of Chile used frequently to water, as well as the anchorage. The new town of Callao, in which it stands, is a small ill-built place, not having above three or four tolerable houses in it. The streets are excessively dirty; and exhale at all times a most disagreeable putrid odour, from the offal of the cattle slaughtered here, which is suffered to lie and decay, until cleared away by the dogs and vultures.

On riding to Lima with Capt. Wilkinson, we found the road covered with emigrants, returning slowly to their houses; carrying with them their

beds, and such trifling articles of furniture, as they had been able to rescue from plunder, for their use while residing in the fort. In the capital, the streets looked desolate; scarcely a shop was open, and the different squares showed the traces of the enemy's bivouacs and watch-fires. The few inhabitants who ventured to let themselves be seen, appeared to wander about, as if the aspect of the place was new to them; looking cautiously round them, at every turning, in expectation of the sudden return of the Spanish forces. The churches were open, and, though still very splendid, had all been plundered more or less of their rich ornaments. The old Sacristans, while showing them to visitors, actually wept over the sacrilege committed by the Spaniards, in stripping the altars of the plates of silver, with which they, as well as the pillars that surrounded them, had been covered.

The city is said to take its name from the river Rimac, which runs through it, and has been corrupted, by Spanish pronunciation and orthography, to Lima. This river is crossed by a handsome stone bridge, leading to the suburbs, in which is the Alaméda, once so crowded with sumptuous equipages, in the evenings after the siesta. The pavement of Lima is extremely bad, consisting of large round stones, laid without the least regularity. These render walking through the streets very fatiguing, as there are no flags for the convenience of foot passengers. The accommodation of the lower classes was, probably, very little thought of, when the streets were paved.

The palace of the former viceroys, which oc-

cupies one side of the Plaza Mayor, is a large gloomy looking edifice. The cathedral is handsome, but there is no other building in the square worthy notice. The silversmiths, and the gold lace and epaullette makers, usually work in the open air, under the arcades; and notwithstanding the unsettled state of affairs, were busily employed, when we entered, at their trade. Capt. W. bespoke a pair of handsome bullion epaulettes, which were finished the next day, and brought home to him, by a miserable looking criole, in the midst of such a scene of lawless confusion, as would have terrified an English goldsmith out of the country. The fountain, in the centre, is the principal ornament of the Plaza; but it can seldom be seen to advantage, as it is constantly surrounded by aguateros and their mules, in the same way as that at Santiago de Chile.

The number of churches, convents, and other religious buildings is incredible; there is scarcely a single street, where there is not at least one to be seen. This gives Lima a magnificent appearance, when viewed from the harbour, or from any place in the neighbourhood; but, on a nearer approach, the stranger is struck with the mean aspect of the dwelling-houses; few having any windows towards the street, although spacious and handsome within.

The chapel of Santa Rosa, the patroness of Peru, and the only criole saint ever canonised, is remarkable, not only for the value of the votive offerings by which its treasury is enriched, but for the nature of the relics which are there enshrined. Besides

the usual exhibition of bones, hair, rags, &c., the Dominicans, who do duty in the chapel, show a pair of common ivory dice, with which, they pretend, our Saviour, in person, used to entertain the saint, when she was exhausted with devotion, penance, and fasting. The Provincial of this convent is directed, by its statutes, to be chosen alternately from among the Spanish and criole monks who compose it. Party feuds, in consequence, run so high on the occasion of an election, that the viceroys have found it necessary to order out troops, for the purpose of quelling the riots caused by the cenobite rivals and their lay partizans.

A singular anecdote is related by the Limeños, which is connected with the history of one of the small churches in the city. They say that, about fifty years ago, one of the mountain Indians, who used to attend mass, and confess occasionally, at a small village among the mountains, not far from the capital, became so much attached to the Padre Cura, who had attended him during a dangerous attack of the small pox, that he presented him with some pieces of pure gold, in return for his kindness. The curiosity of the Padre being greatly excited, he questioned the Indian as to where he had procured them, and was informed, under strict injunctions of secrecy, that he had discovered a *huaco:* that is, a place where treasures have been concealed, by the former possessors of the country, probably about the time of the Spanish invasion. These hoards are numerous throughout South America, and particularly in Peru. Many of them are well known to the Indians, who, nevertheless, rarely

make use of the riches contained in them. They confidently believe, that the race of the Incas is to be one day restored to the power of their ancestors, and therefore keep the treasures carefully concealed, for the use of their sovereigns when that time shall arrive. Consequently, no great surprise was excited in the Padre; and the Indian still continued to bring him occasionally considerable quantities of gold, until enough had been amassed to build a church, which had long been the object of the priest's ambition. When he applied to the Archbishop of Lima, for the necessary permission, he was obliged to confess how he had become possessed of this wealth; and was enjoined, by the Prelate, to use all diligence to discover the situation of the *huaco*, that the riches it contained might be appropriated to repairing and beautifying all the churches in the capital. After great importunity, the Indian consented to conduct him by night to the spot, being a small cave, the entrance to which was concealed by brush-wood, in the centre of a thick mountain forest. On his return from visiting it, the Padre is said to have cut a small piece of bark from every tree he passed; so as to enable him, as he hoped, to find his way again to the *huaco*. He was disappointed however, in his expectation of getting fraudulent possession of the treasure; for the shrewd Indian, whose suspicions had been aroused by the eagerness with which his confessor had begged to be shown the cave, had watched him; and detecting his artifice, had marked numerous forest trees, in every direction, in the

same way. It is needless to add, that the Indian never appeared again at the same village church.

The public markets in Lima were always very well supplied in time of peace; and, even during the confusion incidental to civil war, the Limeñas are led thither by their love of flowers. These are are brought to the city for sale in such profusion, as to give the plazuela, in which they are chiefly sold, the appearance of a garden. All the females of South America are remarkably fond of flowers, especially the *clavel*,[35], or carnation, for which they give exorbitant prices. It is not uncommon for a single handsome flower, of this kind, to sell for ten or twelve dollars, and even for a doubloon if of a scarce colour, merely to be worn in the hair one evening. Scarcely any of the flowers found in these tropical countries have any scent; with the exception of such as have been originally introduced from Europe. To remedy this defect, many nose-gays are perfumed with scented waters: even the rose of Peru often requires the assistance of art. The brilliancy of their colours, however, gives a lively appearance to the gardens, and even to the fields and road sides; for, among the most ordinary weeds, there are some that would be highly prized in an European hot-house. A flower is generally presented to a visitor on entering a house; and this simple mark of attention is rarely omitted in Chíle. The *vaso de mistúra*, is a favourite manner of enjoying the scents of flowers, mingled with that of artificial perfumes, which is very general throughout S. America. The ladies amuse themselves after siesta, when preparing it, by picking off

the petals of orange and citron flowers, jasmines, pomegranates, and rose buds, from the nosegays they have just received from their slaves, or *cortéjos*. They strew this mixture of flowers, by handsfull, in a capacious vase, and sprinkle each layer with different essences, raspings of sandal-wood, and cloves. This fragrant *mistúra* is always at hand, when they wish to scatter perfumes about the sitting room, or from the virandas, on any friends who may pass beneath.

The Limeñas are gradually beginning to abandon their ancient costume, and to adopt that of the English. By this they are certainly gainers; for the former mode of disguising themselves, in the mantilla and saya, was far from becoming. These do not at all resemble that graceful dress worn by the ladies of Bogotà. The saya of Lima is made of a dark coloured stuff, covered with longitudinal plaits, resembling a broad kind of corduroy. It is elastic, and fits so close to the body, as to shew the shape very distinctly, and to render it impossible for the wearer to walk fast, or take long steps. The mantilla, which is here a long cloak of black silk, with a deep lace border, covers the head, neck, and arms, as well as every part of the face, with the exception of one eye. This is such a complete disguise, that it is impossible even for a husband to recognise his own wife; especially as it is customary for the ladies, when they wish to preserve a strict incognito, to put on the oldest looking saya they can procure from their slaves. Notwithstanding their general desire to remain unknown, they can seldom refrain from exhibiting, as if by chance, a diamond ring,

or some other trifling, but unequivocal, indication of their real rank in society.

The ladies of Lima, in common with most of the South American females, pique themselves on the neatness of their shoes, and the small size of their feet. The Quiteñas, on the contrary, invariably wear shoes too large for them. These they stuff out with wool or cotton, for the purpose of resembling Europeans; for they consider a small foot the most certain mark of Indian descent.

Among many other peculiarities of the animated and vivacious Limeños, not the least remarkable is the unconquerable loquacity of their barbers. He of Bagdad was but a type of them; and they are ridiculed by their brethren in Chíle,—not a very silent race,—as "*viciosísimos en charlar!*" The name by which they are usually known,—*palangánas*, from the brazen basin they always carry,—has been conferred on their townsmen indiscriminately by the neighbouring provinces; and "*Palenlangána de Peru*," is synonymous with "*chatterer*" through the whole S. W. coast.

The Governor of Lima, when we arrived, was the Conde de Torre-Tágle, a man whose ill-judging ambition and vanity were perpetually thrusting him into situations, for which his timidity and instability of character rendered him totally unfit; and which were, subsequently, the cause of his death, in disgrace and absolute want. In his new situation, as Governor, he exhibited a strange mixture of bustling importance, and conscious insignificance; receiving visits at the door of his drawing-room, dressed, notwithstanding the distress and

confusion that prevailed in the city, in an embroidered silk coat, bag wig, and diamond-hilted sword. Capt. Wilkinson, while paying his respects to the Condè, happened to mention the circumstance of his being entitled to the Peruvian order of the Sun, as having commanded a ship on the blockade, at the time the castles surrendered; but observed, that he was unluckily absent in California, at the time when San Martin distributed the badges and medals. Torre-Tágle, expressing his sorrow that there were no stars of the order then prepared for the navy, took his own from his breast, and presented it to Capt. W.

Shortly after this, Torre-Tágle listened to the overtures and splendid promises of the royalist General Rodil, as well as to the suggestions of his own ambition; and contrived the revolt of some black Colombian troops in Callao, and the surrender of the castles to the Spaniards. The wretched man had been persuaded, by the emissaries of the royalists, that the cause of the patriots in Peru was hopeless; and he reckoned confidently on great honors and rewards being heaped on himself and family, in return for his exertions in behalf of the king. Unfortunately for his hopes, the total defeat of the Spanish army, by Súcre, near Guamanguilla, where the Viceroy La Serna, and all his officers, were taken prisoners, obliged him to fly from the vengeance of his injured countrymen, with his family. He retired to the castles of Callao, where Rodil had shut himself up, and where he held out for many months after the liberation of the rest of Peru, in the fruitless expectation of receiving assistance from Europe.

Provisions became, latterly, so scarce in the castles, that Rodil turned every person incapable of bearing arms out of them; and would also have sent away Torre-Tágle, but that he knew his life would be the forfeit, if he fell into the hands of the Peruvians. The unhappy Condeza, who refused to abandon her guilty husband, died, with all her children, of sickness and want of sufficient nourishment; while Rodil, who had plenty of fowls in his quarters, which he had found means to obtain, for his own use, from such foreign men of war as entered the harbour, had not the humanity to send one to the starving family, who had been reduced to such distress by their father's fault. When Rodil was informed that the old nobleman was actually at the point of death, he sent him a fowl, which however arrived too late to preserve his life. Whatever punishment his treason to his country merited, he certainly deserved a better fate at the hands of those who corrupted his fidelity.

Having completed the duty on which she was sent, the Independencia left Callao for Chile. The trade wind was now directly against us, by which vessels were formerly retarded at least three months on their passage to Valparaiso, as they were in the habit of beating to windward, the whole way, within sight of the land. Thus they not only had a foul wind to contend with, but a contrary current, setting to the north-west. This disadvantage, however, was counter-balanced, in their opinion, by their having the land in sight at every in-shore tack, and consequently being able to ascertain exactly their latitude, by the appear-

ance of the coast; for the masters of small traders in this country were, in general, totally ignorant of navigation.

The first bold innovator who tried the new route, which is now always pursued,—namely, standing off the land, until the ship gets into the variable winds,—suffered severely for his daring. He made the passage to Valparaiso, and returned, in little more than a month. This unheard of occurrence being made public, it was at first believed that he had not performed the voyage; but, on proving, by letters which he had brought from Chile, that he had actually been there and back again in that short space of time, he was accused before the Inquisition at Lima of dealing in magic art. In consequence of this, he barely escaped with his life, after a long solitary confinement in the cells of that institution; and after repeatedly undergoing the torture, to force some confession from him, that might authorise the inquisitors to treat the inhabitants of Lima with their favourite spectacle of an *Acto de Fè*.

On the fifteenth day, after leaving Callao bay, we made the island of Mas Afuera, which means literally "*farther out;*" so called, because it is about a degree farther from the land, than Juan Fernandez. Mas Afuera is a small high island, with only one landing place; every other part being surrounded by steep rocks, and constantly washed by a heavy surf. There are plenty of goats on it, and wild celery in abundance, which is a most wholesome refreshment for ships' companies infected with the sea scurvy. It is frequented by hair seals; but

they are difficult to kill, on account of the ruggedness of the rocks on which they bask, and the impossibility of approaching any part, except the regular landing place, in boats.

Having met with a wind here, according to our expectation, that enabled us to fetch the bay of Valparaiso on the other tack, we took advantage of it, and, at the end of two days, were at our old anchorage. On our way, we passed close to the island of Juan Fernandez, which, independent of its romantic beauties, cannot fail to interest every one who has read Robinson Crusoe, or Anson's voyages. The land on this island is very irregular, being in some parts level and covered with verdure, and in others consisting of high hills and precipitous cliffs. The soil is exceedingly fertile, and produces, without the aid of cultivation, abundance of peaches, apricots, cherries, and strawberries; all of which grow in thick groves in the vallies, and give food to herds of wild pigs. There are also extensive gardens of every vegetable natural to Chile, as well as many European species; the ground having been cleared and sown by the crews of ships that have touched here for refreshment, particularly by the men of the U. S. S. Franklin. She was frequently in the habit of anchoring here, while on the South American station, and built a small schooner on the island for a tender, called the Franklin Junior. These gardens have been, in a great measure, overgrown by weeds, for want of care; but the vegetables are still found growing wild, especially pumpkins, and melons of different kinds. There are large herds

of horses and cattle on the island, which have tempted ships frequently to touch here for the sake of the skins; but, as the cattle are perfectly wild, it is dangerous to hunt them on foot. Hair seals are killed in plenty, on the South side of the island, which is little frequented, as it is exposed to a constant heavy surf. There is a bank close to the watering place, where rock cod-fish may be caught, as fast as the hook can be baited and thrown in. These are salted, and meet with a ready sale at the ports on the main land. There is also an abundance of *camarónes*, which are a species of lobsters, or cray-fish, taken among the rocks here, and on the coast of Peru.

This island has been lately made over by the Government of Chile, for a certain number of years, to a native merchant of that country, to whom a considerable sum of money is due by the state. It is generally supposed that he will make a handsome fortune, by establishing a settlement for cultivating the ground, and a fishery, as well as by the sale of timber, from the fine groves. Among these is found sandal wood, little, if at all, inferior to that produced in Coromandel; and lignum vitæ of a good quality.

The Government has made repeated attempts to colonize Juan Fernandez, but has never yet succeeded. Instead of encouraging the emigration to it of respectable industrious settlers, it has merely sent over convicts, the outcasts of society, and the lowest order of females, who had been contributed, chiefly, from the jails of the sea-port towns. These people, instead of building houses,

and cultivating the ground, absolutely could not be compelled to do any thing for their own support. It became eventually necessary for Government to supply them with provisions, and have habitations built for them, at a great expence, on an island, where very moderate exertions would have amply supplied their wants. In spite of every precaution that could be taken by the troops sent over to guard them, some used to make their escape clandestinely on board every vessel that touched at the island. At last, they mutinied against the Governor, an elderly man, by name Cruz, whom they compelled to seize a vessel which had anchored there to procure provisions, and took her to Valparaiso. Since that time, no farther attempt has been made at colonizing the place.

We repeatedly saw, on this passage, the fish called *manta*, or cloak, which is much dreaded by the pearl divers among the islands in the bay of Panamà; even more so than the shark. It is called, by English sailors, the sun-fish; and is in shape perfectly circular and flat, having the appearance of being all head and fins; measuring sometimes from eight to ten feet in diameter. It is frequently seen along the coast of the Pacific, as far to the South as Chilöe, and to the North as the Gulf of California; and is easily harpooned, as it is constantly found basking on the surface of the water. The flesh is so soft, that a harpoon will scarcely hold fast in it; and, even when a thick pair of slings have been passed round, to hoist the fish in board, its own weight cuts it in two, as soon as it is raised out of the water. Sharks are also

frequently seen in the latitude of the islands; but they are by no means so large, nor so voracious, as those which infest the East coast, and the West India islands.

We had seen General Pinto, afterwards President of Chile, as we were lying at Callao; from whence he sailed with some Chiléno troops, that still remained in Peru, for Aríca, in the Emperor Alexander corvette, which had lately been bought into the service of the Peruvian Government. In consequence of his representation, transmitted to Freyre by the Independencia, the Lautáro was fitted out, for the purpose of carrying down horses to the Puertos Intermedios, to supply the Chiléno cavalry that was there. The command of her was given to an old Chiléno, by name Don Toribio Hidalgo, who had formerly been a pilot for the port of Valparaiso, and was subsequently promoted, through interest, to the situation of commandant of the arsenal. It would have been difficult to select a person more profoundly ignorant of navigation, but there was no one else that could be appointed; for Capt. Wooster and his officers had left the ship, on her being turned into a horse transport. Somewhat more than three hundred horses were embarked; many of which were valuable animals, and had been expressly collected for the purpose of mounting the corps of Grenaderos a Cavallo. Unfortunately, by some mismanagement, the Lautáro did not arrive at her destined port, with this reinforcement, until the very time when the Chiléno troops were embarking in great haste to return to Chile; a very superior Spanish force

being in full pursuit of them, and hourly expecting to enter Aríca. Sufficient barley and straw had not been shipped, to supply the horses, while on their passage to any other port; and to return to Chíle, against the trade wind, would take up too many days. Don Toribio, therefore, decided on cutting all the horses' throats, to prevent them from falling into the hands of the Spaniards. This operation was performed so ineffectually, that many of these fine animals were not put at once out of their pain; but continued to swim bleeding round the ship, until exhausted, and some even reached the shore in that condition. The Lautáro then proceeded to Coquimbo with troops. During the passage, a violent fever broke out on board, supposed to be occasioned by the crowded state of the ship, and filthy condition of the hold, which had not been cleansed since the horses were slaughtered there. Among many others, the surgeon of the ship died.

Gen. Pinto, and several of his officers, having taken their passage for Coquimbo in the schooner Motezuma, [35] narrowly escaped being taken by the Spanish privateer Quintanilla, commanded by a críole by name Martelin This man, who had been formerly boatswain's mate with Lord Cochrane, and was a most desperate character, had run away from the port of Valparaiso with the vessel he now commanded. Having hoisted the Spanish flag, he did a great deal of mischief on the coast with her, until his career was stopped by the French Admiral on the station, who sent him to Europe for trial, as a pirate. The privateer mounted

twelve guns, and had recently captured a transport full of Chiléno troops, which was dispatched for Chiloë, but foundered in a gale of wind, within sight of the Archipelago, and all on board perished.

The Motezuma, mounting only one long 18-pounder on a traversing carriage, fell in with the Quintanilla, in the bay of Covíja, not far from Copiapo, and received her fire for near half an hour, before she could return a shot; the touch-hole of her only gun getting unluckily plugged at the commencement of the action, by a pricker breaking in it, and there being no instrument on board capable of clearing it. As soon, however, as Martelin found that the Motezuma commenced firing, and had raked him once or twice, he sheered off and escaped.

CHAPTER XXII.

INDEPENDENCIA SAILS TO TALCAHUANO.—THE PORT AND TOWN.—CHILDREN SOLD.—BENANCIO AND THE ARAUCANO INDIANS.—SHAM FIGHT.—CACIQUES' VISIT ON BOARD.—RECRUITS EMBARK.—SICKNESS ON BOARD.—SAIL TO COQUIMBO.—CITY OF LA SERENA.—LUCUMAS.—SHIP SAILS TO VALDIVIA.—NATIVE OFFICERS.—EXPEDITION ARRIVES AT CHILOE.—ANCHORS AT CHACAO.—LOSS OF THE CORVETTE VOLTAIRE.—THE ARMY DEFEATED.—TUCAPEL DISMASTED.—EXPEDITION RETURNS TO VALPARAISO.

Freyre, the President of Chíle, having at this time planned an expedition against Chiloë, sent the Independencia to Talcahuano, to receive on board

some recruits, which had been collected in the province of Concepcion. Although we had arrived at Valparaiso, from this port, in twenty-four hours, it took us now five days beating up to it.

The harbour is frequently called Penco, by the natives, from its being the name of the former town, which was destroyed by an earthquake in 1750, and the spot where it stood deluged by a tremendous wave, in a similar manner to the country round Callao. The ancient harbour described by Ulloa, and frequently alluded to in the Araücana of Ercilla, no longer exists as a port; for a reef of hard rock, visible in many places at low water, occupies the former anchorage of all the Spanish vessels which used to double Cape Horn. These, it is well known, were of such a size as to require at least four fathoms water to enter the harbour; but the bed of the sea has been elevated, so as to form a shoal of a mile and a half long, immediately at the mouth of Penco Viejo

The town of Talcahuano is situated at the South-East end of the bay, which is nearly shut in from the sea by the fertile, though uninhabited, island of Quiriquína. The Northern entrance, being open to the ocean, admits a heavy swell, at times, during the winter, when Northerly gales are prevalent. Nevertheless, ships are seldom lost here, because if they have any warning of the approach of bad weather, they can shift their berth to the lee-side of Quiriquína, where they lie perfectly safe. The anchorage, which is close to the town, is commanded by a small fort, mounting half a dozen guns; but these serve more for shew than any real

service, as they are all old honey-combed pieces, on worn out carriages. The town consists of a few hundred straggling buildings, chiefly of wood; and all of them, as well as the church, appear greatly in want of repair.

The natives of Talcahuano are far poorer, and worse clad, than those of the neighbourhood of Santiago and Valparaisoa; nd live chiefly on fish and *chorros*. These last are a species of shell-fish only found here, and of a smaller size, at Chiloë. They are much prized on the coast, forming by no means a contemptible branch of the exports of the place. They lie in beds at the bottom of the harbour, near the anchorage, and at the island of Quiriquína: those found at the latter place are esteemed the best. They are caught, either by a long pole cleft into four points at the end, (called *candeléro*, from a fancied resemblance it bears to the branches of a candlestick,) which, being thrust into the beds of chorros, draws them up, one by one; or, sometimes, by diving for them. In this way, which is most successful in procuring the best *chorros*, two persons, generally a fisherman and his wife, go together on a small raft, made of logs of wood. While the woman keeps the raft stationary, by a pole which reaches to the bottom, the man descends; and having selected a sufficient number to fill a bag, which he carries tied round his waist, ascends again by the pole, and in this way soon loads the balza.

From Talcahuano there are considerable exports of planks and timber, wheat, and wine of a very good quality, from the banks of the Rio Claro, where Lord Cochrane had an estate. Notwith-

standing the fertility of the soil, the poverty of the inhabitants in the neighbourhood is so great, that most of them are always willing to sell their children, and are even glad to give them away. Boys and girls, of eight and ten years old, are publicly sold as slaves, for three or four dollars. Although slavery is prohibited in Chile, the Government takes no steps to discourage this traffic; considering that the children are certainly benefitted, by being taken out of the hands of parents, who have hardly enough for their own support, and are too ignorant and indolent to teach them any thing useful. Their purchasers at least instruct them in the duties of a servant; and, when they grow up, they can always obtain their liberty on application to an Alcalde, if they are discontented with their masters."

Benancio, a celebrated Araücano Chief, was at Talcahuano with a party of his warriors when we arrived. His nation was then at peace with Chile, having lately received presents from that state, and would probably continue friendly as long as those presents lasted. It would afterwards make war, and ravage all the defenceless farms and villages, on the frontiers of Araüco, according to the custom of the Araücanos, until they obtained a new treaty, and a fresh distribution of presents, which they evidently considered in the light of tribute. A plausible excuse for breaking these truces was never wanting, as long as there were settlers in the country which the Indians claim as their own.

The Araücanos have never been subdued by the

Spaniards; although so many once powerful tribes, that were their neighbours, have been nearly exterminated. They are all warriors, from the time that they are able to hold a lance; and, like the Tartars, subsist on their herds of horses. Although they have abundance of cattle in their extensive savannas, they prefer mares' and colts' flesh to beef. They constantly go bareheaded, their coarse thick hair being a sufficient protection against both sun and rain. All of them have a piece of narrow tape tied round their head, just above the eyebrows, for the purpose of keeping the hair, which is suffered to grow long, from covering their eyes. Their only clothing is a square piece of coarse blue baize, tied round the waist, open at one side, and reaching to the knees; and a coarse black poncho. This they wrap round their middle, when prepared for battle, as some protection against the lance and knife, which are their usual weapons. The lance they use has a small iron head, with a socket, into which the end of the pole fits, and is secured by a thong of raw hide. The pole is of an extraordinary length, at least fourteen feet, made of *colini*, a cane that grows in the plains of Araüco. It is very slender in proportion to its length, but so strong and elastic, that in battle they frequently lift an enemy out of the saddle with it; and their usual manner of putting their prisoners to death, is by surrounding them, and raising them up on the points of several lances.

The *boïquè* tree, which produces the *cortex Winteriana*, is found in most of the forests in the interior of this province; and is held sacred by

the Araücano Indians, who carry branches of it in their hands, on certain religious festivals and ceremonies peculiar to that nation. They also bear it in sign of amity, when inviting to a conference, or meeting strangers; in the same manner as many of the Polynesian islanders carry plantain leaves. This tree grows to the height of forty or fifty feet; has leaves like those of the common laurel; and bears white fragrant flowers.

On their great feasts, they drink large quantities of a very intoxicating chicha, made of maiz, which they sow for this purpose; although no other signs of cultivation are to be found among them. The elder females of the tribe prepare this beverage, by chewing the maiz, which they afterwards collect in a trough resembling a canoe; and having added a sufficient quantity of water and chewed roots, leave it to ferment, covering the trough carefully with mats. Previous to these feasts, which end in premeditated intoxication, they voluntarily surrender their spears and knives to the women, who secrete them in the woods, as they are conscious of their propensity to quarrelling and fighting, when excited by liquor. A guard is always appointed, from among the warriors, who retain their weapons, and taste no chicha until the next day. On particular occasions of rejoicing, they drink this beverage mingled with horses' blood, which, they believe, endows them with preternatural strength and agility.

Benancio, who is in reality an obliging old chief, when his warlike propensities are not interfered with, and fond of the English, observing our curiosity respecting his people's manners and customs,

ordered them out to perform a sham-fight on horseback, with blunt lance-poles alone. There appeared to be no sort of regularity in their manœuvres, each warrior acting independently of the rest. Their activity in parrying a thrust, and in evading it, by throwing themselves nearly under the horse's belly, and immediately recovering their seat, was admirable. Some of them had their bridles fastened to the stirrups on each side, and guided their horses in that manner; having thus both hands at liberty, for the management of the lance.

After this review, Benancio, with his two sons, and some of the inferior Caciques, were invited on board, as directions had been given Capt. Wilkinson, by the Government, to treat this Chief with attention; for the Araücanos are a very punctilious race, and entertain high notions of the importance of their nation. Benancio conversed cheerfully, and was pleased with every thing he saw; as was also his second son, who had been educated at the College in Santiago, and appeared a modest well-informed youth. The eldest son, and the Caciques, paid no attention to any thing, except the corned beef and Penco wine, provided for their entertainment. They scarcely uttered a word, except when asking, through their interpreter, an European who was domesticated among them, for their *regálo*, or customary present. They were all given coloured handkerchiefs, which they tied round their heads, except Benancio and his youngest son; both of whom wore decent-looking uniforms, and cocked hats. We observed, on this and other occasions, that it was customary with them to express the

greatest contempt, by scornful gestures and grimaces, for any present, however valuable and really pleasing to them, they are offered. This, their interpreter assured us, was designed to show their independence, and to impress strangers with an idea that their nation is wealthy.

The Araücános, indeed, boast, with great apparent complacency, that their country contains many rich mines of a singularly pure and brilliant gold. These, when formerly worked by the Spaniards, were so very productive, as to require two mints to be kept up; at Valdivia, and Ozornos. But the Araücános, who were impatient at the concourse of strangers attracted by the wealth of their land, stopped up the veins, and have forbid,under no less a penalty than death, all attempts to reopen them.

The old Chief told us, in the presence of his sons, that he had already made choice of the youngest to succeed him as head of the tribe. He was, he observed, much fitter for a chief than his brother, both on account of the education he had received, and because his eldest son was as ignorant, and as fond of chicha, as he himself. On their leaving the ship, Benancio was saluted with five guns, which gave him and his followers the greatest satisfaction, and was answered by the wildest yells of joy, from his followers on the beach.

The recruits, that we were expecting, arrived from Concepcion, and other parts of the neighbourhood, and we began to embark them. We observed that, though styled volunteers, they were brought down to the beach under a guard of cavalry; and many of them were tied together, to prevent

them from escaping. In short, they proved to be deserters, criminals from jails, and vagabonds of every description, of which each village Alcalde in the province had apparently contributed his quota. The greater part of them were nearly naked, and all of them half-starved and sickly. There were also about a dozen *huachos*, or orphan children, put on board by the Governor Benevente, to be taken to Valparaiso, and either distributed among the men of war, or given as servants to private families. In the whole, about four hundred of these passengers were embarked, all of them in as filthy a condition as was to be expected, from men just out of a South American calabozo. It was absolutely necessary to separate them from the ship's company, by means of a canvass screen nailed across the beams of the steerage; but, notwithstanding every precaution, a fever of the kind called here *chavalongo*, and the small-pox, almost immediately made their appearance among them, and were speedily communicated to our people. A northerly gale, unfortunately, detained us in Talcahuano, for three or four days after their coming on board; and the passage was afterwards more than usually tedious, on account of variable winds. The consequence was that, by the time we arrived at Valparaiso, several had died, and a great many were sent immediately to the hospital. All the children took the confluent small-pox; and more than half of them died. We lost several of our own men by the *chavalongo;* and, much to our sorrow, Capt. Wilkinson was taken ill the day of our arrival, and died in thirty-six hours.

The Independencia was shortly after sent to Coquimbo, under the command of Capt. Delano. She carried thither Capt. Forster, who was appointed to command the squadron, with several other officers ordered to join the Lautáro, which was lying there, in company with the Motezuma. This is a safe harbour, within a league and a half of the city of La Serena, the capital of the province of Coquimbo. It has, of late years, become a place of importance, in consequence of the number of foreigners attracted there, by the silver and copper mines in that part of Chíle.

The city of La Serena is clean and well-built; and contains several handsome convents and churches. A small stream runs through it, which enables the owners of houses, situated near the banks, to cultivate small gardens. The soil, near the coast, is in general arid, and so sandy, that a canal was attempted between the city and the port, for the convenience of transporting ore to be embarked, but it has been relinquished, from the impossibility of procuring sufficient water to keep it filled. The fruit most esteemed here is the *lúcuma*, which is the same as the *mericúri* of the Llanos of Varínas. This is in great request, in the more southern parts of Chíle, where the fruit will not come to perfection; but is apparently sought for more on account of its rarity, than any pleasing flavour, or refreshing quality that it possesses. It is about the size of a large pear, of a sweetish insipid flavour, containing in the centre a large kernel, resembling that of the *avocato*. The principal manufacture, in La Serena, is that of copper

ware, which is sold here by weight, for little more than the price the workman pays for the unwrought metal. The difference is very trifling, considering the tedious way in which the ware is commonly cut, solely by hand, from a solid lump of copper.

After having received on board the troops, which were in readiness at Coquimbo, the Lautáro and Independencia sailed for Talcahuano, where Freyre was waiting with the remainder of the army. We were shortly afterwards joined by the corvettes Araucano and Chacabuco, and the brig Galvarino, besides five transports. After some delay in taking in provisions and water, and in properly distributing the different corps among the men-of-war and transports we sailed for Valdivia, where we were to receive a reinforcement from the garrison, previous to attacking Chiloé.

Major Elliot having returned to Europe, and Major S. Lord having retired on half-pay, I became senior officer of the Marine battalion, and was exchanged from the Independencia, by the commander-in-chief's orders, to the Lautaro, where the President's flag was flying as the main. This frigate, which was formerly a large East Indiaman called the Windham, was excessively crowded. She had on board, in addition to her own complement of sailors and marines, the 7th regiment of Cazadores, commanded by Col. Rondizoni; some artillery officers and gunners, and the whole of the President's staff and body-guard, besides commissaries and engineers. There were also several horses between decks, and a few bullocks:—these last

however, were not long in our way. The confusion that arose among so many men of different corps, who were most of them embarked for the first time, was necessarily great, while lying in the harbour. It was much increased on getting out to sea, where the vessel began to roll heavily; for which the Lautáro, being a wall-sided ship, was notorious in the squadron.

The expedition, having been dispersed by a gale of wind, put into Valdivia, after a tedious passage in the heat of summer, against the trade wind. After receiving the garrison on board different vessels, and having filled up the water casks, we were detained nearly a fortnight, being unable to leave the harbour in consequence of foul winds. While lying close to each other, near Fort Corral, we had the music of no less than five military bands, accompanying the expedition, which continued to play from morning to night, with scarcely any intermission, to the great delight of the criole officers and soldiers. But, as almost all the musicians [38] composing the bands were, in the strictest sense of the word, learners, their constant practising was not among the least of the minor "Miseries of the Expedition."

Those who have been accustomed to the quiet and comfort of a British man-of-war, can form no idea of the confusion, and total absence of both, in the gun-room of a patriot frigate carrying troops. The criole officers of the army, who were almost all illiterate and ill-bred, had no idea of mutual accommodation. Although they in no way contributed to the mess, they took care always to crowd

the table at meal times, to the total exclusion of the officers of the ship. Besides, as all South Americans are inveterate gamblers, and by no means patient and philosophic on experiencing a reverse of fortune, there was a constant succession of cards, dice, and quarrels, during the whole passage.

Between Valdivia and the entrance of the Archipelago, the Lautáro was within a very little of being blown up, by the criminal carelessness of the troops, who would pay no attention whatever to the established rules of the service. As it was impossible for all their rations to be cooked at once at the galley fire, on account of the number embarked, some of them, too impatient to wait for their turn, determined to have a separate fire of their own, for the purpose of broiling their charqui. Having procured some shingle-ballast from the hold, which they spread on the planks of the berth-deck, they succeeded in kindling a fire there, without being observed by any one belonging to the ship. Some embers fell through between the pebbles, which they used as a hearth, and set fire to the planks, causing such a smoke, as to fill the space between decks, and send all the soldiers up the main hatchway in alarm, without having the presence of mind to attempt extinguishing the fire. The panic was increased among the troops, on its being ascertained, that the part of the deck, which was burning, was immediately over the fore powder-magazine. Providentially for us all, it only continued to smoulder, without bursting into a flame, to which circumstance may be attributed

our preservation; for there was very little circulation of air below, the ports being caulked in, and the fore-hatches on the upper deck being laid over, in consequence of a heavy sea that was running. The smoke was so thick, as to render it extremely difficult for any one to approach that part of the ship that was burning. The fire was at length, however, extinguished, chiefly through Freyre's personal exertions; and found to have burned through two thirds of the planks over the magazine. The alarm subsided, on this being made known; but had become so violent among the troops, while their fate appeared uncertain, that they were completely ungovernable. Some endeavoured to lower boats, which must have been instantly swamped by the heavy sea; others tried to make themselves heard on board the nearest vessels, which were beyond the reach of their voices; and not a few, even of the officers, stripped off their coats, and prepared to jump overboard.

On arriving at the point of Huachucucüi, Freyre assembled a council of war, as was his custom on almost every occasion; in which, after asking the opinion of some of the senior officers, it was determined to pass by the harbour of San Carlos, and to proceed through the Farellones de Carelmapu to Chacao. To this irresolute conduct [39] may be attributed the failure of the expedition; for it was afterwards ascertained, from the Governor Quintanilla himself, on his surrendering in a subsequent campaign, that, had the ships entered the harbour of San Carlos in the first instance, he would have immediately capitulated. He had received no intel-

ligence whatever, that the Government of Chile was preparing to attack the Archipelago. It was, besides, the time of harvest, and all the militiamen were at their *chacras*, busied in collecting their crops; none being left to man the batteries and gun boats. So persuaded were the inhabitants of San Carlos, that Chiloë would inevitably fall into the hands of the patriots, that immediately on the appearance of the squadron, they began to conceal in the woods what valuable property they were possessed of. Even after we had passed through the Farellones, and were anchored at a pass called Los Remolínos, opposite the point of Carelmapu, an officer belonging to H. M. S. Fly, then lying at San Carlos, came on board the Lautáro, for the express purpose of requesting the President to order all British property, found on entering San Carlos, to be respected.

After a slight resistance from the battery of El Coronel, the squadron arrived at Chacao, from whence the Chilótes fled, having burned what vessels lay there, on our approach. The army landed here, and remained for some time unaccountably inactive. Meanwhile Quintanilla, having recovered from his first surprise, showed great activity in collecting the militia and Indians, from the different islands through which they were dispersed, and in reinforcing all his points of defence. The Estéro de Pudéto, a creek surrounded by swamps, through which the army must have passed on the direct road from Chacao to San Carlos, he so thoroughly fortified with breast-works, and flanked by gun-boats, as to render it impossible to be forced.

While we lay at Chacao, the Voltaire was driven out to sea, through the Farellones passage, during the night, by the strong currents that prevailed; and, while endeavouring to return to her anchorage, unfortunately took the ground on a sand bank near Carelmapu, and was totally lost, by almost immediately oversetting, although her masts had been promptly cut away. Her officers and crew barely escaped with their lives; not having time to save a single article of their property.

The army, while endeavouring to reach San Carlos, by a circuitous route, fell into several ambuscades, in which they suffered severely, from their ignorance of the country. They were at length obliged to retreat to Chacao, after having been unsuccessful in one or two attacks; during which they were entangled in thick marshy woods, and were easily cut up by the Chilótes. These Indians are generally good marksmen, and prefer bush-fighting to the open field.

The whole squadron now dropped down to the Remolínos, where Freyre remained for some time in doubt whether to sail for San Carlos, as he ought to have done at first, or to retreat altogether. At last a second accident happened among the shipping, which, by depriving him of the assistance of his largest vessel, immediately determined him on returning to Chíle.

The Lautáro having been moored nearly in mid-channel, the transport brig Tucapel, commanded by an obstinate or malicious old Gallégo, on dropping down from Chacao with the ebb, came to an anchor immediately a-head of her. The brig

shortly afterwards dragged her anchors, in consequence of the violence of the current, and drove right athwart hawse of the frigate, entangling her main rigging with the Lautáro's bowsprit. The Tucapel's mainmast soon went by the board; and, although both the Lautáro's cables were veered out to the clench, she could not clear the brig, which was in imminent danger of being sucked under the frigate's bows, and sunk. It was further observed, that the Lautáro's anchors could not hold her with this additional strain on them; and that she was driving fast towards a reef of rocks right astern, on which the sea was breaking heavily. Capt. Forster, therefore, gave orders for both cables to be cut, and sail to be made on the ship, so as to clear the rocks. Having succeeded in getting safely through the Farellones, it was found to be impossible to rejoin the expedition, without risking the almost certain loss of the ship, which was now left without anchors or cables. She was, therefore, carried to Valparaiso, leaving behind the President himself, and his numerous *cortége*, to be accommodated, as they best could, among the smaller vessels.

The expedition re-embarked, after the Tucapel had been fitted with a jury main-mast; and returned, without having succeeded in the enterprise. The passage, though short, was most distressing; the ships being so lumbered up with men and arms, that there was scarcely room to manœuvre them. There was no possibility of cooking for a quarter of the number; and water was excessively scarce.

CHAPTER XXIII.

ADMIRAL BLANCO'S EXPEDITION.—LAST SPANISH FLEET DOUBLES CAPE HORN.—SAILS TO CALLAO.—MEETS ADMIRAL GUISE.—PROCEEDS TO LA MANILA.—HUACHINANGOS MUTINY.—CARRY LA ASIA TO ACAPULCO, AND EL AQUILES TO VALPARAISO.—SURRENDER OF CALLAO.—BOLIVAR THREATENS CHILOE.—FREYRE ATTACKS THE ARCHIPELAGO.—ARMY LANDS.—SHIPS ENGAGE THE BATTERIES.—QUINTANILLA CAPITULATES.—LAST SPANISH FLAG HAULED DOWN.—CHILENO SQUADRON SOLD TO BUENOS AYRES.—FRIGATE O'HIGGINS, CAPT. COBBETT, FOUNDERS OFF CAPE HORN.

THE frigate O'Higgins was once more ordered by the Government to be put in commission; and the command of her given to Capt. H. Cobbett, nephew of the celebrated Editor of the "Register." After she had been hove down, new-coppered, and fitted for sea by him, he was transferred to the Independencia by Admiral Blanco y Ciceron, who hoisted his flag in the frigate, taking with him Capt. Forster as 1er, and Capt, Simpson as 2do Comandante. Capt. Wooster resumed the command of his old ship the Lautáro.

Intelligence had been received overland from Buenos Ayres, by way of Mendoza, that some Spanish men-of-war had been spoken, on their way from Europe to Cape Horn. In consequence of this, Admiral Blanco was sent from Chile with the O'Higgins, Independencia, Chacabuco, and Motezuma, to co-operate with the Peruvian squadron under Admiral Martin Guise; and to assist him in blockading such of the Puertos Intermedios as were still in the possession of the royalists.

A Spanish squadron, consisting of the Asia 64, a frigate of 44 guns, and the Aquiles 20, having passed Cape Horn, anchored in the harbour of San Carlos, a few days after the late unsuccessful expedition from Chile had withdrawn itself from the Archipelago. These ships having refitted here, after their long passage from Spain, (for no harbour was now open for the reception of Spanish vessels at Rio de la Plata, as formerly) and being recruited with several criole sailors, whom they pressed among these islands, they proceeded down the coast of Peru, touching at different ports, and pressing fresh recruits wherever they came;—an imprudent step, which eventually caused the loss of the ships. They fell in with the Motezuma off Arica; but she escaped by her fast sailing, with the assistance occasionally of her sweeps, although nearly surrounded by them in the bight of the bay of Mollendo. The next day, they chased the other three Chilèno ships for a considerable distance, until dusk; Admiral Blanco declining to engage them. They then proceeded to Callao; and, on entering the bay, met with a most spirited resistance from Guise, alone, in the frigate La Prueba. He engaged the Spanish 64, and her second the frigate, for a considerable time, until they got far within the island of San Lorenzo, and took shelter under the fire of the forts.

The Spanish commodore soon saw clearly that, although the castles of Callao might still be held out by Rodil, the royalist general, the cause of Spain was quite hopeless in S. America; and that the safety of the ships under his command would

be endangered by any longer stay on a coast, where no provisions nor stores were to be obtained. He therefore determined on returning to Europe, by way of La Manila; as he did not think it advisable to attempt to double Cape Horn again, with no friendly port near, in which he might take refuge, in case of receiving any serious damage.

A considerable number of criole sailors were on board, as has been before observed, having been pressed into the service in different places on the coast; and, while the ships were at Callao, Rodil put on board them all the patriot seamen who were among the prisoners in the Casas-Matas. These men were, naturally enough, discontented at the prospect of being carried to Spain; for they considered it as a sentence of banishment for life from their homes, to which they could have little or no chance of returning from Europe. They therefore determined among themselves to rise on the Spaniards, at the very first opportunity, and make a desperate effort to take the ships from them; preferring to be killed in the attempt, before going to Spain. The opportunity they waited for was given them on a small island, at which they touched on their way to the Manila. They rose simultaneously on board the Asia and Aquiles, in the absence of the frigate; and having seized the arms, which were imprudently kept for show in an ornamented arm-rack, under the poop-awnings of both vessels, succeeded in mastering the Spaniards. By their own account, they killed very few, having set the greater part ashore, only reserving a small number to navigate and

assist in working the vessels to California; but it is scarcely credible, that many of those very men who had pressed them, and were conveying them from their homes for ever, should be so humanely dealt with. At California they obtained provisions, and pressed into their service, as pilot, an English settler, by name Lampfer, who was married in the country, and was so imprudent as to dine with them on board, at their invitation. Then, having chosen officers among themselves, they proceeded to different ports to surrender the ships. The Asia was delivered up to the Mexicans at Acapulco, the greatest part of her crew being *Huachinangos*, or crioles of the leeward coast; and the Aquíles, whose new commander and most of her sailors were *Cholos*, hoisted the Chiléno flag, and came to Valparaiso.

As no intelligence whatever had been received of the Spanish men-of-war, after the time of their leaving Callao, the appearance of such a large brig of war as the Aquíles, with the Chiléno flag flying, caused no small surprise and alarm in the port of Valparaiso. It being well known that there was no vessel of her class belonging to the squadron, it was immediately conjectured to be a *ruse de guerre* of the Spaniards, and preparations were made to receive the supposed enemy in a hostile manner. All doubts, however, were dissipated by the arrival of a boat from the stranger. She was pulled by Chilénos, who were recognized by many on their landing; and steered by a zambo, formerly a shore-boatman belonging to the harbour, who had assumed the title, and even the epaulette, of one

of her former officers. The captors were paid, or rather promised, by the Government, a handsome sum for this valuable addition to the navy of Chíle; and the self-constituted officers were permitted to retain their ranks, but were disembarked and put on half-pay.

The Aquíles, a fine Bordeaux-built brig, was nearly new, and mounted twenty long 12-pounders. The command of her was given to Capt. Wooster, who removed to her, with all his officers, from the Lautáro, which was partially dismantled. Rodil having at length capitulated, and surrendered the castles at Callao, no farther blockading squadron was necessary. Admiral Blanco, therefore, returned to Valparaiso, with the ships under his command.

The royalist army having been totally and finally defeated in Alto Peru, by the Colombian forces under Súcre, Bolívar turned his attention towards the Archipelago of Chiloë, in which remote point the last usurpers of the land still lingered. Having pledged himself, at the commencement of his career, never to sheath the sword, while a single Spaniard was in arms between California and Cape Horn, he was particularly anxious to reduce these islands with Colombian troops, that his own more immediate countrymen might have the glory of expelling from the land the last of the oppressors. At the same time, he was far from being insensible of the advantages which would accrue to Colombia, by annexing to her territory this important point in the South Pacific, as it affords such a convenient harbour for vessels

arriving from the eastward. He therefore decided on sending an expedition to attack Chiloë, and appointed the Ex-director of Chile, O'Higgins, to the command; not doubting that Gen. Quintanilla would be more easily reconciled to a capitulation, and surrender, to a veteran of reputation for military skill, such as O'Higgins, than to any chief who might be less known in the South of America.

The Government of Chile, which had long entertained great jealousy of the Libertador Bolivar, was seriously alarmed at these preparations, which threatened to deprive that republic of any chance of taking Chiloë. This was considered the height of injustice; for this province formed a component part of the Presidency of Chile, in the time of the Spaniards An expedition was, therefore, hastily fitted out, consisting of the O'Higgins, Lautàro, Independencia, Chacabúco, Aquiles, and Galvarino, besides transports. Adm. Blanco again hoisted his flag on board the O'Higgins, and Freyre took command of the land forces, consisting of five regiments of infantry, and a few field pieces; the charge of the Government having been again entrusted, for the time, to a junta composed of three distinguished citizens.

After having touched at Valdivia, where the 1st regiment, which was in garrison there, joined the expedition, the ships proceeded to Chiloë, and anchored in the Bahia Ingleza, between Huachucuüi and the castle of Agüi; the enemy abandoning and blowing up a battery that commanded the anchorage. As the place where the men-of-war were to anchor, after having forced their way into

the harbour of San Carlos, was exactly under the guns of fort Baracúra, a detachment of cazadores was sent round Aguì, in the night, which succeeded in surprising the former fort, and spiking the guns. The rest of the army, having been disembarked, was ordered to proceed to the same place under cover of the woods; while the squadron was to fight its way through the batteries and gun-boats, and come to an anchor opposite the town of San Carlos. The Lautáro was ordered to remain at the Bahia Ingleza; as most of her guns had been struck down into the hold, for the better accommodation of troops on board, and she was acting as an armed transport. As it was not thought proper to let the O'Higgins go in, until the batteries had been silenced, the Admiral shifted his flag to the Aquiles.

Early the next morning, the four vessels which were ordered for that service weighed, and stood in to the harbour, engaging the batteries and gun-boats as they passed. Although the firing was heavy, at point blank distance from Agüi, and the launches moored under the guns of the castle, very little damage was done to the shipping. The Aquiles, as she hove to, and engaged Agüi closer than the rest, besides being a conspicuous mark, from carrying the Admiral's flag, was the most cut up in spars, sails, and rigging. The enemy's gun-boats retired into San Carlos for protection; one of them having been cut off by the ships' boats, with the loss of Lieut. Hoxley alone, who was killed while in the act of boarding. The batteries that still held out were Agüi, Campo Santo, El

Carmen, and Puquilégüi; besides a six-gun fort near the landing place. The army reimbarked, during the night; and the ships having hauled over, so as to be within range of the opposite shore, all the troops were again landed, and prepared to attack Quintanilla's position.

Freyre finding it extremely hazardous to advance, on account of the enemy's gun-boats commanding the beach, along which the troops would have to pass, the admiral called for volunteers to cut the launches out; and a sufficient number soon offered themselves, from the seamen and marines of every ship. Capt. Bell of the Lautáro, not wishing to remain inactive in the Bahia Ingleza, while the rest of the men-of-war were in action, followed them into the harbour in his gig, and received the command of the boarding party. This was by no means an easy enterprize; for the launches, most of which carried two guns, besides small arms, were moored inside the mole of San Carlos, protected by the fire of four batteries, and above two hundred infantry on the beach. The boats of the squadron, however, got nearly alongside of them undiscovered before day-break; and we succeeded in cutting out six gun-boats, under an incessant and very heavy fire. One, only, made its escape, through the morning mist, up the Estéro de Pudéto, where it was scuttled. After having brought them off in safety, they were made use of against Puquilégüi; for this fort, being situated on the beach, was a great impediment to the advance of the patriot army.

The day was unusually fine and clear. It

was particularly remarked by the Chilénos, who considered it as an omen of success, that the Pico de Villarica, one of the principal volcanos of their country, was very distinctly visible, in full action. The Huazos, on board the Aquiles, repeatedly pointed to it during the battle, exclaiming that "*Tahita Cordilléra*" was umpire between his children and the Godos; and calling the long line of black smoke, that was issuing from the crater, and drifting with the trade-wind to the northward, his signal to renew, for the last time, the fatal "*guerra á la muerte.*"

Freyre, on being apprized of our successful attack on the launches, commenced close action with the Spanish forces, having attacked their position in the wood, and on the heights opposite the shipping. Every manœuvre of both armies could be as distinctly seen from the men-of-war, whose tops and rigging were crowded with spectators, (that had already played their part,) as if it had been represented in a panorama. The firing of the forts, too, answered by the fleet of patriot gun-boats, which exultingly displayed the ensign of Chile over that of Spain, assisted to fill up a most beautiful, as well as highly interesting moving picture.

Puquilégui having been at length silenced, the 4th regiment rapidly advanced along the beach, towards the town of San Carlos, and turned the right flank of the Spaniards, who were compelled to abandon their position, and retreat by the road to Castro. San Carlos having been taken possession of by the patriot army, the forts on that side

of the harbour, were abandoned. The following day, Agüi hauled down the *last Spanish flag*, then flying between California and Cape Horn, and hoisted the Chiléno colours in its stead. Quintanilla capitulated two days after the battle; and, having received honourable terms, surrendered the Archipelago to Chile. He then embarked with his family on board the O'Higgins, and took his passage to Valparaiso, where he obtained permission to reside, until he could find means of returning to Spain.

The war with Spain being now completely at an end, on the coast of the Pacific, the different parties in Chile had leisure to quarrel more openly among themselves; as is usual in such cases in most new republics. After several ephemeral governments had appeared, and again been dissolved, Pinto was elected President; and immediately turned his attention to the reform of many flagrant abuses, existing in the several departments of the State. This line of conduct, of course, procured him a host of enemies; and several conspiracies against his life were soon detected. Among these, the plot formed by some serjeants of the President's cuirassier guard, who had bound themselves by an oath to assassinate him in the palace, to which they had easy access, was nearly successful. Some examples, however, having been made, by punishing the ringleaders with death and banishment, matters became more settled; and Pinto had leisure to proceed in several retrenchments, which he had contemplated in the national expences. Among the rest, he ordered

all the ships of the squadron, with the exception of the Aquiles, to be paid off, and laid up in ordinary, as they were of no farther immediate service; the officers belonging to them being put, at the same time, on the half-pay list.

The Government of Buenos Ayres, which republic had lately taken the name of *Argentina*, (in allusion to the Rio de la Plata, or *silver* river) being much in want of men-of-war to oppose the fleet of the Emperor of Brazil, which was blockading the mouth of the river, to the utter ruin of its commerce, sent a deputy to Chile, to treat for the purchase of some of the ships that were laid up. Argentina had previously bought some large vessels, which were meant to have been fitted out for men-of-war, both in England and the United States. But, after having been at considerable expence, in enlisting men, and purchasing stores of every description for the vessels, they were prevented from sailing, by the Governments of both countries; who alleged, that it would be an infraction of the laws of neutrality, if they were permitted to proceed. The Government of Chile readily consented to sell the O'Higgins, Independencia, and Chacabúco; for which vessels, although old, they received a very good price. The Buenos-Ayrean agent engaged officers and sailors for the three ships; giving the former liberal advances of pay, and the latter handsome bounties. He also laid out considerable sums, on account of the republic of Argentina, in again coppering and refitting the ships preparatory to their doubling Cape Horn; besides purchasing such an abundance of naval

stores (which could not be procured at Buenos Ayres on account of the blockade), as completely to lumber the vessels. Nothing was talked of in Chile but the liberality of the Buenos-Ayrean Government; and the streets and cafès in the port were full of officers in the handsome uniform of Argentina, anxious for the sailing of the vessels. Captain Cobbett hoisted his broad pendant, as *Comodóro*, on board the O'Higgins, which was particularly well manned, and had many Englishmen among the ship's company. All the vessels, indeed, had more than their full complement of hands; many volunteers having obtained permission to go round to Buenos Ayres, as supernumeraries, to join the ships under Admiral Brown, that were short of men.

Not long after sailing from Valparaiso, when the ships were in the latitude of Valdivia, they experienced a gale of wind, that damaged them all considerably. The Independencia, in particular, was so much strained, that she was compelled to return; after having drafted to the O'Higgins several officers and seamen, besides putting on board of her as much additional stores as could be stowed between decks, her hold being full. The Independencia could with difficulty be kept afloat until she reached Talcahuáno. From thence she arrived at Valparaiso, almost in a sinking state, and was condemned as unseaworthy. The O'Higgins had now on board upwards of six hundred men; and, when the Independencia parted from her, was reported to be leaky. She was, in fact, an old fir-built ship, that had long since run her time; and

besides having been several times on shore, while under the flag of Chíle, she had been repeatedly hove down, which operation is nearly as trying to a ship as lying aground. The last time this unfortunate vessel was seen, was by the Chacabúco, Captain George, which alone reached Buenos Ayres. The frigate was then lying to in a gale of wind off Cape Horn, and has never been heard of since; so that it appears but too certain that she must have foundered at sea with all hands.

An adventurer, by name Pinchëira, had sprung up in the province of Concepcion, in the place of the notorious Benavídes, who was executed in Santiago, in the year 1822. This man was a Chiléno by birth, but of Spanish descent. One of his brothers having been shot for some offence by the Government of Chíle, Pinchëira bound himself by a solemn oath (which is generally kept very conscientiously in such cases, by even the greatest ruffians in this country) to harass Chíle, by every means in his power; and never to desist from his settled purpose of revenge, until he was either seated in the President's chair in the palace, or tied to the banquillo in the Plaza of Santiago. He soon found means to collect round him some discontented vagabonds, and deserters; and, having gained over the Araücano Indians, who are not scrupulous about joining any leader, provided only they are indulged in a war, he established himself firmly in their good opinion and confidence, by allowing them to plunder on every occasion, and by even exceeding them in deeds of ferocity and cruelty. For the purpose of keeping these savage adherents in good humour,

by which alone their co-operation could be insured, he was constantly planning some expedition against the defenceless villages and farms in the province of Concepcion. He carried his audacity so far, on some occasions, as to surprise small garrisons; by which means he always procured arms and ammunition, and sometimes recruits.

The cruelties committed by Pinchëira, and his banditti, are unprecedented. He invariably put to death all the male inhabitants of the villages that fell into his hands; reserving only the females and children, whom he distributed for slaves among the Indians. It was in vain that the Government sent expeditions against him. If they were few in number, he set them at defiance; and if they were numerous, he avoided them with ease, by retreating with his forces, unincumbered by baggage, into the plains, or among the recesses of the Cordilléra, whither it was considered fruitless and highly hazardous to pursue him. His guerilla at length became formidable to Chíle; and his atrocious conduct on taking the city of Mendoza, which he gave up to twenty-four hours' plunder, shows how little the Chil nos have to expect from his mercy, should he ever enter Santiago; as it is not improbable, both on account of his enterprising active character, and the indolence and want of union among the Chilénos.

CHAPTER XXIV.

PREPARATIONS FOR A TOUR TO ACONCAGUA.—SHOOTING WATER-FOWL. — CHILENO MYRTLES. — SUPPER AT A CHACRA.———FRUITS.———HUMMING-BIRDS. — MOCKING THRUSHES. — MOUNTAIN POLE-CAT.—PEHUECHEN. — GUANACOS AND VICUNAS.—BURROWING OWLS.—SHRUBS AND FLOWERS.—CHILENO LION.—OSTRICHES.—INDIAN SUSPENSION BRIDGE.—BATTLE FIELD OF CHACABUCO.—RETURN TO SANTIAGO.

ALTHOUGH the province of Concepcion was kept in a state of excitement by Pinchëira, there was at this time a period of comparative tranquillity in the Pacific. A few of us, therefore, availed ourselves of this, the first opportunity that had yet been afforded us, to see a little more of the interior of Chíle,—and that at our leisure,—than we had hitherto been enabled, on the usual tour, from Valparaiso to Santiago and back again. This had become tedious and uninteresting by frequent repetition; and we determined to vary it, by shooting our way to the valley of Aconcagua, and returning to the port by the old road of Santiago and Casa Blanca.

Previously to our departure, we each purchased a tolerably good horse, from the Huazo dealers, for prices varying from twelve dollars to a doubloon. Experience proves this to be by far the best method of travelling in any part of South America; for the trouble and annoyance attending hiring beasts, from stage to stage, is inconceivable. Besides, the

traveller is, in that case, in a great measure dependant on his peon, who has the charge of the horses, as to the precise route he must take, rate of travelling, and halting places; not to mention the material difference in expence. This, in a long journey, is perhaps treble the fee-simple of the beasts with which he is furnished; for he must lay his account in never, by any chance, getting a good horse, after the first *pintor* given him by the cunning Huazo on leaving the city; although this will not be allowed for in the rate of hire. The peon, too, will feed the beasts as he himself pleases; and, unless subdued by determination, will insist on exorbitant charges, for what was probably a free gift of barley and fodder, from the hospitable *paysános*. On the other hand, a traveller, especially if unattended, may ride, halt, and feed his *own* horse, when, where, and how he pleases. By attention to its food and comforts, he will get it over more ground than a hired one in a given time, and consequently have more leisure to see the country. On his return, should he have no occasion for it, he may always dispose of it, in the port, for at least as much as it originally cost him.

We sallied forth on our land cruise, early on a fine summer morning, towards the end of November. Having passed the Almendràl, we turned to the left over the little brook, which had then almost lost itself in the sandy beach, though so dangerous a ford during the winter; and entered the ruggy mountain road, called Las siete Hermanas. Were it not a matter of notoriety, that bullock waggons used to travel this way to Quillóta, a few years ago, it would be considered utterly impossible; for the

track has been so completely cut up by earthquakes and winter rains, and so totally neglected, that it is reduced to a *zanjon*, or succession of ravines, along which loaded mules can scarcely make their way, notwithstanding their well-known strength and agility.

Near the pretty village of Viña del Mar, seven miles from the port, is the lagoon, or rather broad creek of Cupúi, whose source is in the Quebráda de Riquelmen. We called a halt at this *estéro*, and commenced operations on the feathered game, by killing a wild swan. This bird resembles, in size and shape, the common *hooper*, frequently to be seen on the coast of Hampshire, and at the back of the Isle of Wight, in hard winters. Its plumage is an unsullied white, except on the head and part of the neck, which are of a velvet black; and the beak is red. After considerable manœuvring, and long dodging among the reeds on the banks, we shot a brace of flamencos, which stood about a yard and a half high, measuring from their feet to the top-knot on their head. Their plumage is beautiful; the neck, breast and thighs being of a bright white; and the back, and upper part of the wings, a brilliant flame colour. The body is not quite a foot long; their head very small; and eyes diminutive in proportion to their beak, which is at least six inches. We also killed a *píllu*, commonly called a Chiléno crane, but incorrectly; for it never roosts in trees, nor is it usually seen far from lagoons and marshes, where it is enabled easily to wade, by the excessive length of its legs;—nearly a yard. Its neck, too, is rather more than two

feet; and yet its body and head are not larger than those of a moderate sized duck. The Huazos give the nickname of "*pillu de lagúna*," to any remarkably thin, long-legged person.

As none of these birds were worth plucking, being mere skin and bone, we separated in search of more substantial game, having agreed to assemble at the farm-house of Domingo Urréa, six leagues from Valparaiso. In the woods, through which we shot, are many different species of Chiléno myrtles. Some of these bear berries, which are eagerly sought for by the Indians, for the purpose of making a sweet and strong chicha, resembling a rich high-coloured wine. The most useful species is the *culén*, which grows spontaneously in every part of the country. Its leaves resemble those of the Chinese tea-plant, both in shape, colour, and fragrance; and an infusion made of them is usually given, and with success as we often experienced, in cases of fever and indigestion. The taste is very agreeable, and preferred by many English settlers in Chíle to that of tea. The *palquí*, another shrub possessing febrifuge qualities, is also found here in abundance. Its wood, when dry, is so inflammable, that the Huazos use it for obtaining a light, by whirling round rapidly, between the palms of their hands, a small pointed stick, resting on a block of it.

The *glílla*, or small cocoa-nut tree, is seen in clumps along the hills between Valparaiso and Concòn. Its fruit is not so large as a walnut; and grows in large pendent bunches, of many hundreds clustered together on a single stem. It closely

resembles, in every particular, although in miniature, the large cocoa-nut; having a tough, fibrous, outer husk, and a hard inner shell, very difficult to break; and containing within the kernel, when fresh, an agreeable cooling milk. Under these trees is found a species of helianthus, which appears to be peculiar to Chíle, called the *mira-sol*. A resinous matter exudes from it, rather profusely in summer, resembling, in every respect, the pure incense of Oriental countries. This substance is collected by the natives, although in small quantities, as an acceptable present to their country churches and convents, in which it is used, during mass, as *zahumério*.

We assembled about mid-day at the rendezvous, with havresacks well filled with wild-ducks; *torcázas*, which are a species of large wood-pigeon; and *zorzales* (Chiléno ortolans,) enough for a hearty meal. After the siesta, we proceeded along the river Concòn to Tavalongo, a small village about eight leagues from the port; and, having taken the precaution to kill three or four foxes, which swarm along this road, and to bring away their brushes, we were heartily welcomed at Justo Roxas's farm, where we passed the night.

The family supper, at this house, will give a tolerable idea of the every-day style of living in a Chiléno farm house. After the usual grace of "Bendito y alabádo," &c. repeated by one of the younger children, a basin of strong beef soup, highly flavoured with red pepper, and thickened with *cóca*, or coarse maiz meal, was set before, Next succeeded the substantial olla,

consisting of a large shin of beef chopped up, bones and all, and stewed to rags, with pieces of salt pork; together with potatoes, pumpkins, onions, cabbage, and green peas. There was also the *puchéro*, a sort of coarse harricot; and the never-failing tureen of *charquicàn* and *porrótos*. Large horns of chicha, chocoli, and wine, were handed round in rapid succession; and, when the cloth was removed, a peon walked in with his poncho full of fine musk and water-melons, which he rolled out on the table by way of dessert.

The following day, we crossed the hilly country to San Pedro, a small Huazo village; and towards evening turned off the direct road to Quillóta, as far as San Isidro in the valley of Limáche. The soil in this part of Chile, close under the lofty Bell mountain, or Campána de Quillóta, is extremely fertile; and the abundance and variety of fruit, which grows here with little or no cultivation, astonishes an European traveller. On one single plantation he may gather, in the highest state of perfection, apples, pears, and quinces; oranges, lemons, and citrons; peaches, apricots, and nectarines; cherries, plums, and strawberries; figs, grapes, and pomegranates; olives, chesnuts, walnuts, and almonds, with which he is already acquainted; besides the indigenous *lúcumas*, *melocotónes*, sweet citrons, and, above all, the luscious *chirimóya*, called here, and in Peru, "the Queen of Fruit."

In these extensive orchards, innumerable *pigdas*, (humming-birds,) flit about, with the abrupt irregular motion of butterflies; or hang suspended in

the air, like dragon-flies, in front of some flower they wish to reconnoitre. Sometimes, when they are seated on a spray, pruning their delicate wings with their diminutive beak, (which resembles a large black thorn,) they may be heard to utter a faint song, or rather a succession of scarcely audible chirps; very different from the shrill squeak, like that of a bat, which they emit when fighting with their tiny rivals on the wing.

Two species of thrush, the *thíli* and the *theneu*, sing all the year round: the latter is said to have no particular note of its own; but to imitate, and improve upon the songs of other birds. The *curéü* is also a mocking thrush. This little plagiarist is frequently tamed, and taught to whistle tunes, and pronounce several Spanish words. Many other singing birds, such as the *xílguiro*, a species of goldfinch; the loÿca, a linnet; and large flocks of greenish yellow canary-birds, build and sing in the hedges of the plantations.

The butterflies seen in this valley are large, and brilliantly beautiful in their colours. The two most remarkable, which can never be forgotten when once seen, are the large blue *papagáyo* (parrot), and the *palóma* (dove). The head and back of the former is of a bright red, spotted with yellow, and veined with green and sky-blue. Its wings, which extend full nine inches, are of a greenish blue above, and red beneath; with a blue belly, and purple antennæ. The *dove* butterfly is of a silver white; with jet black legs and antennæ.

From hence we proceeded, through Quillóta, to

the Cuesta de Cachicáma, a rugged mountain, overlooking the fertile valley of Tabúco. While climbing this steep hill, we saw abundance of the *jarílla*, a small species of acacia, which distils from its bark a very fragrant balsam, highly esteemed by the Huazos for its vulnerary properties. So abundantly does this balsam exude, that even its leaves and small branches are completely viscous; and, when handled, communicate a perfume that is retained for some time. We found, on the summit of the Cuesta, two or three arriéros, with a madrína of mules, resting on their journey from Aconcagua to Valparaiso. One of the peons, as we discovered from the laughter and unpolished jokes of his comrades, had lately been so unlucky as to provoke a *chíngue*, and was still annoyed by the usual consequences of his rashness.

This animal is a species of pole-cat, which, by the united testimony of the Huazos, must be even more formidable than the skunk of N. America. It was described to us as about the size of a cat, of a dark blue colour, marked along the back with round white spots. It has a very effectual mode of defence, in the power of spreading a most disgustingly fetid odour around it, in which *(nube perfusâ)*, it is impregnable to the attacks of man or beast. This effluvium is said to spread for at least a mile round; and to render the hunter's clothes for ever unfit for service. Even the dogs, when perfumed by the chíngue, retreat precipitately from the charge, howling as if in danger of suffocation, to plunge into the nearest water, and roll in the sand; nor will they eat a morsel, however hungry,

as long as this horrid scent adheres to them. The chíngue is so conscious of its offensive and defensive powers, that it ventures with intrepidity into farm-houses, and takes the eggs from under the sitting hens, openly, and with perfect impunity; for neither man nor dog, if at all acquainted with this pole-cat, will dispute its free ingress and egress.

The Huazos of Aconcagua, and many other parts of Chíle, who, like most half-civilized people, delight in listening to and repeating stories that border on the marvellous, unite in declaring, that a large species of bat, which they call *pehüechèn*, inhabits the remote forests and quebrádas, and sallies forth by night, to the destruction of flocks and herds, on whose life-blood this vampyre subsists. Although every Huazo, of whom I made enquiries on the subject, was able to imitate the peculiar whistle, or rather funereal shriek, of this dreaded animal, and to describe its heavy flight, which they liken to that of a partridge, not one could take upon him to declare that he himself had seen one close. But it is exceedingly rare to meet with a native, whose father, brother, or, at farthest, *compadre*, has not killed one or more, (according to his account,) in the very act of sheep killing. The Huazos agree in comparing it to a tame rabbit in size and figure, with a fine brown fur; large and bright ghastly eyes; sharp beak, and very diminutive ears. Its wings, they say, are leathern, like those of the common bat, but much thicker; its feet and claws those of a lizard; and its tail spreading and scaly like that of a fish. They

universally believe, that it can abstract the blood from man or beast, merely by hovering over their devoted victim; and are evidently in a state of unfeigned and serious alarm, whenever they hear that which they call its cry, during the night.

The capataz of these muleteers, a fine looking, gray-headed, old Huazo, highly flattered by our attention to his harangue, proceeded to give us a particular account of the *guanácos*, *vicúnas*, and *chilihueques* found in the Cordilléra beyond Aconcagua, which we saw directly fronting us, in all its dazzling whiteness. These animals, it seems, which closely resemble, in size and shape, the *llámas* and *alpácas* of Peru, have been gradually disused as beasts of burthen, and draft in ploughs, since the introduction of mules: and their breed is sensibly and rapidly diminishing in numbers.

The guanáco is the largest of the three; its hair is more woolly, and better adapted to resist cold; its tail is longer, and better shaped; and its legs and feet are much less clumsy. Its neigh resembles that of a colt. When provoked, it spits whatever it has been ruminating, mingled with saliva, in the face of the aggressor, at several paces distance, with an unerring aim.

The vicuña is not much larger than a full grown goat, which it also resembles in its back, hips, and tail. Its fur is very fine, and, in its natural state, of the colour of dried rose leaves; but it is usually dyed of various colours, and manufactured into hats, shawls, and gloves. It is exceedingly timid, and conceals itself in the most rugged and remote quebrádas, where it is eagerly hunted, notwith-

standing its precautions, and killed for its flesh, which is far preferable to venison.

The chilihúeque is still more rarely to be found in the lower vallies of the Cordilléra. It resembles a sheep, in every particular, except in the length of its legs and neck; and is covered with wool, that is even finer and longer than lamb's wool. It stands about four feet high, from its hind hoofs to the insertion of the tail; and, from thence to the tip of the nose, is nearly six feet long. This species is found of several different colours; white, black, grey, and spotted.

The old Huazo, who gave us this lecture on the natural history of his country, wore at his belt a *bolza*, or purse, made of the skin of the large Chiléno lizard, which burrows in the earth in mountainous districts, preferring for its habitation the colonies of the chinchíli rat. Its body is nearly a foot long, and nine inches in circumference, covered with minute diamond-shaped scales, resembling those on shagreen, spotted with blue, green, black, and yellow.

Having sufficiently rested our horses, we took leave of our friendly capatàz, and his peons, and proceeded leisurely along the valley of Tabúco to Ocóa. While crossing a sandy tract about a league from the town, we remarked numerous pairs of the little *pequèn*, seated basking in the sun, on the heaps of earth which they had thrown up, when excavating holes for their nests. This bird is a small species of owl, rather less than a sparrow-hawk; with staring yellow eyes; white breast, belly, and tail; and dark yellow back and wings.

The Chilénos say jocularly, of a person who is in the habit of *sporting oak*, or concealing himself to avoid a visit,—" se esconde, como *pequèn en cueva*."

At the entrance of Ocóa, we saw several fine specimens of the *maytèn*, a beautiful evergreen tree, that would make a noble ornament to a park. It is usually about thirty feet in height, with spreading branches, which hang down regularly like an umbrella. The young shoots, like those of the larch, are always covered with flowers, which, in the maytèn, are very small, bell-shaped, and of a bright purple. The wood is of a golden yellow colour, with numerous green and brown veins, and is much used by cabinet makers for veneering. The leaves, which are small, and alternate on the branches, are of a vivid green, and form a favorite food for deer and horned cattle, which will break through any fence to procure it. The latter, since their introduction, have almost extirpated this valuable tree. The Huázo improvisatori, or Chinganéros, who perpetually allude, in their extemporaneous compositions, to subjects well understood by and familiar to their hearers, compare a beautiful woman to the young branch of this tree; as, for instance,

"Mariquita de mi alma!
"Cogollito de mayten;" &c.

The natives of Ocóa also cultivate the *floripóndio* in their gardens. This is one of the most magnificent and fragrant flowers in Chile, or, perhaps, in the whole of S. America. It is funnel-shaped, about nine inches long, by eighteen in circumference at the margin of the calyx, of a brilliant white colour like that of frozen snow. It exhales

so delicious a scent, closely resembling that of amber, as to perfume the whole garden that contains it: even jasmines and roses, growing in its neighbourhood, can scarcely be perceived. The leaves are rather longer than the flower, and of a hand's breadth, covered with a soft silky down. The stalk is higher than a man on horseback, and about as thick as an ordinary bambù, containing pith like that of the plantain.

Early in the morning, we crossed the Cuesta of Ocóa, and descended into the plain of Llallaÿ. This is a fertile, well wooded tract, extending about six leagues to another Cuesta, bearing the same name as the plain. There are here large woods of the *peümo* tree, the fruit of which, though so disagreeable to all foreigners, is eagerly sought for by the Porteñas of Valparaiso. A decoction of the bark is said to be very beneficial in cases of dropsy. The berries, which are about the shape and size of olives, and which also contain a small oval kernel, are considered delicacies in Chile, but must be steeped for a considerable time in a strong ley of wood-ashes, for the purpose of extracting its unpleasant essential oil.

The *molle*, also, a species of willow, grows in the plain of Llallaÿ. Its sap, which is extracted like that of the maple, by tapping, makes, in the two stages of fermentation, a strong and very palatable chicha, which the natives prefer to wine; and a very good vinegar. When inspissated, previous to fermentation, it produces a good syrup, equal to that of the palm. The fishermen of Concón and Valparaiso employ a strong decoction of the bark

for the purpose of dying and tanning their nets; so as at once to give them durability, and render them less visible, when under water, by the fish.

The native potato, called by the Indians *maglia*, is found in abundance along the bottom of the Cuesta de Llallaÿ, and forms the favorite food of the chinchíli rat. These roots, when in their wild state, are small in size, and slightly bitter to the taste. They are greatly improved by cultivation; becoming sweeter, larger, and tolerably mealy; especially when roasted.

We passed this day, with various success in shooting game, through the villages of San Roque and Panquegüa, to the banks of the rapid river where we halted for the night. The *quillaÿ*, or vegetable-soap tree, grows very luxuriantly in the neighbouring woods. Its bark, when bruised, and infused in water, gives it the property of extracting stains of grease or oil of any kind, from all cotton, linen, and woollen stuffs, and even from fine silks, without injuring them. The natives use the infusion to wash their heads; and assert that it renders the colour of the hair darker, and gives it that beautiful lustre, of which the Chilénas are so excusably vain. The passion flower is frequently to be seen festooning this tree, with its brilliant, star-like flowers, and clinging to its upper branches with its tendrils.

From Panquegüa, we followed the course of the rapid river Concon, which runs to the Northward, through this valley, delightfully cool and clear, fresh from its sources in the quebradas of the Cordilléra, which we were approaching fast. The

towering Volcan de Aconcagua, rising in the midst of the Andes, was all this day a prominent and impressive object in the surrounding scenery. Towards evening, we crossed a broad and rather dangerous ford; and halted at the Villa vieja de San Felipe, in which we conld see little to admire,—probably on account of the heat of the weather, —besides a very long and broad Alameda.

We remained here several days, to refresh our horses and ourselves, taking occasional short tours into the adjoining branches of the Cordilléra. The S. American lion. called in Chíle *págі*, and in Peru, *púma*, is frequently driven down from the mountain ravines into the adjoining farms, during hard winters, by cold and hunger. It usually avoids the habitations of men, whom it never presumes to attack; and, when so closely pursued by the dogs, as to be unable to escape to the mountains, it climbs into a tree, where it waits tamely to be pierced by lances, shot, or lazoed, without attempting to defend itself. When surrounded, in this manner, by the hunters, it is always observed to shed tears, which the Indians attribute to terror. From this peculiarity,the Chilenos derive the saying of "*llorar como leòn*,"—"to weep like a lion;" used in derision of the feigned repentance of hardened criminals when under the lash of the law.

The *pagi* resembles, in figure and roar, the African lion; but has no mane. Its fur is of a dusky brown hue, inclining to yellow on the back; and is whitish on the breast and belly. When full grown, it is two feet and a half from the fore-paw to the top of the shoulder, and five feet from snout

to tail. Its head resembles that of a cat, with a short snout, large yellow eyes, and short ears. Its breast is broad, paws large, and furnished with very long and stout claws. When driven down by famine to the *chacras*, it is exceedingly ravenous, and destructive among the sheep, calves, and particularly young colts, whose flesh, and that of asses, it appears to prefer to that of all others. The larger cattle are fully able to keep this formidable intruder at a distance, with their horns and hoofs, by forming a circle for their mutual support, or by flight; unless they happen to be surprised, when yoked together by pairs. Then the *pagi* readily kills one, which it drags away to the nearest forest or québrada, together with the survivor; compelling the latter, by occasional blows, to follow patiently.

We repeatedly saw, in our excursions, the *mánque*, better known, probably, by its Peruvian name of *condor*. This tyrant of the Andes inhabits the most remote ranges; but levies contributions on the neighbouring farms, for many leagues round its solitary throne. Its wings, which are white, are between twelve and fourteen feet from tip to tip. Its body is large, and muscular in proportion; plumage black, except on the back, where it is of the same colour as the wings. Its head is almost bald, its sole covering being a fine down; and round its neck hangs a falling collar, resembling a tippet, of short white feathers. Its beak is four or five inches long; slightly hooked; sharp, and stout enough to pierce a bull's hide. It is so strong on the wing, that in the breeding season, it carries off sheep, goats, and (if the Huazôs'

assertions are deserving of credit) even young calves, to satisfy its rapacious nestlings. This vulture is easily caught, by enclosing some dead animal in a fence of stout stakes; for it is usually so ravenous, as to gorge itself to such a degree, that it cannot rise from the ground without hopping for a considerable distance; and this the enclosure prevents.

The Indians sometimes bring tame ostriches for sale to Aconcagua, from the vallies of the Andes, on the Mendoza side. They are called, by the natives, *chiúquis*. We saw one at a farm-house, which stood as high as a tall man. Its wings were each more than a yard in expanse; but they are not furnished with quills adapted to flight. Its dark grey feathers, which are long and flexible, are used for parasols, being tied to a cane of the proper size.

Between San Felípe and the Villa nueva de Sta. Rosa, is one of the swinging bridges, called *Puentes de cimbria*, so frequently met with in the ravines of the Cordilléra. Two thick ropes of tough bull's hide, twisted in four strands, like those made in Buenos Ayres for tiller-ropes and top-sail sheets, are stretched moderately tight across the river (about 50 or 60 yards wide), by means of two windlasses of piumo wood; the ropes being supported, on each bank, by short horcones of the red thorn tree. A platform, six feet in breadth, is laid across these, formed of tough black colíni cane, such as the Araúcáno Indians use for lance poles. A yard and a half higher are the suspension ropes, made of the same materials, and rove in the forks of the taller horcones. They are connected with the platform by slender zogas of hide at every few feet. This

bridge vibrates in a disagreeable manner; but is safe enough, even for loaded mules. It is sometimes whirled over by violent gusts of wind, and then requires some days to re-arrange.

From Santa Rosa we passed through the valley of Aconcagua, about eight leagues long, by three wide, surrounded by abrupt mountains of red porphyry, and watered by two torrents, the Aconcagua and Putaendo. Having ascended the Cuesta by a broad serpentine road, three or four paces wide, we obtained a charming view of the valley towards Colínas, over the celebrated battle field of Chacabuco, where O'Higgins and San Martin first gained a decisive victory over the Spaniards.

After sleeping at the usual post-house, we passed through the ravines leading to the village and warm baths of Colínas; and soon saw the well-known spires of Santiago, which we entered by the suburb of La Chimba, and the bridge over the Mapocho. On arriving at our quarters, the English hotel in the Calle de las Monjitas, we found letters from the port, requiring us to join the Aquiles without delay, as she was hastily fitting for sea; destination, as usual, unknown. We, therefore, set off, the same afternoon, for Valparaiso, and arrived there before gun-fire in the morning.

CHAPTER XXV.

ALDUNATE'S GOVERNMENT.—FUENTES' INSURRECTION IN CHILOE.—AQUILES DETACHED TO THE ARCHIPELAGO.—INDIANS JOIN ALDUNATE.——ARTILLERYMEN GIVE UP THE CASTLES.—AQUILES' NARROW ESCAPE.—THE MUTINEERS SURRENDER.—FUENTES ATTEMPTS SUICIDE.—MINT SENT TO COQUIMBO.—DIFFICULTIES IN REMOVING IT.—AQUILES SAILS TO CALLAO.—THE ANDES AT SUNRISE.—HUANO.—CONSPIRACIES AGAINST PINTO.—PELUCONES AND LIBERALES.——INSURRECTION IN SANTIAGO.

At the surrender of the Archipelago of Chiloë, its form of Government was new-modelled, and the command of the islands was given to Col. Aldunáte, a distinguished Chiléno officer. The 4th regiment was left there as a garrison; and a party of artillerymen was stationed in the castle of Agüi, and in some of the principal forts. Aldunáte took the most effectual steps to remove the jealousy and detestation with which the Chilótes, so long accustomed to be governed by a king, had been taught by their priests to regard the patriots[40]. He abolished the oppressive *alcabálas*, and vexatious contributions, which had been exacted from them by Quintanilla; regulated the courts of justice, which had degenerated into mere sinks of corruption under the government of the Spaniards; and encouraged the inhabitants to increase the exports of the islands, by promoting agriculture and manufactures, which had been almost totally neglected during the war, for want of commerce with other ports in South America.

While the state of affairs was thus tranquil and promising, a major of artillery, by name Fuentes, who had often distinguished himself by his turbulent character, formed the design of seizing on the government of the Archipelago, and uniting it to Colombia. Having corrupted the artillery, and most of the officers of the 4th regiment, by presents and lavish promises, he commenced by seizing Aldunáte, whom, together with every officer who refused to join in this revolution, he embarked on board a merchant vessel that was in the harbour, and dispatched to Valparaiso. He now assumed the reigns of government, and totally abolished the salutary regulations of his predecessor. The ininhabitants were again heavily burthened with taxes, to supply funds for the payment of the troops; and were at the same time treated with unusual injustice and tyranny. He constantly assured his adherents, that he was in expectation of assistance from Súcre, who was in Alto Peru, which would enable him to hold out against Chíle, if she should endeavour to dispossess him of the post he had usurped. Having raised a few corps of militia among the islands, he considered himself perfectly secure; as he was well aware that the navy of Chíle was now reduced to one brig.

Immediately on receiving intelligence of this revolution, Pinto ordered the Aquíles to proceed to Chiloë, with La Resolucion transport, which carried between two and three hundred men of the 8th regiment, under the command of Lieut. Col. Tupper. Col. Aldunáte, whose presence was found of essential service, went as passenger in the

Aquíles; and the old Indian Governor of Valdivia, Picarte, obtained leave to accompany the expedition, as an amateur, he himself declared; trusting to chance for returning to his family and government, when the business should be decided.

On appearing off the Farellones, both ships hoisted Peruvian colours, which deceived Fuentes into the belief that they were the vessels that he expected. It is certain that he had written to Alto Peru, offering his services, and the command of the Archipelago to the Colombians; but whether he had received a promise of assistance from Súcre, is doubtful. In the height of his exultation, he embarked in his boat, for the purpose of going on board the Aquíles, which he did not recognize; and was half way to her, when some suspicions arose in his mind, by observing the vessels delay in entering the harbour, which induced him to return to San Carlos.

The captain of the port, Lieut. J. Williams, who was a native of Bristol, married in Talcahuano, and had previously been an officer on board the O'Higgins, had been compelled to join the insurrection; but had sent word privately to Chíle, that he would be in readiness to make his escape to the first Chiléno man of war that should make its appearance. He knew the Aquíles at first sight, and came off to her, bringing with him the felucca belonging to the port, and a sergeant's guard of the 4th, which had been assigned him as an escort by Fuentes, who had some suspicion of his intentions. The 4th regiment had been formerly commanded by a Col. Sanchez, who had been banished to Peru by Pinto,

for having been implicated in some disturbance in Santiago; and the soldiers had been persuaded by Fuentes, that their old colonel, to whom they were much attached, was coming to resume his command. The party, therefore, in the felucca, were so eager to welcome him, that they came alongside the Aquiles without the least suspicion; and were first undeceived by seeing Aldunáte standing on the quarter-deck.

The Aquiles, being of course unable to contend, single-handed, with the batteries and gun-boats, in the harbour of San Carlos, proceeded with the transport to Chacäo; Col. Tupper surprising a fort by the way, in which were stationed two officers, and a party of soldiers belonging to the 4th, whom he made prisoners. On its being known that Aldunáte was at Chacäo, the Indians brought in piraguas loaded with provisions for the troops, and expressed great joy at his return; each having some tale to tell him of the ill-treatment they had experienced from Fuentes, during his absence. Many alcaldes and militia-men, also, flocked to join him; and Fuentes shortly found himself deserted by all but the artillery and the 4th regiment. Even these were perfectly disgusted at his tyrannical conduct, and continued intemperance; and were only withheld from surrendering, by uncertainty respecting the fate that might await them.

Fuentes, meanwhile, busied himself in sending provisions of every kind from San Carlos to the castle of Agüi, where he proposed to maintain himself, until some assistance should arrive; having completed a second battery there, at the water's

edge, for the better defence of the place. He had also provided a small sloop, in which he designed to make his escape to Peru, in case the succours which he expected should be delayed too long. All these preparations were frustrated by the artillery-men in Agüi, in whom he reposed entire confidence; but who, having risen on their officers, and secured them, sent them in a launch to Aldunáte at Chacão. All the forts and gun-boats followed the example of Agüi; close to which they assembled, and sent in news of their submission to Aldunáte. On receiving this intelligence, the Aquíles took on board the troops, and made sail for San Carlos.

On passing through the Remolínos, the brig had a very narrow escape from being lost with all on board; for, the wind being light, she was swept by the eddies, from which this channel takes its name, among the rocks, where she had barely depth to lie at anchor without touching, in a rapid eddying current. Had she touched, she must inevitably have upset; and the nearest land to us was a perpendicular cliff, where there would have been no chance of saving a single man. After losing an anchor and chain, as well as a kedge and hawser, we escaped this danger, and came to an anchor in our old berth near Barcacúra.

Fuentes had the assurance to offer to capitulate, as governor of Chiloë; which was, of course, indignantly refused by Aldunáte. The officers of the 4th then sent a flag of truce, with a letter, in which they requested terms to be granted them, and attempted to palliate their guilt, by laying the

whole blame of the revolution on Fuentes. Aldunâte, however, insisted on their unconditional surrender; informing them, at the same time, that their lives should be spared by him, until the determination of the Government should be known. They were obliged to comply with this requisition, and were all taken on board as prisoners. Fuentes, who had behaved like a madman, and repeatedly attempted suicide, was confined in a cabin, with a sentry over him, during the passage to Valparaiso. So determined was he to destroy himself, for the purpose of escaping the public and ignominous death he was conscious of deserving, and expected to suffer, that, when the Aquíles was fumigated near the island of Mocha, on our way to Chíle, (as a salutary precaution against infection, the brig being crowded with troops,) he contrived to conceal himself below. On being missed, he was dragged on deck, half-suffocated, by two English officers; his own countrymen refusing to endanger themselves for him. Most of the privates belonging to the 4th were taken to Santiago, where they were distributed into different corps. Fuentes, and three other of the officers concerned, were condemned to be shot; but were reprieved by Pinto, their sentence being commuted into banishment for life.

Old Governor Picarte, who was a true Indian by birth and habits, although a colonel in the army, and married into a respectable criole family, was extremely urgent with Capt. Wooster to shoot half-a-dozen of those officers on the passage to Valdivia; and even seemed to think himself very

much neglected and ill-used, because his request was not complied with. On his arrival at Valdivia, he found that the insurrection had extended as far as his province; for a detachment of the 4th regiment, that had been stationed at the village of Carelmapu, had marched against the city of Osorio in the plains, which they had taken, and were preparing to enter Valdivia. But, when they heard the news we had brought from Chiloë, they quietly surrendered.

The coinage of money having been almost at a stand for some time in Santiago, from the scarcity of the precious metals in Chile, the mines being unproductive and ill-worked, Pinto determined on sending the whole of the machinery of the mint to Coquimbo, where silver was to be procured in greater plenty. This was a bold step to take, (however unimportant it may appear in what part of the country the money was coined); and it assisted greatly to render Pinto unpopular among the inhabitants of Santiago, whose vanity was hurt in a sensible part, by an act which they conceived an infringement on the privileges of the capital. It was even pretty plainly hinted, by many of them, (and subsequent events have rendered the conjecture by no means improbable) that Pinto was aiming at the aggrandizement of his native province, at the expence of Santiago; and farther, as he had a large party in his favour in Coquimbo, which he had formerly governed, that he entertained a design of separating it from the rest of Chile, and putting himself at the head of it as President of an independent State.

The removal of this ponderous machinery, some of the large granite slabs, and other solid parts, weighing from eight to ten tons, was a puzzling task to the engineers of Chile. Several carriages were constructed, which were found inefficient on the road; and so frequent and long were the stoppages which occurred, during the time that the mint was on its way from the capital to the port, that the superstitious part of the community began to make serious remarks on the delay, believing that there was something unlucky in depriving Santiago of this valued privilege. There was also no small difficulty in getting the several pieces into the launches, to take them alongside of the Aquiles, which was destined to convey them to Coquimbo; there being neither a wharf nor a crane in Valparaiso. The whole was, however, at last taken on board, by means of a crab and shears, without many accidents; and was conveyed in safety to its destination.

On its being generally known, at La Seréna, that the mint had arrived at Coquimbo, there were great rejoicings on the occasion; and Pinto certainly gained as much in popularity there, by the transfer he had made, as he lost in Santiago. As no launches could be procured in the port of Coquimbo, two boats were secured together, across which a platform was laid, to receive the machinery. Multitudes of the Coquimbános assembled at the landing place, to assist in getting it ashore; and a band of music marched down from La Seréna, purposely to welcome its arrival. The people even harnessed themselves to the car,

which was prepared to convey it to the city; and would doubtless have drawn it there, to evince their joy, but that the road was unfortunately so sandy, that nearly a week was occupied in conveying each of the pieces to its appointed place.

From Coquimbo we proceeded to Callao, having on board a special envoy, by name Truxillo, sent by the Government of Chile to Lima. As we ran along the coast with a fair wind, we frequently saw the Cordillêra, covered with perpetual snows; an object which never fails to attract the attention even of the natives, who are constantly in the habit of gazing on them. The highest and most distant peaks were never to be discerned, except, for a very short time, before and after sun-rise and sun-set. In many instances, we could observe the well-defined outline of some very remote peak, on the sun's disk, as it rose; but the mountain appeared immediately to melt into air, and became invisible to us, from its extreme distance. We observed the same singular appearance at the rising of the moon, and in a far more beautiful manner; for no other mountains whatever were to be seen at the moment, except the single peak interposed between us and that planet.

Many rocky points, and small islands, are to be seen along this coast, which are perfectly white, and appear at a distance to be formed of chalk. These are covered with *Huano*, or the dung of sea-fowl, which forms a considerable branch of trade, on the coast of Peru. Many vessels are constantly employed in digging, and conveying it to the different Puertos Intermedios. There it is

sold by the bushel, and fetches a high price; for without it nothing whatever could be cultivated on the sandy arid soil. The vessels collecting it lie close alongside of some rock, where it is found in plenty; and have a shoot, made of planks, laid from the land to the hold of the vessel, through which they shovel it, and speedily take in a valuable, though highly offensive cargo. The smell is indeed so disagreeable, that it is fully as unpleasant to go on board a *huanéro* as a full whaler. The depth of this manure, on the spots where it is found, is truly astonishing; being frequently from forty to fifty feet in thickness, and in such quantities, as to be apparently inexhaustible.

The conspiracies against Pinto began once more to be serious; and insurrections were of frequent occurrence in Santiago, being principally headed by Col. Infante, Don N. Urriôla, and other demagogues. These were men of desperate fortunes, but allied to good families in Chile, either by birth or marriage. The interest of their relatives was powerful enough with Government to save them from those consequences, which often fell severely on the subordinate agents in these conspiracies. The principals, meanwhile, merely retiring to their friends *estancias* for a few days, until justice had been satisfied by a few severe examples, appeared afterwards boldly in public, ready to seize on another opportunity of disturbing the peace of the country afresh.

The two parties now contending for power in the state, were distinguished by the appellations of Pelucónes and Liberáles. The former party, whose

name means literally "*the big wigs*," was composed chiefly of Spaniards, or crioles who had formerly been staunch royalists, and were still strongly suspected of a latent regret for the government of Spain. They were chiefly wealthy men of family, most of whom enjoyed important stations in church and state; in which (according to the rival party,) they maintained themselves solely by the help of bribery. Strongly and blindly attached to all ancient usages, however unimportant, or even ill adapted to the existing state of things, they were obstinate in their opposition to any and every innovation, however harmless in itself, or salutary, in the end at which it aimed. In religion, they were scrupulous observers of all ceremonies, and superstitious in the extreme; holding it a matter of conscience to believe every thing without exception, that the priests thought proper to tell them.

The Liberáles differed, as they themselves wished it to be understood, in every respect from the Pelucónes; piquing themselves on the extreme liberality of their opinions, as the name they had chosen to be distinguished by implies. The leaders of this party were certainly men of talent and general information, and many of them were possessed of good property, and were allied to respectable families; but by far the greater part affected to depreciate those advantages in the Pelucónes, and even to insist that they were incompatible with the character of a true Liberàl. In every measure they ran into the opposite extreme to their opponents in politics; and, although many

highly advantageous changes in the old forms of government, in courts of justice, and in the state of society in general, were effected by their exertions, yet their ideas of liberty verged upon anarchy, and to avoid the imputation of being superstitious, most of them became professed free-thinkers. Many pretended to disbelieve religion in general; for which reason their opponents refused them the name of *Liberáles*, and branded them with the appellation of *Libertínos*.

An irregular assemblage of the most violent partizans belonging to this faction, headed by Infante, who had found means to corrupt one of the regiments by a distribution of money, and a promise that they should receive all arrears of pay due to them, obtained possession of the Plaza, which they held for some hours. A detachment of soldiers, under the command of Col. Latápiat, was sent to expel the Congress, which was assembled at the time. There he behaved with great violence, even threatening to fire on them, if they would not instantly dissolve the session. The members, however, evinced unexpected resolution, ordering him to retire instantly with his men; which order being enforced by several of the Liberàl party who were present, and highly disapproved of such violent proceedings, was obeyed without any farther demur. In the course of the day, the leaders of the faction disagreed among themselves, and withdrew their forces into the Maestranza near the Cañada. From thence the soldiers fell off by degrees, having been disappointed in their expectations of being permitted to plunder the city. One of the ring-leaders,

a major in the army, consulted his own safety and interest together, by delivering into the hands of Government the principal of his associates, among whom was Infante: for this piece of service he received a considerable sum of money, and promotion. It was at first supposed by every body, that these insurgents would be sentenced to be shot; but it appeared that Government did not think it prudent to proceed to extremities, at a time when they felt themselves so insecure. Most of the officers, who were implicated, being married men, such interest was made for them, that they were set at liberty, after a short arrest on board the Aquíles in Valparaiso. This was so much a matter of form, that they were permitted, by the commanding officer, to go on shore every evening, on their parole of returning early in the morning.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE ROTOZOS, CHILENO LAZZARCNIS.—CONGRESS ADJOURNS TO VALPARAISO.—TUMULTUOUS DEBATES.—CIVIL WAR IN SANTIAGO.—THE MILITIA OF VALPARAISO.—MUTINY ON THE MARCH.—INSURRECTION QUELLED.—EXHUMATION AND REINTERMENT OF THE THREE GENERALS CARRERA.—NEW CONSTITUTION PROCLAIMED.—PINTO RE-ELECTED PRESIDENT.—RETIRES TO COQUIMBO.—CHILOE, CONCEPCION, AND COQUIMBO REVOLT.—CONCLUSION.

THE Congress saw clearly that, although it had as yet escaped in safety, its session in the capital could no longer be continued, without constant danger of interruption; many of the unpopular members having been threatened by the *Rotozos*, a

numerous set of men of the lowest class in Santiago, answering to the description of the *Lazzaroni* of Italy.

The *Rotozos*, so called from their ragged condition, are stout, desperate vagabonds, with no ostensible means of support; who, though rarely seen in times of tranquillity, when they lurk in the recesses of Guanguali and La Chimba, swarm like wolves in the streets, in hopes of plunder, when there is any prospect of a riot or a revolution. The appearance of their gaunt, wild looking figures, in the Plaza and other places of public resort, is a sure indication to the inhabitants of Santiago, of some approaching political explosion; these men being long known as ready agents to assist in any outrage that may be in agitation.

It was therefore determined by the Congress to leave the capital, and they chose Valparaiso as a secure place of meeting. From thence, in the event of the members being threatened by any serious danger, they had every facility of escaping, either on board the Aquíles, or some foreign man of-war, of which there are always a few lying in the harbour. This port had the additional recommendation of having invariably preserved its tranquillity, during the various scenes of confusion in Santiago. This may be accounted for, by the minds of the Porteños being exclusively employed in commerce, and there being no idlers to be found here, sufficient employment being always obtained by those willing to work; and by the Alcaldes de Barrio being strict in sending to the calabozo, and the public works, all persons found in the streets,

without some ostensible means of gaining a livelihood. The police is also much more numerous, and better regulated, than in the capital; in consequence of the greater number of merchants, chiefly foreigners, resident here, who have valuable property to defend, and who, therefore, subscribe liberally to the maintenance of this safeguard. The merchants themselves, and their immediate dependents, form at all times, a strong corps; and are in readiness to act, when called upon, for the support of order.

The church of Santo Domingo was fitted up for the reception of Congress. The corridors and cells of the adjoining monastery had been some years before appropriated, as barracks, for the corps of artillery stationed in the port. This was a fine steady set of men, remarkable for their uniform good conduct; as the corps had been long stationary here, most of them were married men; and their proximity to the church, where Congress was to assemble, was considered by the deputies as an additional security. The debates were very tumultuous and violent; for they were engaged in discussing the heads of a new constitution, the plan of which had been lately drawn up by a committee, and submitted to their consideration. The constant disputes, between those Pelucónes and Liberáles who were members, were conducted in a very unparliamentary manner; for they frequently descended to personal abuse, and perpetually interrupted the debates by their violent party quarrels.

While the Congress continued its sessions in Valparaiso, a more serious insurrection than any of

the former took place in the capital. It was headed, as usual, by Infante and Urríola, who were indefatigable in conspiracy, and had not been deterred, by the bad success of their former attempts, from again endeavouring to overthrow the government. Nothing was easier than to corrupt the troops, especially those stationed in some parts of the country distant from Santiago; for the moment they were marched from the neighbourhood of the capital, government gave itself no farther trouble about their pay or clothing, until some disturbance took place, which brought the army to recollection. A strong body of infantry and cavalry, with their respective officers, was speedily collected by the above mentioned ring-leaders, and marched against Santiago. Pinto having sent out his cuirassier guard, commanded by Lieut. Col. Carson, a native of North America, to reconnoitre the insurgents, this officer passed over to them, with the greater part of his men. They then encamped in the Llano de Portales, from whence they sent a flag of truce to Pinto, with various demands, which were not complied with, and threats, to which no attention was paid. They were, however, unable to enter the city, on account of the corps of artillery, and the garrison, which still remained faithful to Pinto.

Militia now began to assemble from different parts to the assistance of the capital; and the principal inhabitants and merchants raised a very efficient corps of cavalry among themselves, for the defence of the city, which was destined to be plundered, in case the assailants had succeeded in taking it. Valparaiso contributed her quota, by sending

all the artillery-men in the port to join the President's army. Three companies of militia were also collected for the same purpose, consisting of upwards of a hundred in each; but unluckily this reinforcement could be induced to march no further than the outskirts of the town, where their campaign ended. The men composing this corps were all of them artizans, who were taken from their work, and from their families, whom they supported by it, to march at a moment's warning to Santiago; and that for the purpose of fighting against a cause, that was rather popular than otherwise, among men of their class;—if for no other reason, because it was hostile to the existing government. They had not long been enrolled, nor had they ever received clothing or arms. The muskets distributed to them were hastily collected, on the spur of the moment, from different merchants' stores; and were put into their hands in the worst possible order, without being cleaned, or even examined. The alcaldes having mustered the men of their respective *barrios* who belonged to the corps, marched them, much against their will, to fort San Antonio, where sentries were placed at the gates, and they were not suffered to stir out.

Having been hastily divided into three companies, they were given in charge to some officers on half-pay, who had volunteered their services to the governor; little suspecting, at the moment they made the offer, what sort of soldiers they were to receive, and having no time allowed to examine whether the men understood their exercise, although on the point of being marched against regular

troops. Every man, however, in a country subject to revolutions, understands something of a soldier's duty; and these militia-men knew enough of it to have made themselves serviceable, if a few days had been given them merely to learn their places in the ranks, and to become acquainted with their officers' faces. No provisions whatever were distributed among them, during a day and night passed in the fort; and only a dollar was given to each man, to furnish him for the march, which would at least take four days. This inconsiderate treatment, on the part of the local authorities, and the prospect of leaving their wives and families without support, during their absence, was by no means calculated to reconcile them to the campaign.

The next morning they were marched, fasting and grumbling, through the town, making a most unsoldierlike appearance; all wearing *ponchos* and *guarapòns*, with rusty arms of different descriptions. By the time they had reached the Almendràl, the line of march was surrounded by the men's families, who were clamorous in complaining that they should be left destitute by their departure; upon which the militia-men halted, and absolutely refused to leave the port, until they had received some pay in advance. A dollar was given to each of them, and they were promised that a month's pay should be distributed on the road, after the first day's march. They then proceeded, apparently well contented, until half way up the first hill, when they suddenly seized the powder, which was carried by mules between them and the artillery, who were in advance, and,

having hastily distributed cartridges, commenced firing, without aim or object. The officers, who attempted to check this disorderly conduct, were obliged to retire and leave them; for they fired at several, all of whom they slightly wounded. During this riot, they found the money destined for their pay and that of the artillery. Having shared it among themselves, they returned peaceably to their homes, and delivered up their arms, without any inquiry being made into the affair.

The forces assembled in Santiago, on the part of government, attacked the insurgents in the Llano de Portales, and defeated them after a sharp action. A few examples were made, as usual, of the subalterns, several of whom were shot. Infante, with his colleague Urióla, after a short retreat into the country, returned again to the capital, where they appeared publicly, as if nothing extraordinary had occurred

Before the Congress dissolved the session, it was unanimously decreed, that the bones of the three Generals Carréra should be brought from Mendoza to Santiago, and buried in the Pantéon with the honours due to their rank, and distinguished services to their country. These three brothers belonged to one of the most respectable families in Chíle. By means of their wealth, talents, and influence, they were the principal instigators and supporters of the revolution, and commanded in the first patriot armies raised in the country. The royalist forces, under the Spanish President Osorio, having had the advantage in several engagements, in which the patriots lost both men, (which they

could ill spare at that time,) and confidence in themselves, the Carréras repaired to the neighbouring republic of Buenos Ayres, to solicit the assistance of troops from that Government, which had been free for some years. Their request was granted, and a strong force was dispatched under General San Martin, which eventually assisted in banishing the Spaniards from the country, and securing the independence of Chíle in the fields of Chacabúco and Maypù.

O'Higgins, meanwhile, having succeeded to the command of the army, and being appointed Director of Chíle in their absence, was apprehensive of being deprived of that high office by their return, and therefore procured their arrest at Mendoza; which city, though on the opposite side of the Andes from Santiago, is nevertheless included in the republic of Chíle. Having undergone a mock trial, by a military commission composed of officers in O'Higgins's interest, they were declared traitors to the republic, and shot. They were buried privately, in an obscure corner of Mendoza; but justice, however tardily, was at length done to their memory. Their remains, among which were the irons they wore when put to death, after having been conducted in a splendid procession, by torch light, to the church of La Compañia, where a solemn funeral service was performed, were deposited in the Pantéon.

Tranquillity being restored for a while in Chíle, the constitution, which had been for some months under consideration, was finally agreed to in Congress, and approved of by the President; who

appointed a day for the ceremony of swearing to observe and maintain it, in every town throughout Chíle. A copy of it having been carried in procession to the principal altar in every place, where it was deposited for a week, the oath was administered to the army, navy, and civilians, by the respective governors, or alcaldes, with due solemnity, and with all the pomp of which the South Americans are so fond. Triumphal arches, covered with branches of Escóva, and ornamented with allegorical transparencies, were erected in every Plaza; and the ceremony was performed under salutes of artillery, ringing of bells, and shouts of the populace, to whom money was liberally given.

Shortly after, the time having nearly expired which was allotted by law for the duration of the President's authority, Chíle was again thrown into a state of confusion and excitement, by a proclamation issued for the election of a new head of the republic. Although Pinto declared himself, in private, to be heartily tired of the situation he held, and in which he had been with difficulty supported, by incessant struggles against the machinations of his political opponents, and personal enemies, he determined to offer himself as a candidate for re-election, to demonstrate in what estimation his talents for governing were held by the majority of the nation. He then meant to retire, and enjoy private life in the bosom of his family, at Coquimbo. Every intrigue was tried, and every effort made anew, by the contending parties, to secure the election of their favourite candidate.

The Ultra-Liberáles nominated Infante; and the Pelucónes voted for Novóa, the Ministro de Hacienda. The elections in Chíle are conducted by ballot, and the boxes provided for that purpose in every barrio, are secured at night in the hall of the Cabildo in each town, where they are placed under the care of confidential persons, appointed by both parties, until the scrutiny takes place. The quarrels that occurred at the tables set apart for voting, on this occasion, became so frequent and violent, that it was found necessary to call in the aid of militia to preserve order; notwithstanding which, many lives were lost in the conflicts that took place. Pinto was re-elected, by a great majority of votes; and, contented with so decisive a victory over his opponents, he shortly after resigned the reins of government. He retired rather abruptly to Coquimbo, whither he had previously sent his wife and children, in a French man-of-war, and took with him, as is currently reported, about 400,000 dollars, in specie.

The province of Concepcion, discontented already with the constitution which it had so recently sworn to love, honour, and obey, declared itself divorced for ever from Chíle; and Prieto, who commanded the army raised in that province, defeated, in two general engagements, the troops sent by the government of Chíle to quell the insurrection. The provinces of Coquimbo and Chiloë followed the example of Concepcion; while the Caudillo Pinchëira, who had taken and plundered Mendoza, was expected daily (in December, 1829) to cross the Cordillera by the pass of Aconcagua, and to introduce his banditti into the heart of the country.

The navy of Chíle, which is a species of force more particularly suited to a country, consisting chiefly of sea-coast and islands, and situated at the entrance of the Pacific, has been gradually diminishing in numerical strength, as well as actual efficiency, since the time Lord Cochrane resigned the command. At the end of 1829, it consisted of one brig, the Aquíles; while, to command this force, there were two rival admirals, Blanco and Wooster. Very few foreigners are still in the service: but nearly all those who remain are married in the country, and are, of course, settled there. Some essential change must take place in the organization of the Government, (to effect which a second Bolívar would be necessary,) before Chíle, although the garden of South America, can be a pleasant, or even a safe residence.

When a country is thus agitated by civil war, prudence appears to dictate to all foreigners the propriety of retiring from the struggle; more especially if they have entered the service of that country, at a time when it was united to oppose a common enemy, and with an expressed or implied understanding, that they were to serve against him alone. In civil war, as in family quarrels, faults are usually to be found on both sides; and the stranger, in either case, who imprudently interposes, will assuredly find himself considered *de trop*, when a reconciliation takes place. If he has been active and zealous in the cause he has adopted, he will be hated by both parties as an incendiary; and, if he has recommended moderation by precept or example, he will be despised and suspected, by

friends as well as foes, as a time-server and spy. No war of factions, except in his own country, can or ought to interest a man sufficiently (setting mercenary motives aside,) to afford him a plausible excuse, even to himself, for continuing his services as a partizan.

I demanded and obtained leave of absence, to visit Europe, in November, 1829; the only difficulty being, at that time, to ascertain who was the legitimate *bona fide*, President of Chíle; for there were two, who boasted that proud title, encamped at the head of their respective armies at the Llano de Portáles, and the Estéro of Pudaguel; while the third, who was a civilian by profession, and consequently little versed in military operations, had fled from the approaching storm, and taken refuge on board the Aquíles, under the double protection of the National standard at the main, and Vice Admiral Wooster's flag at the fore of the brig.

After a very good passage of about four months, during which we passed close to Juan Fernandez, Cape Horn, and Pernambuco, besides calling at Rio Janeiro, I landed at Portsmouth in the spring of 1830, after 13 years' absence.

NOTES.

NOTES.

Note 1, p. 6.

This party of pleasure consisted, besides Col. M'Donald, of Major Davies, Captains M'Mullin and Rottenbury, and Lieutenants Vowell and Braithwaite.

Note 2, p. 14.

The Morgiana, a Buenos-Ayrean privateer, brought in a Spanish slave-ship while we were at Fernandína, which was detained by the Saranac. The insurgent prize-master, nevertheless, made the slaves jump overboard in the night, and swim to the shore, which was not far off. They were concealed in sheds behind Gen. Aurrey's house, until disposed of, and smuggled off in small lots, by purchasers from St. Mary's.

Note 3, p. 26.

A *churumbéla* is a pipe much used by the natives of South America. The bowl is made of a hard black cane, cut off close below, and two inches above one of the joints; and usually carved with that delicacy of design, and neatness of workmanship, for which most Indians, who set no value on their time, are remarkable. The tube, which is also carved, is about eight inches long, cut from a small branch of a thorny shrub, the wood of which is hard, and the pith soft. These pipes are also called, in different parts of the continent, *cachimbo*, *congolo*, and *mulo*, besides the common term *pipa*.

Note 4, p. 31.

Bolívar had ample cause for resenting the inflammatory harangues of the friars, from his previous experience of their effects on the people. After the fatal earthquake of Caracas in 1812, which happened on Thursday in Passion week, (at the very time when all the troops that were off guard had assembled in the churches, where the greater part perished,) the friars took the opportunity to preach down the patriots, by representing the calamity as a manifest judgment of heaven against rebellion. Bolívar was long a wanderer in the West India islands in consequence.

Note 5, p. 32.

Every town and village in South America contains a Plaza, or principal square. In it is the church, government-house, and *calabozo*, or jail. Troops are paraded, public meetings held, and criminals executed there. It is the rendezvous for politicians and loungers, and usually the theatre of revolutions.

Note 6, p. 33.

Tasajo, called on the West coast *charqui*, is beef dried in the sun. The flesh of the bullock is cut into long narrow slices, not more than half an inch thick, which are hung up in the open air, and frequently turned. They soon become perfectly hard, retain no unpleasant smell, and will keep good for a considerable time. In some parts of the country, where the air is damp, as in the neighbourhood of lagoons, and in the Llanos of Venezuela, which are intersected by numerous rivers and creeks, the strips of beef are sprinkled with a little salt, previous to being hung up to dry.

Note 7, p. 34.

The officer alluded to here was Capt. Edgar; he died shortly after of the yellow fever at Angostura, and was buried with military honours in the fort on the hill.

NOTE 8, p. 35.

Bolívar, shortly after the death of Piar, issued a proclamation forbidding any general, except the Chief of the Republic, to maintain a body-guard. Paëz, nevertheless, long kept his favorite *Guardia de Honor*, nearly 600 strong, unnoticed by Bolívar, who always reposed the greatest confidence in him. One of the Llanéro songs, much sung in Achaguas in the year 1818, alludes with pride to their General's exclusive privilege.

"*De los Generales qual es el mejor?*
"*Mi General Paëz, con su Guardia de honor!*"

NOTE 9, p. 36.

The connection between *compadres*, or those who have been sponsors to the same infant, as well as that between the sponsors and the parents of the child, is considered a sacred bond of union by the South Americans. It is even believed, that *compadresco* is so close a relation as to render marriage illegal, or at least, highly improper, between a *compadre* and *comadre*. Instances are common of the most devoted attachment of *compadres* to their mutual safety and interest; while treachery, or even unkindness between them, is extremely rare, and looked upon as unnatural. There is also a *compadresco de boca*, or merely nominal connexion of this kind; as when any two friends agree to call each other *compadre*. Even this is invariably found to bind the parties to a reciprocal exchange of good offices. A similar custom prevails, in some of the Polynesian groups, of choosing *tayos*.

NOTE, 10, p. 40.

The fresh water turtle is so numerous in the Orinoco, that the Indians inhabiting the banks above Angostura maintain themselves by collecting the eggs, in the season, for the purpose of extracting oil from them. After boiling them hard, they squeeze them in woollen cloths under a press. The oil which exudes is of a clear amber colour, and has not the least rank flavour. It is a considerable

branch of traffic among the Indians, who sell many gallons of the oil yearly at Angostura and Guayana la Vieja.

Note 11, p. 46.

The natives of South America are in the habit of using this ejaculation, meaning literally, "*Forward, in the name of God!*" on commencing anything of importance, and of doubtful event. It is the usual signal of preparation on board a Spanish vessel, on putting the helm down to go about; and is then equivalent to the English "*helm's a lee!*" On any accident happening, they exclaim, "*Sea por Dios!*"—"*May it be received by God!*"—i. e. in atonement for sins. This is also constantly repeated by criminals while under punishment.

Note 12, p. 47.

Bovez was killed in action at El Juncal by a lad, one of Zaráza's lancers, who had been a slave in a family that was massacred by that monster under circumstances of peculiar atrocity. The soldier's reward for this good deed was highly characteristic of the early days of the revolution; being a grant from the Government of *double rations* for life. He was in Monágas's cavalry at Pao, in the year 1819, at which time he took no small pride in exercising his privilege, and would never leave the *proviaduría* without his "Benjamin's portion" of beef;—all that was then served out to the troops.

Note 13, p. 75,

The term *Godo* or Goth, was applied at the commencement of the revolution exclusively to the Spaniards, who were entitled to it as well by descent, as by the devastations they committed in South America. It was afterwards given indiscriminately to all Royalists; who, in turn, called the Patriots *Chocitos*, literally *croppies*; *caballo chocuto* signifying a cropped horse.

Note 14, p. 67.

It was customary at this period for each chief to display a distinguishing swallow-tail banner at his lance; his fol-

lowers carried similar bannerols of a smaller size. That which Bolívar had, when we first met him, was the banner of Paëz's guard. Col. Rangel's lancers carried white ones, with a red lance point in the centre.

NOTE 15, p. 79.

The name for a plantation in the hilly country is *hacienda*; in the plains, *conúcco*, or, if containing a sugar mill, *trapíchi*. Cattle farms in Venezuela are called *hátos*. In Chíle and Peru, these last are called *estancias*, and plantations *chacras*.

NOTE 16, p. 87.

The word *barlovento* signifies *windward*, and this name was given to the corps, in consequence of having been formed in the windward provinces of Cumanà and Barcelona.

NOTE 17, p. 90.

Arépa is the Indian term for bread in general; it is used by the crioles exclusively for maiz cakes. The grain of which these are made, after being pounded in a large wooden mortar by two women, who strike it alternately with *majadéros*, or heavy pestles, to loosen the husks, is boiled, and suffered to stand all night in the same water. It is then bruised by hand, with a round stone, on a flat slab of granite, laid slanting to let the water run off; and is made into small cakes, which are baked on an earthen plate, without adding leaven or salt. This is considered a very nourishing kind of bread, but is, of course, exceedingly insipid.

NOTE 18, p. 94.

The Morros of San Juan are two very large detached rocks, of a dark grey lime-stone inclining to black, resembling the ruined towers of some gigantic castle. They were to be seen for several nights during our retreat, and proved extremely useful as land-marks or beacons, to warn us from approaching the enemy's camp, which was pitched immediately beneath them.

Note 19, p. 96.

Lopez had not long before surprized Bolivar's camp in Rincon de los Toros, near the city of San Carlos. The Patriot army was bivouacked by night in the centre of a small plain, surrounded by trees; under which Bolivar, his chaplain, and Col. Arguindegui, were sleeping. Bolivar escaped, but his two companions were lanced where they lay. Arguindegui's head was sent to Caracas, where it was exposed to public view over the city gate: as, from its resemblance to Bolivar, Morillo believed it to be that of the Patriot Chief.

Note 20, p. 147.

This officer was an Irish surgeon, by name Hely, belonging to Soublette's staff. He was shortly after wounded and taken prisoner by the Spaniards at Los Cerritos, having imprudently left the rear-guard, where he was stationed, to have a nearer view of the action. The Spaniards carried him to Chaguaramas, where they shot him, in the same place that we had visited together a few days before, and in the very arbour, where we had seated ourselves to

[illegible]

glaring and wilful deviations from truth to be found in these travels. He also apologises for having substituted another name for that given by Swift to the flying island; that in the original English being, as he justly observes, highly indelicate, and unfit for Spanish readers. *Qu.* Did Swift know the meaning of *Laputa*?

NOTE 23, p. 226.

The river Juanambu, and its obstinate defenders the Pastuzos, were the theme of many poetical effusions, both by the Royalists and Patriots. The following is a specimen of the revolutionary songs of that period, and was a favorite among Bolivàr's troops.

"Aquerrídos soldádos! que llénan
"De rubor y intrepidèz,
"Al tenér a la vista y cercáno
"El enemigo cruel,—
"El se burlò de vosótros,
"Con una baxa irrisiòn,
"Porque vió las corrientes del rio
"Influyendo en su favor.

"Quando ya nos da paso ese río,
"De terror se ha de llenàr
"El infáme indecente Pastuzo,
"Opuesto a la libertàd:
"Pero ya llegara el dia
"Que zozobrè su quietùd,
"Quando pierda caudal tus corrientes,
"O maldito Juanambù!"

(IMITATED.)

"Ye warriors! whose cheeks, never blanched by dismay,
"Are crimsoned with shame at the enemy's sight,
"Remember their taunts, and advance to the fray,
"For they trust to the river to shelter their flight.

"Beware then, Pastuzos! the hour is at hand,
"When the slaves that dare muster on tyranny's side
"Shall quail at the shout of the patriot band,
"And fly from the battle by Juanambu's tide."

Note 24, p. 230.

The new Government of Guayaquil chose for their revolutionary colours a white flag, having in the centre, a *black* star. It would be difficult to find in heraldry a precedent for this anomaly; and it may be considered as typical of the *ill-starred* Government which first hoisted it.

Note 25, p. 231.

Captains Vowell and Duncan; and Lieutenants M'Manus and Sutherland. There were, besides, a few English serjeants and corporals.

Note 26, p. 241.

A *pulpería*, called also in Peru and Chíle, *bodegòn*, is a shop for the sale of groceries and liquors. It must be distinguished from the Mexican *pulquería*, which is used exclusively to designate houses that sell pulque, a fermented beverage made from a species of aloe.

Note 27, p. 242.

Xípixápa (pronounced *Hippihappa*) is a populous Indian town in the interior of Choco, situated between Monte Christi and Quito. It is celebrated for a manufacture of fine grass hats, and cigar cases, which are exported largely to the coast of Mexico, Peru, and Chíle. Many Indians, of this and the neighbouring towns, still follow the ancient custom of burying their dead in the floor of the hut they inhabited while living. A rope is fastened to the body, and one end is left above ground when the grave is filled up. The relations cease to dwell in the hut for a time; but return daily with an offering of fruit and arépas to the deceased, as long as the rope remains immoveable. When it comes away on being pulled, being, of course, decayed before long, they omit this tribute of affection, and return to inhabit the hut, believing that their friend is then departed to the land of shadows.

Note 28, p. 254.

Lord Cochrane was authorised by the Government of Chíle to grant commissions, and promote officers, while ab-

sent on any expedition. All commissions thus granted were confirmed by the Director O'Higgins, when the squadron returned to Valparaiso.

NOTE 29, p. 254.

This officer was Lieut. G. Noyes, of the Albion regiment. After passing safely, in company with the author, through the Campaigns in Colombia, and most of the Cruises in the Pacific, he died in the year 1825, on board the Lautáro, in Valparaiso bay, and was buried by his countrymen in fort San Antonio.

NOTE 30, p. 260.

The word *canáca* literally means *man* in the language of the Sandwich islanders. It is used by navigators to designate a native of those islands.

NOTE 31, p. 261.

The Mexican flag consists of three perpendicular stripes; red next the mast, white, and green. In the centre compartment is a vulture, perched on a prickly-pear bush, holding a serpent in her talons. This, according to tradition, was the first object that caught the attention of Cortez, at his landing on the coast of Mexico.

NOTE 32, p. 280.

Notwithstanding the name of *Almendral*, which this suburb bears, not a single almond tree grows within leagues of it.

NOTE 33, p. 341.

The Chilénos cook charqui, both fresh and stale, in several different ways, in all of which it is very palatable. The *charquicàn* is a standing dish throughout the country, and is far preferable to the celebrated Spanish *olla*. The charqui, being cut into small pieces, is pounded between two stones, and picked as fine as oakum. It is then put into a stew-pan, with butter, potatoes, red pepper, and in

summer, green peas or *frijoles*, in winter, pieces of pumpkin. These ingredients are all mashed together, enough of water being added to soften the vegetables. The *valdiviána* is made of charqui pounded as before, and rinsed in scalding water. It is eaten with vinegar, pepper, and sliced onions.

NOTE 34, p. 358.

So jealous are the Araücanos of strangers travelling through their country, that the late Bishop of Concepcion, M: R: P: Don N. Cienfuegos, was once in imminent danger of being murdered, with all his *familiares*, or attendants, by those savages. He had obtained permission to pass through, on his way to Valdivia, where he was to hold a visitation, and meant to have returned by sea with the trade-wind; but, finding no vessel ready to sail, supposed that his previous passport would protect him on his way back. He was disagreeably undeceived, however, by being seized by the Indians, and tried for his life in their rude military court, where all the chiefs have a vote. Fortunately for him, the assembly was divided in opinion; and his friends insisted on the cause being decided, as is usual among them, by an appeal to the Araücan tournament;—the game of *chueco*, (called in Ireland, *hurling*; in England, *hockey-bandy*). The Bishop was seated, as the most interested party, in a convenient place for *enjoying* the sport; and had the satisfaction of seeing his party win the goal twice out of the three prescribed games.

NOTE 35, p. 375.

The flower *clavèl* is frequently alluded to in the South-American songs, as a *gage d'amour*; as, for instance, in that commencing "El clavel fue la causa de yo querer te."

NOTE 36, p. 385.

The name of the unfortunate Emperor of Mexico, is always spelled *Motezúma* by the South Americans. The Mexicans themselves, who must certainly be allowed to be the best authority on this head, pronounce the name "*Moh-tenzúma*."

Note 37, p. 389.

It is exceedingly rare for these orphans, as they are styled, to remain, when grown up, in the family that has educated them. A common phrase in Chile is "tan ingrato como un huacho," "as ungrateful as an orphan."

Note 38, p. 397.

As most of the natives of South America have natural talents for music, it is an easy matter to make up a regimental band, provided instruments can be procured. It was usual for a colonel to select from the ranks some of the best-looking young crioles for musicians, without any previous enquiry being made whether they had any ear, or taste for music; that being always taken for granted.

Note 39, p. 399.

It is observable, that the two first chiefs of the republic of Chile were deposed for diametrically opposite defects of character. O'Higgins was banished in consequence of his obstinacy, in supporting his ministers against the unanimous voice of the nation. Freyre lost his seat through indecision, and readiness to comply with every advice, that was given him by inexperienced or interested counsellors.

Note 40, p. 435.

The Indians of the Archipelago actually believed, so late as 1827—8, that the head of *El Rey* was formed of beaten gold. They were also firmly persuaded, on the most undoubted authority, (that of their friars), that every insurgent, more especially if he were an Englishman and a heretic, had an extra eye in his forehead. The alcalde of San Carlos, Don Domingo Loäiza, assured me that this prejudice was far from being eradicated by the reduction of Chiloe.

END OF VOL. I.

PRINTED BY H. E. CARRINGTON,
CHRONICLE OFFICE, BATH.